This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Committee of Publication.

ROBERT C. WINTHROP.
CHARLES DEANE.
CHANDLER ROBBINS.
CHARLES C. SMITH.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. I.—FIFTH SERIES.

Published at the Charge of the Appleton Fund.

NOTE TO THE READER

The paper in this volume is brittle or the inner margins are extremely narrow.

We have bound or rebound the volume utilizing the best means possible.

PLEASE HANDLE WITH CARE

GENERAL BOOKBINDING CO. CHESTERLAND, OHIO

WILLIAM S. FLOYD'S
COLLECTION.
9
D

974.4
M41c
Ser.5
v.1

CAMBRIDGE:
PRESS OF JOHN WILSON AND SON.

117793

LIBRARY
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
UNIVERSITY

CONTENTS.

	Page
Complete List of the Members of the Society, in the Order of their Election	xiii
Complete List of the Officers of the Society	xxiv
Resident Members, in the Order of their Election	xxvii
Officers of the Society, elected April 13, 1871	xxix
Preface	xxxi
Explanatory Note	xlv

Letters of Lucy Downing	[1626–1674]	3
„ „ Mary Dudley	[1636]	64
„ „ Priscilla Paynter	[1630–1637]	70
Miscellaneous Letters.		
Rachell Huntley	[1619–20]	74
Anne Gibson	[1629]	79
Mary Wright	[1635?]	80
Mary Downing	[1635]	81
Mary Eden	[1635–6]	83
Meriell Gurdon	[1636]	84
Elizabeth Winthrop*	[1636?]	85
Joane Winthrop	[1637–8]	86
Dorothy Crane	[1638–9]	87
Mary Cutting	[1639?]	88
Mary Cole	[1640]	89
Elizabeth Winthrop†	[1642]	91
Mary Fenwick	[1646]	92
Lady Deborah Moody	[1649?]	93
Martha Downing	[1658, 1659]	94
Frances Downing	[1659]	95
Katherine Scott	[1658]	96

* Second wife of John Winthrop, Jr.

† Wife of Adam Winthrop.

		Page
Hannah Gallop	[1660]	97
Margaret Lake	[1661–2]	99
Deborah Scott	[1664]	100
Priscilla Reade	[„]	101
Elizabeth Stone	[1670]	102
Hannah Gallop	[1672]	104
Mary Pray	[1675]	105
Lucy Eppes	[1691]	110
Jane Symonds	[1694]	111
LETTERS OF DEANE TYNDALE	[1627–1642]	112
„ „ HENRY PAYNTER	[1630–1633]	114
„ „ JOHN HARRISON	[1637–1640]	119
„ „ GEORGE PHILLIPS	[1636–1640]	123
„ „ JAMES LUXFORD	[1637?–1646]	127
„ „ ROBERT CHILD	[1641–1650]	148
„ „ EPHRAIM CHILD	[? –1654]	165
„ „ JOSHUA DOWNING	[1658, 1659]	169
„ „ CHARLES DOWNING	[1695–1698]	172
MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.		
Sir Robert Crane	[1623]	176
Robert Wernall	[1624]	177
William and Elizabeth Leigh	[1627]	„
Thomas Dogett	[„]	179
Sir Robert Crane	[1627–8]	180
Richard Brayne	[„]	181
Thomas Hawes	[1628]	182
Sir John Wentworth	[„]	187
Arthur Tyndale	[1628–9]	188
Sir Henry Mildmay	[1629]	189
John Maidstone	[„]	190
Samuel Borrowes	[1629–30]	192
John Sampson	[„]	„
Samuel Borrowes	[„]	193
Robert Parke	[„]	194
John Cotton	[1630]	195
William Peirse	[„]	196
John Rogers	[1631]	197
Thomas Caley	[„]	198
John Bluette	[1632–3]	199
Thomas Gostlin	[1633]	200
Joseph Downing	[1633–4]	202
Sir John Clotworthy	[1634]	203
Joshua Hoyle	[„]	204

		Page
John Levingstone	[1634–5]	206
Sir John Clotworthy	[„]	„
Philip Nye	[1635]	210
Samuel Reade	[„]	211
Robert Barrington	[„]	212
Philip Nye	[1635?]	213
Henry Lawrence	[1635]	214
Bartholomew Greene	[„]	216
Samuel Reade	[1635–6]	217
Thomas Hewson	[„]	218
Edward Reuell	[1636]	220
George Fenwick	[„]	223
John Smith	[„]	224
William Leigh	[„]	226
John White	[„]	231
Edward Gibbons	[„]	233
John Tyndale	[„]	234
William Munning	[1636–7]	235
Robert Gouldston	[„]	237
Thomas Taylor	[1637]	239
Lord Brooke	[1637?]	240
Herbert Pelham	[1637]	241
Philip Forth	[„]	242
Isaac Lovell	[„]	243
Richard Davenport	[„]	244
George Ludlow	[„]	250
John White	[„]	251
Robert Keayne	[„]	254
Emanuel Downing	[1637–8]	256
John Sandbrooke	[1638]	„
Roger Ludlow	[„]	260
William Spencer	[„]	265
Richard Gibson	[1638–9]	267
Thomas Cobbett	[1639?]	268
George Dill	[„]	269
Abraham Kuffler	[1639]	270
Richard Andrewes	[„]	271
Israel Stoughton	[„]	274
Patrick Copeland	[„]	277
Hanserd Knollys	[1639–40]	280
George Rose	[„]	283
Edward Payne	[„]	285
Nathaniel Luffkin	[1640]	286

		Page
John Venn	[1640]	288
Francis Bacon	[„]	289
Nicholas Johnson	[„]	290
Richard Crane	[„]	291
Isaac Lovell	[„]	292
Edward Payne	[„]	294
George Moxon	[„]	296
Lord Say and Sele	[„]	297
Edward Carlton	[1640?]	303
Edward Norice	[„]	306
Edward Carlton	[„]	307
Francis Doughty	[1640]	308
Edward Carlton	[1640?]	„
Henry Smith	[1640]	310
John Brown	[„]	311
Henry Waltham	[1640–1]	„
Thomas Larkham	[„]	313
John Woodbridge	[„]	317
Nathaniel Rowe	[1641–2?]	319
Thomas James	[1642?]	321
Sir William Boswell	[1642]	323
John Wheelwright	[1643]	„
Francis Williams	[„]	325
Adam Ottley	[1643?]	327
Samuel Whiting and Thomas Cobbett	[1643]	328
George Smythe	[„]	329
Benedict Arnold	[1643–4]	330
Thomas Cobbett	[„]	333
Benjamin Hubbard	[1644–5]	335
Richard Hill	[1645]	336
Richard Blande	[1646–7]	338
John Jones	[„]	339
William Rener	[„]	340
Robert Williams	[1647]	344
William Baulston	[„]	„
John Coggeshall	[„]	345
Zachary Rhoades and William Carpenter	[„]	346
John Coggeshall	[„]	349
Patrick Copeland	[„]	350
John Blande	[1648]	354
William Bellingham	[1647–8?]	355
John Cotton	[1648]	356
Henry Boad	[„]	358

		Page
George Storkey	[1648]	359
William Arnold	[„]	360
Commissioners of the United Colonies	[„]	362
Stephen Day	[„]	364
Samuel Whiting	[„]	„
Thomas Weld	[„]	365
George Baxter	[1649]	368
„ „	[“]	369
Josiah Stanborough	[1650]	371
John Wood	[„]	372
Emanuel Downing	[„]	373
Peter Prudden	[„]	374
Thomas Thacher	[1653]	375
Robert Keayne	[1654]	378
Robert Sedgwick	[1655]	380
Christopher Gardyner	[1656]	381
John Sibert Kuffler	[1659]	382
Thomas Shepard, Jr.	[„]	383
Lion Gardiner	[1659–60?]	385
Josiah Winslow	[1660]	387
John Alcock	[„]	390
Peter Stuyvesant	[1661]	391
Thomas Prence	[„]	392
Lord Say and Sele	[„]	394
Peter Stuyvesant	[1663]	395
Thomas Willett	[„]	396
Edward Rous and others	[„]	397
Thomas Willett	[1664]	399
Robert Boyle	[1665]	400
Thomas Mall	[„]	403
Daniel Weld	[„]	409
Thomas Pell	[1666]	410
James Bollen	[„]	412
William Pratt	[„]	413
Roger Williams	[1669]	414
William Rosewell	[„]	416
Eleazer Lusher	[1672]	417
John Leverett	[„]	418
Samuel Green	[1674]	420
John Norton	[„]	421
Samuel Green	[1675]	422
John Eliot	[„]	424
Tobias Sanders	[„]	426

		Page
Nicholas Olmstead	[1675]	427
Josiah Winslow	[„]	428
Joseph Eliot	[„]	430
Samuel Nowell	[1682]	431
James Russell	[„]	433
Samuel Nowell	[1683]	434
Charles Morton	[1689]	436
Charles Redford	[„]	437
John Emerson	[1690]	„
Jacob Milborne	[„]	439
„ „	[„]	440
Thomas Stanton and others	[1692]	441
Andrew Hamilton	[1693]	443
„ „	[„]	444
Thomas Trevor	[1696]	445
John Danforth	[1698]	446
Joshua Riply	[1700]	449

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

Common Greuances groaninge for Reformation	[1623–4]	451
Appointment of William Deane and others as Assistants	[1628]	474
Essay on the laying out of Towns, &c.	[1634?]	„
The Lords Commissioners to the Officers of the Ports	[1634]	481
Agreement of the Seabrook Company with John Winthrop, Jr.	[1635]	482
Spenser and others to the Governor and Assistants of Massachusetts	[1636?]	484
Acknowledgment of Thomas Savage	[1637]	485
Acknowledgment of Samuel Cole and others	[„]	486
Agreement of Inhabitants of Agawam, appointing William Pynchon a Magistrate	[1638–9]	487
Petition of the Inhabitants and Freemen of Lynn	[„]	488
Inquest on the Body of William Richards	[1640]	489
Declaration of Ministers of Massachusetts	[„]	490
Petition of John Chaddock	[1643]	492
Petition of Richard Savage and Robert Tuck in behalf of the Inhabitants of Hampton	[1644]	493

Page

Declaration of the Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Assistants of Massachusetts . . . . . [1644] . . . 494
Theophilus Baly's Deed to John Winthrop, Jr. . . . . [1645] . . . 495
Governor Winthrop's Pass to Ninigret . [1646–7] . . 496
"The Coopers' Orders" . . . . . [1648] . . . 497
Petition of the Merchant Adventurers of Plymouth, England, to the Council of State . . . . . [1650?] . . . 499
Objections against the Lawes of New England . . . . . [1677] . . . 502
The Case vpon the Patent of the Corporation of Massachusetts Bay in New England . . . . . [„] . . . 503
Petition of Randall Holden and John Green . . . . . [1678] . . . 505

FAC-SIMILES OF SIGNATURES AND SEALS 511

INDEX 513

MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,*

IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

[Those with * prefixed have died, and those with † have ceased to be members, by resignation, removal from the State, or otherwise.]

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D.	Boston	24 January, 1791	d. 20 June, 1798	54
*Rev. John Eliot, D.D.	"	" " "	d. 14 February, 1813	58
*Rev. James Freeman, D.D.	"	" " "	d. 14 November, 1835	76
*Hon. James Sullivan, LL.D.	"	" " "	d. 10 December, 1808	64
*Rev. Peter Thacher, D.D.	"	" " "	d. 16 December, 1802	50
*Hon. William Tudor, A.M.	"	" " "	d. 8 July, 1819	69
*Thomas Wallcut	"	" " "	d. 5 June, 1840	82
*Hon. James Winthrop, LL.D.	Cambridge	" " "	d. 26 September, 1821	72
*†Hon. William Baylies, M.D.	Dighton	" " "	R. 25 April, 1815	
*Hon. George Richards Minot, A.M.	Boston	" " "	d. 2 January, 1802	43
*Hon. David Sewall, LL.D.	York, Me.	11 October, 1791	d. 22 October, 1825	90
*Isaac Lothrop, Esq.	Plymouth	" " "	d. 25 July, 1808	73
*Hon. John Davis, LL.D.	Boston	23 December, 1791	d. 14 January, 1847	86
*†Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D.	Hamilton	29 May, 1792	R. 25 April, 1815	
*Aaron Dexter, M.D.	Boston	" " "	d. 28 February, 1829	78
*Hon. Daniel Davis, A.M.	Cambridge	" " "	R. 26 June, 1834	
*Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, D.D.	Boston	13 August, 1792	d. 3 April, 1842	73
*Thomas Pemberton	"	" " "	d. 5 July, 1807	79
*†William Wetmore, A.M.	"	" " "	R. 29 August, 1815	
*Redford Webster	"	" " "	d. 31 August, 1833	72
*Hon. Peleg Coffin	"	" " "	d. 6 March, 1805	48
*William Dandridge Peck, A.M.	Cambridge	8 October, "	d. 3 October, 1822	59
*John Mellen, A.M.	"	23 " "	d. 19 September, 1828	76
*†Hon. Nathaniel Freeman	Sandwich	" " "	R. 25 October, 1808	
*†Hon. Alden Bradford, LL.D.	Boston	2 January, 1793	R. 27 January, 1820	
*Rev. John Prince, LL.D.	Salem	29 " "	d. 7 June, 1836	85
*Hon. Dudley Atkins Tyng, LL. D.	Boston	30 April, "	d. 1 August, 1829	69
*Ezekiel Price, Esq.	"	" " "	d. 15 July, 1802	74
*†Samuel Turell	"	30 July, "	Exp. 27 August, 1811	
*†Rev. John Thornton Kirkland, D.D., LL.D.	"	26 January, 1796	R. 24 April, 1828	
*†Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D.	Charlestown	" " "	Rem. 1820?	
*Rev. John Clarke, D.D.	Boston	" " "	d. 2 April, 1798	42
*†Rev. William Bentley, D.D.	Salem	25 March, "	R. 29 December, 1819	
*†Hon. William Spooner, M.D.	Boston	26 April, "	R. 28 May, 1835	
*Hon. Josiah Quincy, LL.D.	"	26 July, "	d. 1 July, 1864	92
*Eben Parsons, Esq.	"	31 January, 1797	d. 27 November, 1819	74
*Thomas Brattle, A.M.	Cambridge	25 April, "	d. 7 February, 1801	59
*William Fiske, A.B.	Waltham	" " "	d. 18 August, 1803	49
*Gamaliel Bradford, A.M.	Boston	31 October, "	d. 7 March, 1824	60
*Caleb Gannett, A.M.	Cambridge	" " "	d. 25 April, 1818	73
*Hon. Christopher Gore, LL.D.	Waltham	30 January, 1798	d. 1 March, 1827	68
*Rev. John Bradford, A.M.	Roxbury	" " "	d. 27 January, 1825	69

*["1790. The Society was planned by the following persons: Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D.D., Rev. John Eliot, D D., Rev. Peter Thacher, D.D., and William Tudor, Esq., of Boston; and James Winthrop, Esq., of Cambridge. These gentlemen associated with them five other persons; viz., William Baylies, Esq., of Dighton, and Rev. James Freeman, Hon George Richards Minot, Esq., Hon. James Sullivan, Esq., and Mr. Thomas Wallcut, of Boston.

"1791. Jan. 24th. A majority of the above-named persons met together and organized the Society." — EDS.]

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED
*†Hon. Daniel Kilham, A.M.	Wenham	24 April, 1798	R. 29 April, 1830
*Rev. Abiel Holmes, D.D., LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 4 June, 1837
*Hon. Josiah Bartlett, M.D.	Charlestown	„ „ „	d. 3 March, 1820
*Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, A.M.	Hingham	19 July, „	d. 9 May, 1810
*Isaac Rand, M.D.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 11 December, 1822
*†Rev. Ebenezer Fitch, D.D.	Williamstown	30 October, „	R. 2 April, 1817
*John Williams, A.M.	Deerfield	„ „ „	d. 27 July, 1816
*Rev. Jonathan Homer, D.D.	Newton	30 April, 1799	d. 11 August, 1843
*†Rev. John Allyn, D.D.	Duxbury	29 October, „	R. 5 May, 1831
*†Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, LL.D.	Andover	28 January, 1800	R. 28 August, 1810
*Marston Watson	Boston	29 April, „	d. 7 August, 1800
*Hon. William Sullivan, LL.D.	„	„ „	d. 3 September, 1839
*Hon. John Adams, LL.D.	Quincy	31 July, 1800	d. 4 July, 1826
*Hon. Caleb Strong, LL.D.	Northampton.	„ „ „	d. 7 November, 1819
*Hon. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, LL.D.	Boston	25 October, 1800	d. 22 February, 1841
†John Langdon Sullivan, A.M., M.D.	„	28 April, 1801	Rem. 1818
*†Rev. Zephaniah Willis, A.M.	Kingston	„ „ „	R. 25 April, 1815
*Rev. William Emerson, A.M.	Boston	13 July, „	d. 12 May, 1811
*†Rev. John Snelling Popkin, D.D	Cambridge	„ „ „	R. 26 January, 1826
*†Charles Bulfinch, A.M.	Boston	1 October, 1801	Rem. December, 1817
*Hon. John Quincy Adams, LL.D.	Quincy	27 April, 1802	d. 23 February, 1848
*†Stephen Higginson, Esq.	Boston	25 January, 1803	R. 25 August, 1812
*Rev. Peter Whitney, A M.	Northborough	28 August, 1804	d. 29 February, 1816
*†Obadiah Rich	Boston	5 March, 1805	Rem.
*William Smith Shaw, A.M.	„	7 November, 1805	d. 25 April, 1826
*Rev. Joseph McKean, D.D., LL.D.	Cambridge	7 September, 1808	d. 17 March, 1818
*Hon. Joseph Allen	Worcester	„ „ „	d. 2 September, 1827
*Hon. Joshua Thomas, A.M.	Plymouth	25 October, „	d. 10 January, 1821
*Rev. John Pierce, D.D.	Brookline	31 January, 1809	d. 24 August, 1849
*Joseph Coolidge, Esq.	Boston	25 April, 1811	d. 19 November, 1840
*Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, A.M.	„	„ „ „	d. 9 June, 1812
*Isaiah Thomas, Esq.	Worcester	„ „ „	d. 4 April, 1831
*Samuel Davis, A.M.	Plymouth	30 January, 1812	d. 10 July, 1829
†Joseph Tilden, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „	R. 25 April, 1816
*Elisha Clap, A.M.	„	29 October, „	d. 22 October, 1830
Hon. James Savage, LL.D.	„	28 January, 1813	
*†Ephraim Eliot, A.M.	„	24 August, „	R. 26 January, 1826
*Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D.	Cambridge	29 August, 1815	R. 10 January, 1856
Do. re-elected		14 July, 1859	d. 20 January, 1861
†Hon. Charles Jackson, LL.D.	Boston	29 August, 1815	R. 18 November, 184
*†Levi Hedge, LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	R. 25 January, 1827
*William Tudor, A.M.	Boston	25 April, 1816	d. 9 March, 1830
*Hon. Joseph Story, LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 10 September, 184
*Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, LL.D.	Salem	27 August, 1816	d. 8 May, 1845
*Rev. Stephen Palmer, A.M.	Needham	„ „ „	d. 31 October, 1821
*†Ichabod Tucker, A.M	Salem	26 August, 1817	R. 25 April, 1844
*Hon. Francis Calley Gray, LL.D.	Boston	29 January, 1818	d. 29 December, 185
*†Hon. John Pickering, LL.D.	„	„ „ „	R. 5 May, 1831
Do. re-elected		25 June, 1835	d. 5 May, 1846
*†Nathaniel Greenwood Snelling	Boston	29 January, 1818	R. 26 December, 184
*Hon. Nahum Mitchell, A.M.	Bridgewater	25 August, „	d. 1 August, 1853
*Benjamin Ropes Nichols, A.M.	Salem	28 January, 1819	d. 30 April, 1848
*Hon. William Winthrop, A.M.	Cambridge	27 January, 1820	d. 5 February, 1825
*Hon. Nathan Hale, LL.D.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 8 February, 1863
*Rev. Samuel Ripley, A.M.	Waltham	„ „ „	d. 24 November, 18
*Hon. Edward Everett, LL.D.	Boston	27 April, „	d. 15 January, 1865
*Hon. James Cushing Merrill, A.M.	„	„ „ „	d. 4 October, 1853
*Hon. Daniel Webster, LL.D.	Marshfield	27 August, 1821	d. 24 October, 1852
*Rev. William Jenks, D.D.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 18 November, 18

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
*James Bowdoin, A.M.	Boston	27 August, 1821	d. 6 March, 1833	88
*Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., D.D.	Cambridge	8 January, 1822	d. 22 September, 1843	49
*William Jones Spooner, A.M.	Boston	25 April, „	d. 17 October, 1824	30
*Rev. Ezra Shaw Goodwin, A.M.	Sandwich	„ „ „	d. 5 February, 1833	45
*Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.	Boston	30 January, 1828	d. 12 March, 1840	70
*†Hon. Theodore Lyman, A.M.	„	24 April, „	R. 30 May, 1836	
*Samuel Pickering Gardner, A.M.	„	24 August, 1824	d. 18 December, 1843.	75
*Gamaliel Bradford, M.D.	„	28 April, 1825	d. 22 October, 1839	44
*Rev. Francis William Pitt Greenwood, D.D.	„	„ „ „	d. 2 August, 1843	46
†Hon. John Gorham Palfrey, D.D., LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	R. 28 June, 1838	
Do. re-elected		30 June, 1842	R.	
*†Caleb Hopkins Snow, M.D.	Boston	29 August, 1826	R. 26 February, 1835.	
*Jared Sparks, LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 14 March, 1866	76
*Benjamin Merrill, LL.D.	Salem	„ „ „	d. 30 July, 1847	63
*Joseph Emerson Worcester, LL.D.	Cambridge	26 April, 1827	d. 27 October, 1865	81
*†Joshua Coffin, A.B.	Newbury	28 August, „	Rem. December, 1835	
*Hon. Nathan Dane, LL.D.	Beverly	29 January, 1829	d. 15 February, 1835.	82
*Joseph Willard, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 12 May, 1865	67
*†Hon. Alexander Hill Everett, LL.D.	„	24 August, 1830	Rem. 1841	
*Lemuel Shattuck, Esq.	„	„ „ „	d. 17 January, 1859	66
*Isaac P. Davis, Esq.	„	„ „ „	d. 13 January, 1855	88
*†Alonzo Lewis, Esq.	Lynn	„ „ „	R. 1 January, 1844	
*Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 8 September, 1869	79
*Hon. Lemuel Shaw, LL.D.	„	5 May, 1831	d. 30 March, 1861	80
*†Hon. James Trecothick Austin, LL.D.	„	„ „ „	R. 10 January, 1856.	
*Rev. Benjamin Blydenburgh Wisner, D.D.	„	„ „ „	d. 9 February, 1835	40
*Rev. Convers Francis, D.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 7 April, 1863	67
*Hon. John Welles, A.M.	Boston	26 January, 1832	d. 25 September, 1855	90
Hon. Charles Wentworth Upham, A.M.	Salem	„ „ „	R. 19 May, 1852	
Do. re-elected		14 November, 1867		
*William Lincoln, A.B.	Worcester	26 January, 1832	d. 5 October, 1843	42
*George Ticknor, LL.D.	Boston	25 July, 1833	d. 26 January, 1871	79
*Rev. John Codman, D.D.	Dorchester	„ „ „	d. 23 December, 1847.	65
*Hon. Nathan Appleton, LL.D.	Boston	26 June, 1834	d. 14 July, 1861	81
†Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D.	Northampton.	„ „ „	Rem. December, 1849.	
*Rev. Alexander Young, D.D.	Boston	25 June, 1835	d. 16 March, 1854	53
*Hon. Rufus Choate, LL.D.	„	„ „ „	d. 13 July, 1859	59
*Hon. John Glen King, A.M.	Salem	„ „ „	d. 26 July, 1857	70
*†Rev. Samuel Sewall, A.M.	Burlington	28 January, 1836	R. 29 August, 1837	
*Hon. Daniel Appleton White, LL.D.	Salem	26 May, „	d. 30 March, 1861	84
†William Gibbs, Esq.	Lexington	30 August, „	R. 27 March, 1851	
†Josiah Bartlett, M.D.	Concord	„ „ „	R. 12 March, 1857	
*Hon. Simon Greenleaf, LL.D.	Boston	23 November, 1837	d. 6 October, 1853	69
*†Hon. Francis Baylies	Taunton	„ „ „	R. March, 1848	
*William Hickling Prescott, LL.D.	Boston	26 July, 1838	d. 28 January, 1859	62
Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop, LL.D.	„	31 October, 1839		
*†Rev. William Cogswell, D.D.	„	„ „ „	Rem. April, 1841	
*Rev. Alvan Lamson, D.D.	Dedham	30 April, 1840	d. 18 July, 1864	71
*Hon. Nathaniel Morton Davis, A.M.	Plymouth	30 July, „	d. 29 July, 1848	63
Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D.	Quincy	25 March, 1841		
*Hon. Samuel Hoar, LL.D.	Concord	30 September, 1841	d. 2 November, 1856	78
*Rev. William Parsons Lunt, D.D.	Quincy	„ „ „	d. 21 March, 1857	51
Rev. George Edward Ellis, D.D.	Charlestown	28 October, „		
Hon. John Chipman Gray, LL.D.	Boston	30 December, „		
*Rev. Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, D.D.	„	26 October, 1843	d. 4 April, 1870	76
*†Oliver William Bourne Peabody, A.M.	„	„ „ „	Rem. August, 1845	
Hon. George Stillman Hillard, LL.D.	„	„ „ „		
Hon. William Minot, A.M.	„	23 November, 1843		
Hon. Peleg Whitman Chandler, LL.D.	„	25 January, 1844		

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
Rev. George Washington Blagden, D.D.	Boston	29 February, 1844		
Rev. Lucius Robinson Paige, D.D.	Cambridge	30 May, „		
Hon. Solomon Lincoln, A.M.	Hingham	30 January, 1845		
Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D.	Boston	4 December, 1845		
Francis Bowen, A.M.	Cambridge	„ „ „		
John Langdon Sibley, A.M.	„	1 January, 1846		
Hon. Richard Frothingham, A.M.	Charlestown	30 July, „		
Hon. Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, M.D.	Boston	25 March, 1847		
Henry Wheatland, M.D.	Salem	27 January, 1848		
*Thaddeus William Harris, M.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 16 January, 1856	60
†Rev. William Ives Budington, D.D.	Charlestown	30 March, „	Rem. July, 1854.	
*Hon. David Sears, A.M.	Boston	27 April, „	d. 14 January, 1871	83
*Sylvester Judd, Esq.	Northampton.	„ „ „	d. 18 April, 1860	71
*Thomas Hopkins Webb, M.D.	Boston	28 September, 1848	d. 2 August, 1866	84
Charles Deane, A.M.	Cambridge	25 October, 1849		
*George Livermore, A.M.	„	22 November, 1849	d. 30 August, 1865	56
†Rev. William Barry, A.M.	Lowell	31 January, 1850	Rem. 1858?	
Francis Parkman, LL.B.	Boston	26 February, 1852.		
Ellis Ames, A.M.	Canton	12 August, „		
†Samuel Eliot, LL.D.	Brookline	10 March, 1853	Rem. 24 June, 1856	
Do. re-elected	Boston	20 April, 1865		
Hon. John Henry Clifford, LL.D.	New Bedford.	13 October, 1853		
*William Brigham, A.B.	Boston	8 December, 1852.	d 9 July, 1869	62
*Hon. Abbott Lawrence, LL.D.	„	„ „ „	d. 18 August, 1855	62
Hon. Emory Washburn, LL D.	Cambridge	8 June, 1854		
Rev. Samuel Kirkland Lothrop, D.D.	Boston	„ „ „		
Rev. William Newell, D.D.	Cambridge	14 December, 1854		
Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, A.M.	Framingham	„ „ „		
Col. Thomas Aspinwall, A M.	Brookline	12 April, 1855		
Rev. John Stetson Barry, A.M.	Needham	8 November, 1855		
John Amory Lowell, LL.D.	Boston	„ „ „		
*Lucius Manlius Sargent, A.M.	West Roxbury	13 March, 1856	d. 2 June, 1867	80
*Cornelius Conway Felton, LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „	d. 26 February, 1862	54
Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL.D.	Boston	9 October, 1856		
*Nathaniel Ingersoll Bowditch, A.M.	„	11 December, 1856	d. 16 April, 1861	55
*George Robert Russell, LL.D.	Jamaica Plain	8 January, 1857	d. 5 August, 1866	67
Hon. Charles Henry Warren, A.M.	Boston	12 March, 1857		
Rev. James Walker, D.D.	Cambridge	14 May, „		
Rev. Edmund Hamilton Sears, A.M.	Wayland	13 August, „		
Oliver Wendell Holmes, M D.	Boston	10 September, 1857		
*Hon. William Hyslop Sumner, A M.	Jamaica Plain	10 December, „	d. 24 October, 1861	81
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, LL.D.	Cambridge	„ „ „		
Rev. Frederic Henry Hedge, D.D.	Brookline	14 January, 1858		
*Frederic Tudor, Esq.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 6 February, 1864	81
Jacob Bigelow, M.D., LL.D.	„	18 February, „		
Hon. George Thomas Davis, LL.B.	Greenfield	„ „ „		
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, A.M.	Worcester	11 March, „		
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „		
*Luther V Bell, M.D.	Charlestown	8 April, „	d. 11 February, 1862	55
Rev. William Stoodley Bartlet, A.M.	Chelsea	„ „ „		
Josiah Gilbert Holland, M.D.	Springfield	13 May, „		
Rev. Charles Brooks, A.M.	Medford	„ „ „		
*Hon. William Sturgis	Boston	17 June, „	d. 21 October, 1863	82
Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.	Newton	„ „ „		
*Hon. William Appleton	Boston	8 July, „	d. 15 February, 1862.	75
Rev. Alonzo Hall Quint, D.D.	Jamaica Plain	„ „ „		
*Hon. Thomas Greaves Cary, A.M.	Boston	11 August, „	d. 3 July, 1859	67
Samuel Foster Haven, A.M.	Worcester	„ „ „		
†Hon. George Ticknor Curtis, A B.	West Roxbury	9 September, 1858	Rem. 1862.	

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.	MEMBERSHIP CEASED.	AGE.
Hon. Richard Henry Dana, Jr., LL.D.	Cambridge	9 September, 1858		
*Edward Augustus Crowninshield	Boston	9 December, „	d. 20 February, 1859.	41
*Hon. Levi Lincoln, LL.D.	Worcester	13 January, 1859	d. 29 May, 1868	85
*Joseph Palmer, M.D.	Boston	„ „ „	d. 3 March, 1871	74
Hon. George Tyler Bigelow, LL.D.	„	10 February, „		
Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D.	Newburyport	„ „ „		
Henry Warren Torrey, A.M.	Cambridge	10 March, „		
Hon. Joel Parker, LL.D.	„	12 May, „		
Williams Latham, A.B.	Bridgewater	„ „ „		
Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M.	Lexington	9 June, „		
Rev. Robert Cassie Waterston, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „		
Hon. Theophilus Parsons, LL.D.	Cambridge	8 September, 1859		
Thomas Coffin Amory, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „		
*George Sumner, Esq.	„	10 November, „	d. 6 October, 1863	46
*Rev. Charles Mason, D.D.	„	„ „ „	d. 23 March, 1862	49
Hon. Benjamin Franklin Thomas, LL.D.	Jamaica Plain	12 January, 1860		
Samuel Abbott Green, M.D.	Boston	„ „ „		
Hon. James Murray Robbins	Milton	13 June, „		
Charles Eliot Norton, A.M.	Cambridge	„ „ „		
Hon. John James Babson	Gloucester	8 November, 1860		
Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq.	Milton	10 January, 1861		
Rev. Edward Everett Hale, A.M.	Boston	„ „ „		
Rev. Andrew Preston Peabody, D.D., LL.D.	Cambridge	14 February, „		
Hon. Theron Metcalf, LL.D.	Boston	„ „ „		
William Gray Brooks, Esq.	„	11 April, „		
Hon. Horace Gray, Jr., A.M.	„	„ „ „		
*Hon. Charles Greely Loring, LL.D.	„	9 May, „	d. 8 October, 1867	78
Charles Folsom, A.M.	Cambridge	„ „ „		
Rev. Edwards Amasa Park, D.D., LL.D.	Andover	12 September, „		
Amos Adams Lawrence, A.M.	Brookline	10 October, „		
Charles Sprague, A.M.	Boston	13 February, 1862.		
†Rev. William Augustus Stearns, D.D.	Amherst	„ „ „	R. 9 February, 1871	
Francis Edward Parker, A.B.	Boston	12 February, 1863.		
William Henry Whitmore, A.M.	„	„ „ „		
George Barrell Emerson, LL.D.	„	9 April, „		
James Russell Lowell, A.M.	Cambridge	14 May, „		
Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D.D.	„	14 January, 1864		
Nathaniel Thayer, A.M.	Boston	11 February, „		
Erastus Brigham Bigelow, LL.D.	„	14 April, „		
William Crowninshield Endicott, A.B.	Salem	„ „ „		
Hon. Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.	Concord	12 May, „		
Hon. Seth Ames, A.M.	Boston	8 December, „		
Josiah Phillips Quincy, A.M.	Quincy	11 May, 1865		
George Bemis, A.M.	Boston	13 July, „		
†John Foster Kirk, Esq.	Dorchester	9 November, 1865	Rem. 10 Nov., 1870	
*Hon. John Albion Andrew, LL.D.	Boston	8 February, 1866.	d. 30 October, 1867	49
Henry Gardner Denny, A.M.	Dorchester	13 December „		
Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D.	Cambridge	14 February, 1867.		
Charles Card Smith, Esq.	Boston	11 April „		
Hon. George Silsbee Hale, A.B.	„	„ „ „		
Jeffries Wyman, M.D.	Cambridge	9 July, 1868		
*John Appleton, M.D.	„	14 January, 1869	d. 4 February, 1869	60
Robert Means Mason, Esq.	Boston	„ „ „		
William Sumner Appleton, A.M.	„	13 May, „		
Rev. Henry Martyn Dexter, D.D.	„	12 August, „		
Theodore Lyman, S.B.	Brookline	11 November, 1869		
Edmund Quincy, A.M.	Dedham	9 December, „		
Hon. William Thomas Davis, A.B.	Plymouth	12 May, 1870		
Rev. George Punchard, A.M.	Boston	8 December, 1870		
Abner Cheney Goodell, A.M.	Salem	9 March, 1871		
William Amory, A.M.	Boston	13 April, „		
Edward Doubleday Harris, Esq.	Cambridge	11 May, „		

HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION
*Ebenezer Hazard, Esq.	Philadelphia, Pa.	29 May, 1792.
*Hon. John Jay, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*James Perkins, Esq.	Cape François	" " "
*Hon. David Ramsay, M.D.	Charleston, S.C.	" " "
*Rev. Alexander Spark	Quebec, L.C.	" " "
*Charles Thompson, Esq.	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
*Noah Webster, LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.	13 August, 1792.
*Hon. Samuel Tenny, M.D.	Exeter, N.H.	8 October, "
*Rev. John Erskine, D.D.	Edinburgh, Scot.	" " "
*Rev. Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.	28 " "
*†Hon. Edmund Randolph	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
*Hon. Nathaniel Niles, A.M.	Fairlee, Vt.	2 January, 1793.
*Rev. Andrew Brown, D.D.	Edinburgh, Scot.	30 April, "
*Rev. John Jones Spooner, A.M	Martin's Brandon, Va.	26 November, 1793
*Hon. Winthrop Sargent, A.M.	Natchez, Miss.	28 January, 1794.
*Rev. Christopher D. Ebeling (Professor)	Hamburg, Ger.	28 October, "
*John Coakley Lettson, M.D., LL.D.	London, Eng.	27 January, 1795.
*Sir William Jones	Calcutta, Bengal	" " "
*Phineas Miller, Esq.	Savannah, Ga.	17 August, "
*Hugh Williamson, M.D., LL.D.	Edenton, N.C.	" " "
*Rev. David Macclure, D D.	East Windsor, Conn.	" " "
*James Clarke, Esq.	Halifax, N.S.	" " "
*Hon. Henry St. George Tucker	Williamsburg, Va.	" " "
*Gardiner Baker	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Benjamin Smith Barton, M.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	26 January, 1796.
*†Hon. William Blount	Tennessee	25 October, "
*Gilbert Harrison Hubbard, A.M.	Demerara, Guiana	18 November, 1796.
*Isaac Senter, M.D.	Newport, R.I.	" " "
*Hon. Oliver Wolcott, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Rev. Asa Norton	Paris, N.Y.	31 January, 1797.
*Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, LL.D.	Albany, N.Y.	" " "
*Hon. Henry William Desaussure, Esq.	Charleston, S.C.	25 April, "
*Lemuel Kollock, M.D.	Savannah, Ga.	" " "
*Ephraim Ramsay, Esq.	Charleston, S.C.	" " "
*Rev. Timothy Dwight, D.D., LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.	31 October, "
*John Dunn, LL.D.	Killaly, Ireland	1 December, "
*Dr. Elihu Hubbard Smith, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Samuel Latham Mitchell, M D., LL.D.	" "	30 January, 1798.
*Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford	Auteuil, France	" " "
*Hon. Timothy Pickering, LL.D.	Then of Philadelphia, Pa.	24 April, "
*Rev. Andrew Eliot, A.M.	Fairfield, Conn.	30 October, "
*Rev. Benjamin Trumbull, D.D.	North Haven, Conn.	" " "
*Hon. Jonathan Trumbull, LL.D.	Lebanon, Conn.	30 April, 1799.
*Benjamin De Witt, M.D.	Albany, N.Y.	18 July, "
*Caspar Wistar, M.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
*Rev. Samuel Miller, D.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Thomas Pieronnet	Demerara	28 January, 1800.
*Rev. Arthur Homer, D.D.	Cambridge, Eng.	" " "
*Hon. Theodore Foster, A.M.	Providence, R.I.	25 October, "
*Rev. Thomas Hall	Leghorn	28 April, 1801.
*Rev. Timothy Alden, D.D.	Meadville, Pa.	1 October, "

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*John Newman, M.D.	Salisbury, N.C.	27 April, 1802.
*Rev. Ezra Sampson, A.B.	Hudson, N.Y.	2 August, „
*John Vaughan, Esq.	Philadelphia, Pa.	„ „ „
*William Barton, A.M.	Lancaster, Pa.	26 October, 1802.
*Ebenezer Grant Marsh, A.M.	New Haven, Conn.	1 September, 1803.
*Richard Watson, D.D., Bishop of Llandaff.	Cumberlandshire, Eng.	31 January, 1804.
*Anthony Fothergill, M D.	Bath, Eng.	28 August, „
*William Johnson, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	28 May, 1805.
*Charles Mary Wentworth, A.M.	Halifax, N.S.	„ „ „
*Robert Anderson, M.D.	Edinburgh, Scot.	27 August, 1805.
*Hon. Samuel Eddy, LL.D.	Providence, R.I.	„ „ „
*Charles Vallancy	Dublin, Ireland	7 November, 1805.
*Hon. William Plumer	Epping, N.H.	25 August, 1807.
*Hon. John Wheelock, LL.D.	Hanover, N.H.	„ „ „
*Jonathan Williams, Esq.	Philadelphia, Pa.	27 October, „
*Rt. Hon. Earl of Buchan	Edinburgh, Scot.	30 August, 1808.
*Benjamin Silliman, M.D., LL.D.	New Haven, Conn.	7 September, 1808
*Rev. John Bassett, A.M.	Albany, N.Y.	29 August, 1809.
*Rev. John Disney, D.D.	The Hyde, Eng.	„ „ „
*Hon. John Marshall, LL.D.	Richmond, Va.	„ „ „
*Constant Freeman, Esq.	Fort Nelson	25 April, 1811.
*Moses Fiske	White Plains, Tenn.	31 October, 1811.
*Hon. Timothy Pitkin, LL.D.	Farmington, Conn.	25 August, 1812.
*Edward Jenner, M.D., LL.D.	England	29 October, „
*Elkana Watson	Port Kent, N.Y.	
*Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., LL D.	Schenectady, N.Y.	29 April, 1813.
*Hon. Elias Boudinot, LL.D.	Burlington, N.J.	„ „ „
*Hon. John Cotton Smith, LL.D.	Sharon, Conn.	„ „ „
*John Pintard, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	28 October, 1813.
*David Hosack, M.D, LL.D.	„ „	27 January, 1814.
*John Wakefield Francis, M.D.	„ „	„ „ „
*Rev. William Harris, D.D.	„ „	„ „ „
*Hon. De Witt Clinton, LL.D.	„ „	28 April, „
*Rev. James Richards, D.D.	Auburn, N.Y.	26 January, 1815.
*George Chalmers, Esq.	London, Eng.	25 April, 1816.
*Hon. Charles Humphrey Atherton, A.M.	Amherst, N.H.	„ „ „
*Michael Joy, Esq.	Stratham Park, Eng.	27 August, „
*Rev. Robert Morrison, D.D.	Canton, China	31 October, 1816.
*Hon. Samuel Bayard, A.M.	Princeton, N.J.	24 April, 1817.
*Hugh McCall	Savannah, Ga.	30 October, 1817.
*Baron Alexander Von Humboldt	Berlin, Prussia	„ „ „
*Hon. Peter Stephen Du Ponceau, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	29 January, 1818.
*William Trumbull Williams, Esq.	Connecticut	30 April, „
*Jonathan Goodhue, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	29 April, 1819.
*Robert Southey, LL.D.	Keswick, Eng.	„ „ „
*Hon. Gulian C. Verplanck, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	27 January, 1820.
*Elisha Hutchinson, Esq.	Birmingham, Eng.	27 April, 1820.
*Robert Walsh, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	29 August, „
*John Van Ness Yates, Esq.	Albany, N.Y.	„ „ „
*M. Carlo Botta	Paris, France	26 October, 1820.
*Hon. Jeremiah Mason, LL.D.	Portsmouth, N.H.	26 April, 1821.
*Nathaniel Appleton Haven, A.M.	„ „	3 January, 1822.
*John Farmer, A.M.	Amherst, N.H.	„ „ „
*Sir Walter Scott	Abbotsford, Scot.	„ „ „
*Friederich von Adelung	Berlin, Prussia	25 April, „
*William Lee, Esq.	Washington, D.C.	27 August, „
*Adm. Sir Isaac Coffin, A.M.	London, Eng.	31 October, „
*George William Erving, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	„ „ „
*Samuel Williams, A.M.	London, Eng.	30 October, 1823.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION
*Hon. Rufus King, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	24 August, 1824.
*Julius de Wallenstein	Prussia	" " "
*M. Francis Barbé de Marbois, LL.D.	Paris, France	" " "
*General Gilbert Motier de Lafayette, LL.D.	Paris, France	" " "
*Rev. Gregorio Funes, D.D.	Cordova, Tucuman, S.A.	27 October, 1825.
*Don Manuel Moreno, M.D.	Buenos Ayres	" " "
*Don José Maria Salazar	Colombia	" " "
*Adam Winthrop, A.M.	New Orleans, La.	27 April, 1826.
*Rev. John Hutchinson	England	28 August, 1827.
*Hon. Theodoric Bland	Annapolis, Md.	" " "
*Sen. Manuel Lorenzo Vidaurré		29 January, 1829.
*Hon. Albert Gallatin, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Rev. Timothy Flint, A.B.	Red River, La.	" " "
*Prof. Charles Christian Rafn, P.D.	Copenhagen, Denmark	30 April, "
*Chevalier Pedersen (Danish Minister)	Denmark	" " "
*Thomas C. Haliburton, Esq.	Nova Scotia	29 October, "
*Hon. Washington Irving, LL.D.	Sunnyside, N.Y.	" " "
*James Grahame, LL.D.	London, Eng.	" " "
*David Bailie Warden	Paris, France	28 January, 1830.
*Rev. Henry Channing, A.M.	New London, Conn.	5 May, 1831.
*John Hay Farnham, A.M.	Salem, Indiana	30 August, 1831.
*John F. Watson, Esq.	Philadelphia, Pa.	26 October, "
*James Dean, LL.D.	Burlington, Vt.	" " "
*Charles Fraser, Esq.	Charleston, S.C.	26 January, 1832.
†Thomas Aspinwall, A.M.	London, Eng.	26 July, 1833.
*Sir Francis Palgrave	" "	" " "
*Hon. Lewis Cass, LL.D.	Detroit, Mich.	" " "
*Rev. Jasper Adams, D.D.	Pendleton, S.C.	27 August, 1833.
*Hon. Roberts Vaux	Philadelphia, Pa.	31 October, "
*Hon. Theodore Dwight, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	27 March, 1834.
*Theodore Dwight, Jr., A.M.	" "	" " "
*James Mease, M.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	26 June, "
*Hon. William Jay	Bedford, Pa.	" " "
*Hon. Jonathan Sewall, LL.D.	Quebec, L.C.	26 February, 1835.
*Sir John Caldwell	" "	" " "
*Sharon Turner, Esq.	Winchmore Hill, Eng.	25 June, "
*Francis Bayard Winthrop	New Haven, Conn.	29 October, "
*M. Adrian de Laval Montmorency	Paris, France	31 December, 1835.
M. César Moreau	" "	" " "
*John Smyth Rogers, M.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
Erastus Smith, Esq.	New Haven, Conn.	" " "
*M. William Schlegel	Copenhagen, Denmark	" " "
*M. Finn Magnusen	" "	" " "
*Col. Juan Galindo	Guatemala, Central America	28 January, 1836.
*Hon. Henry Adams Bullard, A.M.	New Orleans, La.	26 May, "
*Hon. Richard Biddle	Pittsburg, Pa.	" " "
*Hon. James Kirke Paulding, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	30 June, "
*Hon. Henry Clay, LL.D.	Lexington, Ky.	28 July, "
*Rev. William Allen, D.D	Brunswick, Me.	" " "
*Hon. Levi Woodbury, LL.D.	Portsmouth, N.H.	" " "
*Rev. Benjamin Tappan, D.D.	Augusta, Me.	27 October, 1836.
Joshua Francis Fisher, A.M.	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
T. A. Moerenbout	Tahiti, Society Islands	" " "
*Usher Parsons, M.D.	Providence, R.I.	24 November, 1836
*Hon. William Durkee Williamson, A.M.	Bangor, Me	" " "
*George Folsom, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	29 December, "
*Peter Gerard Stuyvesant, Esq.	" "	31 March, 1837.
Rev. Luther Halsey, D.D.	Auburn, N.Y.	" " "
*Rev. John J. Robertson, D.D.	Syra, Greece	26 October, 1837.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
*Jacobaki Rizos	Athens, Greece	26 October, 1837
*Hon. Job Durfee, LL.D.	Tiverton, R I.	" " "
*Hon. A. W. Cochran	Quebec, L.C.	22 February, 1838.
*John Disney, Esq.	Of the Hyde, near Ingatestone, Eng.	28 June, "
*Rev. Francis Lister Hawks, D.D.	New York, N.Y.	26 July, "
Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D.	New Haven, Conn.	" " "
*James Luce Kingsley, LL.D.	" "	28 August, "
*M. Henri Ternaux-Compans	Paris, France	" " "
*John Stephens, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	27 September, "
George Catlin, Esq.	" "	" " "
John Winthrop, Esq.	Baton Rouge, La.	25 October, "
*M. Constantine D. Schinas	Athens, Greece	" " "
*Col. William L. Stone	New York, N.Y.	28 February, 1839.
M. Joaquim José Da Costa de Macedo	Lisbon, Portugal	15 April, "
*Hon. Daniel D. Barnard	Albany, N.Y.	27 June, "
*M. Frederic de Waldeck		26 September, "
*Israel K. Tefft	Savannah, Ga.	31 October, "
*Hon. John McPherson Berrien, LL.D.	" "	" " "
†Edward Jarvis, M.D.	Then of Louisville, Ky.	" " "
*Hon. David L. Swain, LL.D.	North Carolina	26 November, "
*Hon. James M. Wayne, A.B.	Georgia	" " "
*M. Hall McAllister, Esq.	Savannah, Ga.	" " "
The Rt. Rev. William B. Stevens, D.D.	" "	30 July, 1840.
*Col. George Bumford	Washington, D C.	" " "
*Le Chevalier Friedrichsthal	Vienna, Austria	25 August, 1840.
Henry Black, Esq.	Quebec, L.C.	29 October, "
†Hon. Joel Parker, LL.D.	Keene, N.H.	" " "
*Rev. John Lee, D.D., LL.D.	Edinburgh, Scot.	" " "
*Hon. Thomas Day, A.M.	Hartford, Conn.	31 December, 1840.
*Count Jacob Gråberg de Hemsö, M.A.	Florence	27 May, 1841.
*Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D.	Portsmouth, N.H.	24 February, 1842.
*George Atkinson Ward, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	17 November, "
*Rev. Joseph Hunter	London, Eng.	" " "
Richard Almack, F.S.A.	Long Melford, Suffolk, Eng.	" " "
*Rev. George Oliver	Exeter, Eng.	30 March, 1843.
*Rev. Philip Bliss, LL.D.	Oxford, Eng.	" " "
*Sir Archibald Alison, D.C.L.	Edinburgh, Scot.	27 April, "
*Col. James D. Graham	U. S. Topographical Engineers	30 May, 1844.
*Robert Lemon, Esq.	London, Eng.	26 September, 1844.
*Thomas C. Gratton, Esq.	England	26 December, "
*Don Pedro de Angelis	Buenos Ayres	30 January, 1845.
John Romeyne Brodhead, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
Major E. B. Jarvis	British Army	27 March, "
*Benjamin F. Thompson, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	4 December "
*Richard, Lord Braybrooke	Audley End, Essex, Eng.	7 May, 1846.
E. George Squier, Esq.	Chillicothe, Ohio	29 June, 1848.
*Payne Kenyon Kilbourne, A.M.	Litchfield, Conn.	23 November, 1848.
*Miss F. M. Caulkins	Norwich, Conn.	26 April, 1849.
Thomas Donaldson, Esq.	Baltimore, Md.	22 November, 1849.
Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	28 February, 1850.
*Don Lucas Alaman	Mexico	" " "
J. Hammond Trumbull, Esq.	Hartford, Conn.	27 June, 1850.
Robert Bigsby, LL.D.	Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, Eng.	27 March, 1851.
*Theodoric Romeyne Beck, M.D.	Albany, N.Y.	29 May, 1851.
*Rev. Joseph Romilly, A.M.	Cambridge, Eng.	8 July, 1852.
James Ricker, Jr., Esq.	Harlem, N.Y.	11 November, 1852.
*Henry Bond, M.D.	Philadelphia, Penn.	8 September, 1853.
Henry Stevens, F.S.A.	London, Eng.	" " "
Cyrus Eaton, A.M.	Warren, Me.	" " "

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTON
*Baron Macaulay, D.C.L.	London, England	11 May, 1854.
*Henry Hallam, D.C.L.	London, Eng.	" " "
*Hon. William Willis	Portland, Me.	" " "
Frederic Griffin, Esq.	Montreal, Canada	10 August, 1854.
John Carter Brown, A.M.	Providence, R.I.	" " "
*Hon. Elijah Hayward	Columbus, Ohio	" " "
William S. Southgate, Esq.	Scarborough, Me.	14 December, 1854.
Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, A.M.	Providence, R.I.	8 March, 1855.
*Hon. Charles S. Davies	Portland, Me.	10 May, "
John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	12 July, "
James Lenox, Esq.	" "	" " "
Rt. Rev. Samuel Wilberforce, D.D.	Oxford, England	9 August, "
*Winthrop Sargent, A.M.	Philadelphia, Pa.	10 January, 1856.
Earl Stanhope, D.C.L.	London, Eng.	14 February, "
*Hon. William C. Rives	Linsey's Store, Va.	13 March, "
Hon. John R. Bartlett, A.M.	Providence, R.I.	8 May, "
*Peter Force, Esq.	Washington, D.C.	14 August, "
†Samuel Eliot, A.M.	Hartford, Conn.	9 October, "
William Paver, Esq.	York, Eng.	11 December, "
G. P. Faribault, Esq.	Quebec.	

HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
Rev. William B. Sprague, D.D.	Albany, N.Y.	12 March, 1857.
François Pierre Guillaume Guizot, LL.D.	Paris, France	14 May, "
*Alexis de Tocqueville, LL.D.	Tocqueville, France	" " "
William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A.	London, Eng.	" " "
Rev. Samuel Osgood, D.D.	New York, N.Y.	9 July, "
E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D.	Albany, N.Y.	10 September, 1857
*Buckingham Smith, Esq.	St. Augustine, Fla.	" " "
Benjamin F. French, Esq.	New Orleans, La.	" " "
William H. Trescot, Esq.	Charleston, S.C.	13 January, 1858.
Francis Lieber, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Lord Lyndhurst	London, Eng.	18 February, "
*Count Jules de Menou	Paris, France	8 April, "
†Rev. A. P. Peabody, D.D.	Portsmouth, N.H.	13 May, "
*Richard Hildreth, A.B.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Hon. Richard Rush, A.M.	Philadelphia, Pa.	17 June, "
Hon. G. P. Marsh, LL.D.	Burlington, Vt.	" " "
*John G. Kohl, LL.D.	Bremen	11 August, "
*Hon. A. G. Greene	Providence, R.I.	14 October, "
*Hon. John P. Kennedy, LL.D.	Baltimore, Md.	" " "
*Hon. J. J. Crittenden, LL.D.	Frankfort, Ky.	10 February, 1859.
Benjamin R. Winthrop, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Hon. Edward Coles	Philadelphia, Pa.	10 March, "
J. Carson Brevoort, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
Baron Charles Dupin	France	14 April, 1859.
*Edme François Jomard	"	" " "
*Henry D. Gilpin	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
*Hon. Robert Hallowell Gardiner	Gardiner, Me.	12 May, "
The Rt. Rev. Lord Arthur Hervey	England	" " "
Horatio Gates Somerby, Esq.	London, Eng.	" " "
George H. Moore, LL D.	New York, N.Y.	9 June, "
*Rev. William R. Staples, LL.D.	Providence, R.I.	12 April, 1860.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF ELECTION.
François A. A. Mignet	France	12 April, 1860
Count Adolphe de Circourt	Paris, France	8 November, 1860.
*Hon. James L. Petigru, LL.D.	Charleston, S.C.	14 February, 1861.
William Cullen Bryant, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL.D.	Norfolk, Va.	" " "
*The Very Rev. Henry Hart Milman, D.D.	London, Eng.	11 April, 1861.
W. Noël Sainsbury, Esq.	London, Eng.	" " "
S. Austin Allibone, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	9 May, "
*William Winthrop, Esq.	Malta	" " "
Hon. Horace Binney, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
Henry T. Parker, A.M.	London, Eng.	18 June, "
Benson J. Lossing, Esq.	New York	11 July, "
*Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott, LL.D.	Washington, D.C.	14 November, 1861.
Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D.	Brunswick, Me.	" " "
Lyman C. Draper, Esq.	Madison, Mich.	12 December, "
*Count Agénor de Gasparin	Switzerland	12 February, 1863.
*Rt. Rev. George Burgess, D.D.	Gardiner, Me.	" " "
George Washington Greene, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	" " "
*Hon. Luther Bradish, LL.D.	New York, N.Y.	13 March, "
Rev. William G. Eliot, D.D.	St. Louis, Mo.	" " "
Hon. Millard Fillmore, LL.D.	Buffalo, N.Y.	9 April, "
Henry B. Dawson, Esq.	Morrisania, N.Y.	" " "
George Grote, D.C.L.	London, Eng.	14 May, "
M. Edouard René Lefèbre Laboulaye	Paris, France	10 December, 1863.
Major-General John A. Dix	New York, N.Y.	14 January, 1864.
John Foster Kirk, Esq.	Berne, Switzerland	11 February, "
Do. re-elected	Philadelphia, Pa.	8 December, 1870.
Prof. Goldwin Smith, LL.D.	Oxford, Eng.	13 October, 1864.
John Forster, LL.D.	London, Eng.	9 February, 1865.
George T. Curtis, A.B.	New York, N.Y.	9 March, "
Hon. William H. Seward, LL.D.	Auburn, N.Y.	20 April, "
Evert A. Duyckinck, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	14 December, "
James Parton, Esq.	New York, N.Y.	12 April, 1866.
William V. Wells, Esq.	San Francisco, Cal.	10 May, "
*George Peabody, LL.D.	London, Eng.	9 August "
Gen. John Meredith Read, Jr.	Albany, N.Y.	13 December, 1866.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.	Blackheath, Eng.	" " "
Leopold von Ranke	Berlin, Prussia	11 April, 1867.
James Anthony Froude, M.A.	London, Eng.	" " "
Brantz Mayer, Esq.	Baltimore, Md.	6 June, "
*John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A.	London, Eng.	" " "
Rev. Theodore Dwight Woolsey, D.D.	New Haven, Conn.	12 September, 1867
John Winter Jones, F.S.A.	London, Eng.	12 December, "
John Gough Nichols, F.S.A.	London, Eng.	9 April, 1868.
Richard Henry Major, F.S.A.	London, Eng.	14 May, "
The Very Rev. Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D.	Westminster, Eng.	14 January, 1869
Louis Adolphe Thiers	Paris, France	" " "
William W Story, A.M.	Rome, Italy	" " "
Rev. Edmond de Pressensé	Paris, France	11 February, "
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.	Philadelphia, Pa.	" " "
M. Jules Marcou	Paris, France	13 May, "
Rev. Barnas Sears, D.D.	Staunton, Va.	8 July, "
Thomas B. Akins, Esq.	Halifax, N.S.	15 October, "
M. Pierre Margry	Paris, France	" " "
Thomas Carlyle, D.C.L.	Chelsea, Eng.	10 February, 1870.
Charles J. Hoadly, Esq.	Hartford, Conn.	8 September, "
Henry T. Tuckerman, A.M.	New York, N.Y.	12 January, 1871.
Rev. William I. Budington, D.D.	Brooklyn, N.Y.	9 February, "
Benjamin Scott, F.R.A.S.	Weybridge, Eng.	" " "

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

Presidents.

James Sullivan 1791–1806
Christopher Gore 1806–1818
John Davis 1818–1835
Thomas L. Winthrop 1835–1841
James Savage. 1841–1855
Robert C. Winthrop . . . . . 1855.

Vice-Presidents.

Jared Sparks 1857–1866
David Sears 1857–1862
Thomas Aspinwall 1862–1870
John C. Gray 1866–1869
Charles F. Adams . . . . . 1869.
Emory Washburn . . . . . 1870.

Recording Secretaries.

Thomas Wallcut 1791–1792
George Richards Minot 1792–1793
James Freeman 1793–1812
Joseph McKean 1812–1818
Charles Lowell 1818–1833
Gamaliel Bradford 1833–1835
Joseph Willard 1835–1857
Chandler Robbins. 1857–1864
Charles Deane . . . . . 1864.

Corresponding Secretaries.

Jeremy Belknap 1791–1798
John Eliot 1798–1813
Abiel Holmes 1813–1833
Charles Lowell 1833–1849
Alexander Young. 1849–1855
William P. Lunt 1855–1857
Joseph Willard 1857–1864
Chandler Robbins. . . . . 1864.

Corresponding Secretary, Pro Tem.

Thaddeus M. Harris 1837–1840

Treasurers.

Wm. Tudor 1791–1796, 1799–1803
George Richards Minot 1796–1799
Josiah Quincy. 1803–1820
James Savage. 1820–1839
Nahum Mitchell 1839–1845
Peleg W. Chandler 1845–1847
Richard Frothingham, Jr. . . . . 1847.

Assistant Treasurer.

Peleg W. Chandler 1844–1845

Librarians.

John Eliot 1791–1793, 1795–1798
George Richards Minot 1793–1795
John Thornton Kirkland. 1798–1806
William S. Shaw 1806–1808
Timothy Alden, Jr. 1808–1809
Joseph McKean 1809–1812
Joseph Tilden. 1812–1814
James Savage. 1814–1818
Nathaniel G. Snelling 1818–1821
Elisha Clap 1821–1823
William Jenks 1823–1832
James Bowdoin 1832–1833
Joseph Willard 1833–1835
Nahum Mitchell. 1835–1836
Joseph B. Felt. 1836–1837
Thaddeus M. Harris 1837–1842
Joseph B. Felt. 1842–1855
Samuel K. Lothrop. 1855–1861
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff 1861–1864
Thomas C. Amory, Jr.. 1864–1868
Samuel A. Green . . . . . 1868.

Assistant Librarians.

John T. Kirkland . . . . . 1798, April to
Thomas Wallcut . . . . . 1798, August
Thaddeus M. Harris 1837–1837
Lucius R. Page 1845–1845

Cabinet Keepers.

George Richards Minot 1791
John Eliot 1793
Samuel Turell 1794–1808
Timothy Alden, Jr. 1808–1809

J. seph McKean 1809–1810
Redford Webster 1810–1833
Isaac P. Davis 1833–1854
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff 1854–1860
Samuel A Green 1860–1868
Henry G. Denny . . . . . 1868.

STANDING COMMITTEE.

George Richards Minot 1791–1793
Peter Thacher 1791–1802
James Winthrop 1791–1821
Redford Webster 1793–1810
John Davis 1798–1818
Josiah Quincy 1798–1802
William Tudor 1803–1807
William Emerson 1803–1809
John T. Kirkland 1806–1812
Thomas L. Winthrop 1810–1835
Abiel Holmes 1811–1813
James Freeman 1812–1826
John Pierce 1813–1834
James Savage 1818–1820
William Tudor 1820–1824
Francis C. Gray 1821–1824
Nathan Hale 1824–1836
James Bowdoin 1826–1833
Jared Sparks 1833–1838
James T. Austin 1834–1838
James Savage 1835–1841
Nathan Appleton 1835–1835
Convers Francis 1835–1852
John Davis 1836–1838
Alexander Young 1838–1852
Joseph B. Felt 1838–1839
Samuel P. Gardner 1838–1842
George Ticknor 1839–1852
Joseph Willard 1841–1852
Francis C. Gray 1842–1852
Edward Everett 1852–1853
George E. Ellis 1852–1853
" " " 1863–1866
" " " 1867–1868
George Livermore 1852–1854
" " 1856–1859
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff 1852–1854
Charles Deane 1852–1856
" " 1858–1861
Robert C. Winthrop 1853–1855
George W. Blagden 1853–1855
" " " 1868–1871
Lucius R. Paige 1854–1856
Chandler Robbins 1854–1857
John C. Gray 1855–1857
William Brigham 1855–1858
Francis Parkman 1856–1858
William P. Lunt 1857–1858
Thomas Aspinwall 1857–1859
" " 1860–1862
Emory Washburn 1858–1860
" " 1862–1864
Lorenzo Sabine 1858–1860
Solomon Lincoln 1859–1861
Henry A. Whitney 1859–1861
Leverett Saltonstall 1860–1862
" " 1864–1867
Samuel K. Lothrop 1861–1863
Charles H. Warren 1861–1862
Robert C. Waterston 1861–1863
" " " . . . . . 1871.
Thomas C. Amory, Jr. 1862–1864
William G. Brooks 1862–1865
" " " 1867–1870
Horace Gray, Jr. 1863–1866
Charles E. Norton 1864–1865
Charles Folsom 1865–1867
Amos A. Lawrence 1865–1867
Henry W. Torrey 1866–1868
" " " 1869–1871
Samuel Eliot 1866–1868
William C. Endicott 1867–1869
Charles C. Smith 1868–1870
James M. Robbins 1869–1871
Theodore Lyman . . . . . 1870.
Henry M. Dexter 1870–1871
Edmund Quincy . . . . . 1871.
George S. Hillard . . . . . 1871.
George Punchard . . . . . 1871.

COMMITTEES OF PUBLICATION.

For the Collections.

Jeremy Belknap, I. 1, 3, 4.
John Eliot, I. 1, 4, 5, 8. II. 1.
James Freeman, I. 1, 3, 4, 5, 8. II. 1, 3, 9.
George R. Minot, I. 1, 4, 6.
James Sullivan, I. 2.
Peter Thacher, I. 2, 8.
William Tudor, I. 2. II. 4, 7, 9.
Redford Webster, I. 2. II. 1.
William Wetmore, I. 3.
Aaron Dexter, I. 3.
Jedediah Morse, I. 5, 7.
Josiah Quincy, I. 5, 6, 9. II. 2, 3.
John Davis, I. 6, 9. II. 1, 4, 7.
John T. Kirkland, I. 6, 9.
Abiel Holmes, I. 7, 10. II. 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10.
William Spooner, I. 7.
Thaddeus M. Harris, I. 7, 10. II. 2. III. 7.
William Sullivan, I. 8.
William Emerson, I. 9.
Thomas L. Winthrop, I. 10.
John Q. Adams, I. 10.

Alden Bradford, II. 1, 3, 8.
John Pierce, II. 1.
Joseph McKean, II. 2, 4, 5, 6, 7.
James Savage, II. 3, 4, 8, 10. III. 1.
Elisha Clap, II. 8, 9.
John Pickering, II. 9, 10. III. 2.
Francis C. Gray, II. 9. III. 8, 9, 10.
Benjamin R. Nicholls, II. 10. III. 2.
William Jenks, III. 1. IV. 1.
Charles Lowell, III. 1, 3, 4.
William J. Spooner, III. 1.
James Bowdoin, III. 2, 3, 4.
James C. Merrill, III. 2.
Convers Francis, III. 3, 4, 5, 7.
Joseph Willard, III. 3, 4.
Joseph E. Worcester, III. 5.
Joseph B. Felt, III. 5, 6, 7, 8.
Alexander Young, III. 5, 6, 8. IV. 1.
Lemuel Shattuck, III. 6.
Samuel Sewall, III. 6.
Nathaniel G. Snelling, III. 7.
William H. Prescott, III. 8.
Robert C. Winthrop, III. 9, 10. IV. 6, 7. V. 1.
Alvan Lamson, III. 9.
Charles F. Adams, III. 9, 10.
Nathaniel L. Frothingham, III. 10.
George Ticknor, IV. 1.
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, IV. 1, 2.
George E. Ellis, IV. 2, 9, 10.
Chandler Robbins, IV. 2, 6, 7, 8. V. 1.
Charles Deane, IV. 2, 3, 6, 7. V. 1.
William P. Lunt, IV. 3.
Lucius R. Paige, IV. 3.
Ellis Ames, IV. 3.
Richard Frothingham, Jr., IV. 4.
Thomas Aspinwall, IV. 4, 9, 10.
George Livermore, IV. 4.
Lorenzo Sabine, IV. 4.
Solomon Lincoln, IV. 5.
Alonzo H. Quint, IV. 5.
Williams Latham, IV. 5.
Joseph Palmer, IV. 5.
Henry W. Torrey, IV. 8.
Samuel K. Lothrop, IV. 8.
William S. Bartlet, IV. 9, 10.
John L. Sibley, IV. 9, 10.
Charles C. Smith, V. 1.

For the Proceedings.

George Livermore 1855–1863
Chandler Robbins 1855–1864
Henry A. Whitney 1860–1864
Samuel K. Lothrop 1862–1863
Charles Deane . . . . . 1863.
William G. Brooks 1863–1864
Charles Folsom 1864–1867
Samuel A. Green . . . . . 1864.
Charles C. Smith . . . . . 1867.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PUBLICATION OF THIS VOLUME, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

Hon. James Savage, LL.D.
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.
Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D.
Rev. George E. Ellis, D.D.
Hon. John C. Gray, LL.D.
Hon. George S. Hillard, LL.D.
Hon. William Minot, A.M.
Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, LL.D.
Rev. George W. Blagden, D.D.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.
Hon. Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D.
Francis Bowen, A.M.
John Langdon Sibley, A.M.
Hon. Richard Frothingham, A.M.
Hon. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D.
Henry Wheatland, M.D.
Charles Deane, A.M.
Francis Parkman, LL.B.
Ellis Ames, A.M.
Hon. John H. Clifford, LL.D.
Hon. Emory Washburn, LL.D.
Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D.
Rev. William Newell, D.D.
Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, A.M.
Col. Thomas Aspinwall, A.M.
Rev. John S. Barry, A.M.
John A. Lowell, LL.D
Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL.D.
Hon. Charles H. Warren, A.M.
Rev. James Walker, D.D.
Rev. Edmund H. Sears, A.M.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, M.D.
Henry W. Longfellow, LL.D.
Rev. Frederic H. Hedge, D.D.
Jacob Bigelow, LL.D.
Hon. George T. Davis, LL.B.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, A.M.
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.
Rev. William S. Bartlet, A.M.
Josiah G. Holland, M.D.
Rev. Charles Brooks, A.M.
Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.
Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.
Samuel F. Haven, A.M.
Hon. Richard H. Dana, Jr., LL.D
Hon. George Tyler Bigelow, LL.D
Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D.
Henry W. Torrey, A.M.
Hon. Joel Parker, LL.D.
Williams Latham, A.B.
Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M.
Rev. Robert C. Waterston, A.M.
Hon. Theophilus Parsons, LL.D.
Thomas C. Amory, A.M.
Hon. Benjamin F. Thomas, LL.D.
Samuel A. Green, M.D.
Hon. James M. Robbins.
Charles Eliot Norton, A.M.
Hon. John J. Babson.

Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq.
Rev. Edward E. Hale, A.M.
Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D.D.
Hon. Theron Metcalf, LL.D.
William G. Brooks, Esq.
Hon. Horace Gray, Jr., A.M.
Charles Folsom, A.M.
Amos A. Lawrence, A.M.
Rev. Edwards A. Park, D.D.
Charles Sprague, A.M.
Hon. Francis E. Parker, A.B.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.
George B. Emerson, LL.D.
James Russell Lowell, A.M.
Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D.D.
Nathaniel Thayer, A.M.
Erastus B. Bigelow, LL.D.
William C. Endicott, A.B.
Hon. Eben. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.
Hon. Seth Ames, A.B.
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.
George Bemis, A.M.
Henry G. Denny, A.M.
Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D.
Charles C. Smith, Esq.
Hon. George S. Hale, A.B.
Hon. Charles W. Upham, A.M.
Jeffries Wyman, M.D.
Robert M. Mason, Esq.
William S. Appleton, A.M.
Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D.
Theodore Lyman, S.B.
Edmund Quincy, A.M.
Hon. William T. Davis, A.B.
Rev. George Punchard, A.M.
Abner C. Goodell, A.M.
William Amory, A.M.
Edward D. Harris, Esq.

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED APRIL 13, 1871.

President.

HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.
HON. EMORY WASHBURN, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Recording Secretary.

CHARLES DEANE, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Corresponding Secretary.

REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Treasurer.

HON. RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, A.M. . . . . CHARLESTOWN.

Librarian.

SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

HENRY G. DENNY, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

Standing Committee.

THEODORE LYMAN, S.B. . . . . BROOKLINE.
EDMUND QUINCY, A.M. . . . . DEDHAM.
GEORGE S. HILLARD, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.
REV. GEORGE PUNCHARD, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
REV. ROBERT C. WATERSTON, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

PREFACE.

In preparing for publication this third part of "The Winthrop Papers," no apology will be required, we think, for giving the first place to some of the familiar letters of the women of our earliest Colonial period. Printed here precisely as they were written, — many of them more than two centuries ago, — with no attempt to conform the capricious spelling of those days to the orthography of our own time, they furnish a quaint illustration at once of individual character and of the social condition of the communities by which New England was planted. They exhibit, as hardly any thing else could do, the simple piety, the warm affections, and the severe trials of the sisters and mothers and daughters of the men by whom our institutions were established, and show how much was due to the firmness and fortitude of what is commonly called the weaker sex, for the results which were ultimately accomplished.

The letters of Margaret, the saintly wife of the first Governor Winthrop, have already found a place, some of them, in the Appendix to his own "History of New England," and many more of them in the Governor's "Life and Letters," and have attracted no little attention and admiration at home and abroad. The first and largest mass of letters in the present volume are those of Mrs. Lucy Downing, a sister of Governor Winthrop, and the wife of Emanuel Downing, well known as one of the earliest friends of the Massachusetts Colony, and for many years one of its leading citizens and magistrates. A large number of Emanuel's letters were included in the first part of "The Winthrop Papers," and no one can have examined them without receiving a deep impression of his importance to the infant Colony. He and his wife remained in England for seven or eight years after Winthrop, with the Massachusetts Charter and Company, came over; and the earlier letters of Mrs. Downing to the Governor and his wife were thus written from England. Some of them will be found to contain

striking pictures of the condition of England at that period, and of the trials and persecutions which drove the Puritans from their native land. Many of her other letters were written from Salem, where the Downings settled on their arrival in America, and were addressed to Governor Winthrop and his wife at Boston. Her later letters were written from Scotland or England, whither she and her husband returned after many years, and where they died.

Emanuel Downing — like his brother-in-law, Governor Winthrop — was a lawyer of the Inner Temple in London, and an attorney of the Court of Wards while Sir Robert Naunton (the author of the "Fragmenta Regalia") was Master of that Court. He has sometimes been supposed to have been a son of the Rev. Emanuel Downing, a clergyman of Puritan spirit, whose remarkable letter to Archbishop Usher — dated, Dublin, 24th Oct. 1620 — may be read in Vol. II., Fourth Series, of our Collections, p. 120. But the Parish Register of St. Lawrence Church in Ipswich, in the County of Suffolk, has the following entry: —

"1585. Emanuell the sonne of George Downing Bapt^{d} the 12 of August."

Could this have been any other than our Emanuel Downing, and may we not henceforth count him confidently among the natives of that good old County of Suffolk, which supplied so large a quota to our New England emigration, and from which our own Suffolk was named?

In the registry of Wills at Ipswich is found the Will of George Downing, the father of this Emanuel, dated Jan. 17, 1610–11, and proved Oct. 3, 1611, from which it appears that George was a schoolmaster, and that he dwelt in a house called the "White Friars."*

In this Will, it is true, the only son named is Joseph, to whom a few books appear to have been left, while the rest of his estate would seem to have been bequeathed to three daughters, — Susan, Naomi, and Abigail. The name of Emanuel is not even mentioned. But an expert in these matters, by whom the information was procured, says "it was not uncommon for persons in their Wills to omit the names of children who had been

* "A certain George Downing of Suffolk" seems to have been admitted a Sizer at Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1569. See notes to "Calybute Downing," in the "Athenæ Oxonienses."

previously provided for."* Emanuel was then five-and-twenty years old, and there is reason for thinking that he was already married, and established in Ireland. Very probably, he may have been a nephew and namesake of that Rev. Emanuel Downing, whose letter to Archbishop Usher has just been mentioned. Or it may still prove that he was his son.

Our Emanuel, we know, married, for his first wife, Anne, the second daughter of Sir James Ware, who was a member of the Irish Parliament in 1613, and whose son, of the same name and title, was the eminent Irish antiquary, who has been sometimes called "the Camden of Ireland," and of whom Archbishop Usher is said to have been a special "friend and encourager." We know not precisely when this wife died, or how many children he had by her.

He was married, secondly, to Lucy Winthrop, the daughter of Adam Winthrop, of Groton, Suffolk County, England, April 10, 1622, and resided for several years in or near Dublin. Their residence seems to be alluded to, in one of Governor Winthrop's letters, as "Mont Wealy"; but we have attempted in vain to ascertain where exactly this was.

Here, however, was undoubtedly born, in 1624–5, their first child, the somewhat celebrated Sir George Downing,† well known in English history, who gave the name to the street in London from which all diplomatic despatches have so long been dated,‡ and whose large fortune, after it had been enjoyed by one or two succeeding generations of his family, was left for the foundation and establishment of Downing College, at the University of Cambridge, England.

---

* Horatio Gates Somerby, Esq., one of our Corresponding Members, well known as an Anglo-American Antiquary.

† Old Anthony Wood in his "Athenæ Oxonienses" spoke of Sir George as the son of Dr. Calibute Downing, rector of Hackney, a puritan divine; and Lord Braybrooke, in his first edition of Pepys's "Diary," repeated the mistake, but corrected it in a subsequent edition, on the authority of Mr. Savage. The first edition, however, has recently been reprinted without the correction. The late Mr. Buckle, also, in the Notes to p. 276 of his 1st volume (Am. ed.), says: "Thus, too, Downing, though a poor charity boy, became teller of the Exchequer and representative of England at the Hague;" adding, upon what pretence we know not, "probably illegitimate"!

‡ Cunningham, in his "Handbook to London," says: "Downing Street, Whitehall, was so called after Sir George Downing, Secretary to the Treasury, when the office of Lord Treasurer was put in commission (May, 1667) on Lord Southampton's death." It is described *circa* 1698 as "a pretty open space, especially at the upper end, where are four or five very large and well built houses, fit for persons of honour and quality, each house having a pleasant prospect into St. James es Park, with a Tarras-walk." (Strype, B. VI p. 63.) "To be

Few names, in the history of the period in which he lived, have been the subject of severer comment than that of Sir George Downing. The author of an abusive pamphlet, ascribed to Andrew Marvell, speaks of him as "a poor child, bred upon charity," who, "like Judas, betrayed his master." Anthony Wood, in his "Athenæ Oxonienses," refers to him as "a sider with all times and changes, well skilled in the common cant, and a preacher sometimes to boot." Pepys, in his "Diary," calls him "a perfidious rogue," and "a most ungrateful villain"; though, a few years afterward, when the Commissioners of the Treasury had chosen Downing for their Secretary, Pepys says: "I think in my conscience they have done a great thing in it, — for he is active and a man of business, and values himself upon having of things do well under his hand; so that I am mightily pleased in their choice."* Governor Hutchinson says of him, "that his character was so low in New England, that, at one time, it became a proverbial expression to say of a false man, who betrayed his trust, that he was an arrant George Downing."

Doubtless, such expressions are to be taken with large allowance for the circumstances in which he was placed, — more especially as the harshest epithets applied to him have evidently been repeated from a common source, in a contemporary partisan tirade, which includes a great many others in its sweeping denunciations. He was an actor in the great Civil War of England, and in the Restoration by which it was followed. He was on the side of the Parliament against Charles I., and held office under Cromwell. After the death of Oliver, and the failure of the Protectorate in the hands of his amiable but incompetent son Richard, he did not hesitate to tender his adhesion and his services to Charles II. Such a career, even if ever so honestly and conscientiously pursued, is always sure of meeting with reproach from one side or the other, and often from both sides. One who would escape

---

lett together or apart by Lease from Lady Day next, Four large Houses with Coach Houses & stables at the upper end of Downing Street, Westminster, the back fronts to St. James' Park with a large Terras walk before them next the Park. Enquire of Charles Downing Esq. Red Lyon Street." — *The Daily Courant*, Feb. 26, 1722. George II. offered the house in Downing Street, where Sir Robert Walpole resided, to Sir Robert, but he would only accept it for his office of First Lord of the Treasury, to which post he got it annexed for ever.

* Pepys soon afterward was employed as a clerk, under Downing in the Exchequer Office.

censure must avoid taking office, as the reward, or even as the result, of a sudden change of political connection. But Downing cut off all hope of favorable consideration, and subjected himself to inevitable scorn, if he was instrumental (as tradition says he was) in betraying, and delivering up to punishment, several of his old associates in the rebellion, and especially Colonel Okey, under whom he had served, and who was executed as a Regicide. Let Sir George have the full weight of whatever condemnation he deserves; and, perhaps, he deserves all that he has received.

Yet we may not forget whatever there was of good or great in his character or career. We may not forget that Oliver Cromwell wrote of him, by the pen of John Milton, "George Downing is a person of eminent quality, and, after a long trial of his fidelity, probity, and diligence in several and various negociations, well approved and valued by us. Him we have thought fitting to send to Your Lordships dignified with the character of our agent," &c. Such was Cromwell's letter of credence in sending him as Ambassador to the States General, — then the most important Court in Europe.

To this same Court he was commissioned again by Charles II., who also created him successively a knight and a baronet. On his return to England, from his long diplomatic service, he sat in Parliament for Morpeth. To him is attributed the authorship of the celebrated Navigation Act, to which England owed so much of her naval power. To him, also, is attributed the introduction and establishment of the great principle of Specific Appropriations, which, in our own country as well as in England, has done so much to secure the control of expenditures to the representatives of the People.* Nor was any one more instrumental than Downing — whether rightfully or wrongfully — in bringing the "New Netherlands" under English dominion, and thus securing to our American Union the seat of its great commercial metropolis.†

---

* See Upham's History of Witchcraft and Salem Village, I. 48, 49.

† See Brodhead's new volume (second) of the History of New York. Included among the productions of Downing's pen is a pamphlet of 104 pages, entitled "A Reply of Sir George Downing, Knight and Baronet, Envoy Extraordinary from His Majesty of Great Britain, &c., to the Remarks of the Deputies of the Estates-General, upon his Memorial of December 20, 1664. Old Style. London . . . 1665." Questions relating to New Netherlands, as well as to the Dutch and English East-India Company, are here discussed.

Every thing relating to such a life must have an interest on both sides of the ocean; and in these letters of his own mother, now first brought to light, — which establish his parentage beyond all future question, — we have frequent allusions to his boyhood as well as to his maturer years, and are thus enabled to trace back to their source some of the influences which gave direction to his remarkable career. She was evidently a woman of great intelligence and observation, and he may have owed to her no little of the energy of his character.

In one of her letters of 1636 (p. 14) she says: "Georg and Joshua are at Maydstone in Kent, at schoole, the master hauinge taken a hows there." In another, near the close of the same year, she says: —

"George and his father complye moste cordyally for new Eng: but poor boy, I fear the journie would not be so prosperous for him as I could wish, in respect you haue yet noe sosieties nor means in that kinde for the education of youths in learninge: and I bless God for it he is yet reasonable hopefull in that way; and it would, I thinke, as wee saye, greue me in my graue to know that his mynde should be withdrawne from his booke by other sports or imployments, for that weer but the way to make him good att nothinge. Its true the collegdes hear are much corruptted, yet not so I hope, but good frinds maye yet finde a fittinge tutor for him: and if it maye be with any hopes of his well doeinge hear. Knowinge your preualency with my husband, and the hazard the boy is in by reson both of his fathers and his owne stronge inclination to the plantation sports, I am bould to present this sollisitous suit of myne, with all earnestnes to you and my nephew Winthrop, that you will not condecend to his goeinge ouer till he hath either attayned to perfection in the arts hear or that theer be sufficient means for to perfect him theerin with you, wich I should be moste glad to hear of: it would make me goe far nimbler to new Eng: if God should call me to it, then otherwise I should; and I beleeu a collegd would put noe small life into the plantation."

Now, here is certainly a remarkable coincidence. On the 28th of October of this same year, 1636, at a meeting of the General Court of the Massachusetts Colony, the following proceeding took place: "The Court agreed to give 400^{l} towards a schoale or colledge, whearof 200^{l} to bee paid the next yeare, & 200^{l} when the worke is finished, & the next Court to appoint wheare & w^{t} building." On the 15th of November, 1637, "The colledg is ordered to bee at Newetowne." On the 20th (three days later) the records of the Colony contain the following

entry: "For the Colledge, the Governo^{r} (Mr. Winthrope), the Deputy (Mr. Dudley), the Treasurer, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Humfrey, Mr. Herlakenden, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Damport, Mr. Wells, Mr. Shedpard, & Mr. Peters; these, or the greater part of them, whereof Mr. Winthrope, Mr. Dudley, or Mr. Bellingham, to bee alway one, to take order for a Colledge at Newetowne."

On the 2d of May, 1638, "It is ordered, that Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambrige."

Soon afterward, the Rev. John Harvard dies at Charlestown, leaving one-half of his estate (variously estimated at from 800 to 1600 pounds) to this infant seminary; and on the 13th March thereafter (1638–9), "It is ordered, that the Colledge agreed upon formerly to bee built at Cambridg shalbee called Harvard Colledge."

How far Lucy Downing's earnest plea for a college, in the letter just quoted, may have prompted or quickened the efforts of Governor Winthrop in that behalf, cannot now be told. Nor can we tell precisely how much of what was done here on the subject was communicated to her, or what influence it may have had on her movements. Suffice it to say, that before November, 1638, Lucy and her husband, with their son George, and others of their children, arrived in New England; and that the name of George Downing stands second on the list of the very first class of graduates at Harvard College, on the 9th of October, 1642, of whom Governor Winthrop makes record as follows: "Nine bachelors commenced at Cambridge; they were young men of good hope, and performed their acts, so as gave good proof of their proficiency in the tongues and arts."

George evidently began to be restless soon after he had taken his degree. In one of these letters of his mother to her brother, the Governor, dated 24 Feb. 1642–3, she says: —

"Somwhat allso I am troubled concerning my sonne Georg. I perceiue he is strongly inclined to trauill. Eng. is I fear vnpeaceable, and other countryes perilous. in poynt of religion and maners. Besides wee haue not whearwith to acommodate him for such an ocasion: and to goe a seruant I think might not be very fit for him neither, in diuers respects. Religious masters or fellowes are not frequent in trauills, nor is he any scribe. I pray, sir, be pleased to consider of it, and to giue him your best aduise, for I fear it maye be some present preiudice to him hear: and the

liklyest I can perceiue to be his motiue is his little expectation and fears of supplye hear. The good Lord direct him to His owne glory."

Young Downing seems to have turned his mind to the profession of divinity, and we next hear of him in the following passage of his uncle, Governor Winthrop's "History of New England," under date of 1645:—

"The scarcity of good ministers in England, and want of employment for our new graduates here, occasioned some of them to look abroad. Three honest young men, good scholars, and very hopeful, viz. a younger son of Mr. Higginson, to England, and so to Holland, and after to the East Indies, a younger son of Mr. Buckley, a Batchelor of Arts to England, and *Mr. George Downing, son to Mr. Emanuel Downing of Salem, Batchelor of Arts also, about twenty years of age*, went in a ship to the West Indies to instruct the seamen. He went by Newfoundland, and so to Christophers and Barbados and Nevis, and being requested to preach in all these places, he gave such content, as he had large offers made to stay with them. But he continued in the ship to England, and being a very able scholar, and of a ready wit and fluent utterance, he was soon taken notice of, and called to be a preacher in Sir Thomas Fairfax his army, to Colonel Okye his regiment."

A long letter of Downing's to his cousin, John Winthrop the Younger, and dated "Newfoundland, Aug: 26. 1645," will be found among "The Winthrop Papers," Part I., in Vol. VI., Fourth Series, of our Collections, in which he describes the experiences of his voyage with great spirit, and shows himself much more of "a scribe" than his mother predicted.

We hear of him next, in another letter of his own, dated "Canonbury, Islingt. March: 8: 1647," and addressed to his "very good uncle," Governor Winthrop, giving a most striking account of the state of opinion in England, and adding, in a postscript, "Sir Arthur Hazilridge (with whom I liue) is appointed Governour of New Castle upon Tyne, (which as to the present state of things is the most considerable garrison in the kingdome) and I am suddainely to go with him thither. The Lord graunt peace (if it be his will) betweene the two kingdomes, which if so, I suppose we shall returne againe to London ere the end of summer." (See Vol. VI., Fourth Series, Collections.)

The next glimpse of him is furnished by his mother's letter of Feb. 23, 1650–1, from Salem, to her nephew John Winthrop,

Jr., at Pequot, in which she says: "And nowe all Georg writs is that he is now returnd from Scotland, and is still in a hurry of busines, and was that night by commaund to goe to the armye wich he expected was then near the borders of Scotland, and that he had formerly writ to vs twice this year, and not one word of the busines wee last spoke of one way or other"; adding, in the margin, "Thos letters wee neuer had. Georg was but 2 dayes in London and all that with the Councell of State." The same letter says: "My brother Kirby sayth his cosen Georg is the only thriveing man of our generation. Mr. Winsloe tould him he is a purchaser,* but complaynes of his owne sonns sufferance in respect of iugdment, being Presbiterian, and for that depriued of liuinge," &c.

We trace him next, through the pamphlets in the British Museum, writing a "Letter to the Hon. Council of State, relating the progress of the Parliament's forces in Scotland," printed, in 4to, 1651; and, soon afterward, sending that remarkable despatch from the battlefield of Worcester, dated "nine at night, 3 September, 1651," — the very day of the fight, — and furnishing the best account which an eye-witness and an actor could supply of that "crowning victory." †

About this time, he must have been commissioned Scout-Master General of Cromwell's army; an office said to have combined the duties of Inspector and Commissary General, and with a special responsibility for reconnoitring the movements of the enemy. While holding this position, we find him allying himself to "the blood of all the Howards," by marriage with Frances, a descendant, in the third generation, of that fourth Duke of Norfolk who was beheaded by Queen Elizabeth for too great sympathy with Mary, Queen of Scots. Charles Howard, the brother of Downing's wife, was made Viscount Morpeth by Cromwell, and became the first Earl of Carlisle soon after the Restoration. An epithalamium in 1654, *In nuptias viri vere honoratissimi Georgii Downingi, campo-exploratoris generalissimi*, &c., *et vere nobilissimæ Franciscæ Howardi equitis aurati et sororis illustrissimi Caroli Howardi de Naworth in*

* In a letter to his nephew, Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, dated "Salem, 18th of the 5 mo 50," Emanuel Downing says: "This I hear from them that sawe the writings, that George hath purchased 300li p annū in land, wch putts me in some hope." Page 373 of this volume.

† Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, vol. ii. p. 357.

com. Cumbræi, &c., is mentioned in a note to Dr. Bliss's edition of Wood's "Athenæ Oxonienses."

We hear of him next engaged in successive negotiations of a diplomatic character with Switzerland, France, and Sweden. One letter still extant bears the address, "Mons. Downing, Commissaire extraordinaire de son Altesse le Protecteur d'Angleterre à Genève."

In December, 1657, we find John Milton, as Cromwell's Secretary, writing the letters of credence, — to which we have already alluded, and which are found among Milton's printed letters, both in English and in Latin, — accrediting Downing as minister to "the High and Mighty Lords, the States of the United Provinces," in which the Protector speaks of "a long trial of his fidelity, probity, and diligence, in several and various negotiations."

And now, in another of his mother's letters to John Winthrop, Jr., dated the 27th of March, 1658, from Edinburgh (whither she and her husband had returned from New England), we find her saying:

"My sonn George was sent resident for Holland the begining of Janvary, and I hear he hath taken a house there for a yeare, therfore I am in little hopes of his speedie returne. His wyfe was brought to bed of a daughter to hir sonn. She hath been very weak and in great danger, but now, I bless God, wee hear of her recovering. My son Gardiner is goue in one of the Stats frigotts for several ports, and I think the Barbados is one. His wyfe is with my daughter Downing; and my daughter Downing intends, if God give opportunitie, to goe for Holland to hir husband."

Oliver Cromwell died on the 3d of September, 1658, — "the saddest news [says Thurloe in a letter to Downing] which ever came out of England"; and here is the letter of his son and successor, Richard Cromwell, dated only three days afterward, accrediting George Downing to the same court. We give the letter in full, together with the special instructions to Downing, as we have received them (through our corresponding member W. Nöel Sainsbury, Esq.,) from Her Majesty's Public Record Office, — the State papers of Richard Cromwell not being often found in print: — *

* "These new credentials, as it happens, fell into enemy's hands": so wrote Thurloe to Downing, October 1.

RICHARD, LORD PROTECTOR
OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND,

To the States General, accrediting George Downing, Resident.
6 *Sept.* 1658.

Celsi et Prœpotentes Domini, amici ac fœderati charissimi. Quum serenissimus et gloriosæ Memoriæ Princeps Olivarius hujus Reipub: Protector, Pater Noster, maximis rebus domi forisq gestis, Annorũ et Gloriæ satur 3° hujus mensis Septembris ad æternitatem transierit, Nos ad quos summa Imperii in hisce Nationibus rediit, dolorem quem ex ejus morte cepimus vobiscum utpote Paternis et hujus Reipub: Amicis communicatũ volumus Neq dubitamus Nos eo Nuntio ita affectos fore, uti in tanto Nostro, et aliquatenus Vestro damno æquũ est. Nos autem qui vestigiis ejus per omnia insistere præclarũ existimamus in hoc pcipui instituto suo Amicitiæ Vobiscũ colendæ et conservandæ perseverare statuimus ut si quâ in re vobis utiles esse possimus in hujus Reipub. rationibus atq Consiliis nihil immutatum aut innovatũ esse percipiatis. De hisce autem Dño Georgio Downing Nostro deinceps apud Vos Residenti, plura mandavimus Cui igitur rogamus ut plenam et eandem quam antea Fidem adhibere velitis in iis quæ Nostro Nomine Vobiscũ tractabit. Adeoq Dominationes Vestras summo cũ animi affectu Divinæ protectioni commendamus.

Dab: é Palatio Nostro Westmonasterii 6to Die Sept. Anno 1658.

Dominationũ Vestrarum

Bonus amicus ac Fœderatus.

RICHARD P.

Instructions to George Downing, Esq: Our Resident wth ye Lds. ye States Generall.

It haveing pleas'd God to call to himselfe Our Father of glorious memory, & Wee remaineing in his place Protector of these Nations, haveing bin wytness of y^{r} fidelity and sufficiency dureing his life in ye trust reposed in you, Have therefore out of our confidence in you, thought fit to continue you in ye same charge, & have constituted you our Resident wth ye Lds ye States Generall of ye United Provinces of ye Netherlands.

1. You are therefore to deliver these our Letters to ye States Generall, and in conformity thereunto to give them particular notice of y^{r} death of our Father of glorious memory, and of our succeeding in ye Government.

2. You are likewyse to certify ye Lds ye States on our part, That our first thoughts after our assumption to ye Government have bin fixed upon the conserveing of ye Unity and Confederacy as it hath dureing ye Life of Our most serene Father bin setled betwixt ye 2 Common Wealths.

3. Whereunto as wee are carryd on by ye Common Protestant Interest, besides y^t^ wch is more particular betwixt ye 2 States, so allso wee are more strongly enclined by y^t^ particular affection wch wee have as it were inherited from Our Father towards theire Government.

4. In all things wch remayne before you or shall occur hereafter, you are untill further order to act upon ye same Instructions wch you had in our Father's life tyme received.

6. SEP: 1658.

From this period the career of Downing is a part of the history of the times in which he lived, and the letters of his mother throw but little new light upon it. We know not the precise circumstances under which he espoused the cause of the Stuarts, and aided in the restoration of Charles II. to the throne. Harris, in a note to his "Lives of the Stuarts," (vol. iv., p. 254,) gives a letter of Thomas Howard to Charles II., dated April 5, 1660, in which he says: "Yesterday, Downing, the Parliament Resident, sent twice to speak with me so earnestly, that, notwithstanding the reasons I had to myself not to see him, I went to him. When I came, he told me he had desired to speak with me upon something that he believed could not be disagreeable to me; and that he wished the promotion of your Majesty's service, which he confessed he had endeavored to obstruct, though he never had any malice to your Majesty's person or family; alledging to be engaged in a contrary party by his father, who was banished into New England, where he was brought up, and had sucked in principles that, since, his reason had made him see were erroneous." But whatever may have been the inducements, he was evidently so efficient in that cause as to secure the favor of the King at the earliest moment. He soon returned to the Hague as the Minister of the restored Monarch, leaving his mother to take charge of his large estate at East Hatley in Cambridgeshire, and from there she writes thus about him to her nephew, Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, in 1663: "I suppose you haue heard how his Majesty made him Knight Baronet, & gaue him a thousand pounds, as a token of his favour";

adding, "My son George hath another son, w^h^ is called William. Y^e^ Prince of Orange was his godfather."*

The last letter of the mother which remains for us to print affords painful evidence of the avarice which seems to have grown upon him as his worldly fortunes were advanced; and leaves a sad impression that she was suffering in her old age for want of a sufficient allowance, while he was building up a great estate for his own aggrandizement and that of his family. He was plainly a man of great ability, but of intense ambition, and who sacrificed every thing to his own selfish objects. These letters of his mother will, however, exonerate her, we think, from all responsibility for the bad elements of his character, while they show clearly the source from which he may have derived that strong sense, that practical sagacity, and that spirit of bold adventure, which signalized his career.

Sir George died at his seat of Gamlingay Park, East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, in 1684. His Will, dated Aug. 24, 1683, and proved July 19, 1684, provides for his burial "in the vault that he caused to be made under the chancel of Croyden Church, near the body of his wife, Frances Downing." It speaks of "his houses in or near King Street in the City of Westminster, Co. Middlesex, lately called Hampden House,† and Peacock Court, near adjoining, all which are now demolished and rebuilt or rebuilding and called Downing Street." He gives them to Edward Lord Viscount Morpeth and Sir Henry Pickering, testator's son-in-law, in trust for certain purposes. His eldest son, the second Sir George Downing, married the Lady Catharine Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, whose wife was a grand-daughter of the Earl of Rutland. One of his daughters married Sir Henry Pickering, and another married Thomas Barnardiston, of the old Ketton family,‡ whose son, a sergeant-at-law, was editor of the "Law Reports" which are familiar in American as well as English courts. But with this generation all

---

* Sir George writes to Secretary Bennett, Jan. 1, 1663-4: "Last Tuesday night I gave a Ball and Supper to the Prince of Orange and Princess Mary and they were pleased to be very merry."

† It is believed to have been the house of that purest and noblest of English Patriots, John Hampden. "*Quam dispari domino!*"

‡ An interesting account of Ketton has recently been added to our library by its Author, Richard Almack, Esq., F.S.A., a corresponding member of our Society, one of whose daughters married the Rev. Arthur Barnardiston, a lineal descendant of the Ketton family.

male issue failed; and the third Sir George Downing employed his large inheritance in founding the College at Old Cambridge, which bears the family name.

And thus our sketch, which commenced with the earnest longing of Lucy Downing for the College in New England,— of which, as soon as it was established, her son was to be a graduate in the very first class, — ends with the employment of the whole estate, which had been accumulated by her son's family during three generations, in establishing a College in Old England.

We cannot learn that either at this College, or anywhere else, has a portrait of the first Baronet — the great Sir George, as we may call him, in spite of all his faults and infirmities — been preserved. Residing so long as Ambassador in the land of Rubens and Rembrandt, one would have felt sure that he would have gratified his own vanity by sitting for a full-length. But if he did so, the result is among the thousand and one family portraits which have ceased to be distinguishable for want of an original ear-mark. Is there no way of making it imperative that not merely the name of the artist, but the name of the subject, shall be in some way indelibly affixed to every portrait?

We have occupied so much space in our account of the Downings, that we must leave the other letters, both of women and of men, which follow those of Lucy Downing, with all the rest of the contents of our volume, to speak for themselves. The foot-notes will, it is hoped, sufficiently explain them. Meantime we trust our readers will not be sorry to know, that this Third Volume of "Winthrop Papers," which opens the Fifth Series of our Collections, by no means exhausts the manuscript material in the possession of the President, and that other volumes from the same source may be expected hereafter.

EXPLANATORY NOTE.

In printing these Letters, care has been taken to preserve the exact spelling of the originals; and it should, therefore, be borne in mind that many of the writers were persons of little or no education, who spelled just as they pronounced, and that even the best educated were often very careless in writing. Thus, to cite only a few instances, we have "on" for "one"; "tu," "to," and "tow" for "two"; "af" for "have"; "one" for "on"; "ous" for "us"; "and ould" for "an old"; "howes" for "house"; "by" for "buy"; "heyris" for "heiress"; "prays" for "praise"; "owar" for "our"; "yowares" for "yours"; "lenengs" for "linen"; "whrits" for "rights," &c.

The abbreviations are very numerous, but most of them are easily understood. The following list comprises, it is believed, all which are of frequent occurrence, or which will present any difficulty to the reader.

A straight or a curved mark, ¯, ~, indicates the omission of one or more letters following the one marked.

A superior letter generally indicates the omission of one or more letters either preceding it or following it.

b̄	is	used	for	ber.	ꝑpˡʸ	used	for	properly.
c̃o	,,	,,	,,	tio.	ꝑsꝑ	,,	,,	prosper.
d̄d	,,	,,	,,	delivered.	X	,,	,,	Christ.
gᵗ	,,	,,	,,	great.	Xᵃⁿˢ	,,	,,	Christians.
h̄	,,	,,	,,	har or her.	Chrīan	,,	,,	Christian.
ŧre	,,	,,	,,	letter.	Msr.	,,	,,	Master.
p̃	,,	,,	,,	par or por.	ñcies	,,	,,	necessaries.
ꝑ	,,	,,	,,	per.	ctie	,,	,,	security.
ꝓ	,,	,,	,,	pro.	ecclīall	,,	,,	ecclesiastical.
p̄	,,	,,	,,	pre.	aũcte	,,	,,	authority.
ũ	,,	,,	,,	uer.	excoīcated	,,		excommunicated.
yᵉ	,,	,,	,,	the.	noīated, nom-			
yᵐ	,,	,,	,,	them.	iñed,	used	for	nominated.
yⁿ	,,	,,	,,	then.	assᵉ	,,	,,	assurance.
yⁿᶜ	,,	,,	,,	thence.	teñts	,,	,,	tenements.
yʳ	,,	,,	,,	their.	☉	,,	,,	gold.
yˢ	,,	,,	,,	this.	☾°	,,	,,	silver.
yʸ	,,	,,	,,	they.	♄	,,	,,	lead.
yᵗ	,,	,,	,,	that.	△ous	,,	,,	sulphurous.
wᶜ, wᶜʰ	,,	,,		which.	☿all	,,	,,	mercurial.
wᵗ, wᵗʰ	,,	,,		with.				

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

(CONTINUED.)

PART III.

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

LETTERS OF LUCY DOWNING.*

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[August, 1626.]

My good brother, — My husband beinge att Nellms, I must answere for vs bothe. For the bookes I hope ere this you haue receiued them by your man, as I take it they were sent by him, but afterwards wee heard he went not down with the caryer; but resolued to goe the mundaye affter. Heer is nowe littell newes; the Kinge is gone to Portsmouth, and they saye there is moste sumptious robes gone for his coronation in Scotland: you haue heard ere this I thinke Wheston is tresurer and Sir Edward Barret Chanceller of the exchekour, my Lord of Dorcet Chamberlaine to the Queen and my Lord Goeringe vice Cha: and ther is a new master of the Sincports and another of the hors: but I forget ther names. This fleet they saye will not be readye of thre weekes yet: and nowe my dear brother what shall I saye for this vnvaluable jewell your so louinge a letter and that large loue that moued you to

* Lucy, the youngest sister of the first Governor Winthrop, was born January 9, 1600–1, and married, April 10, 1622, Emanuel Downing, a lawyer of the Inner Temple. In 1638 she came over to New England with her husband, and settled at Salem, remaining here until 1654, and perhaps longer. Subsequently she went to Scotland, and resided for a time in Edinburgh, where Mr. Downing held an office under Cromwell. After her husband's death she returned to England, and lived to a very advanced age. — Eds.

it. I have slipt my apointed time with goodman Kidbye, therfore least you should not hear of vs att all I must be breef, yet as thankfull as all the words in the world can exspres, and as hartilie sory that I can neuer deserue it: yet I knowe there is affection enough in the author to aprehend what I cannot expres by words or acsions. The Lord in mercy continue your wellfare so as I prays him we are att this present. I pray remember my duty and loves. So pardon me. I rest

Your truly louinge Sister, L. D.

The cheeses must tary till I come to Groton.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^{ll} *her very louinge brother John Winthrop Esq. dl*^{r} *at Groton Suff.*

[March, 1627–8.]

My more then brother and more louinge to me then I can exspres: and therefore I will rather be silent thoughe much to my shame, then to rip up so many reall and great fauors, and return nothinge but words, as I have euer done, allthoughe some times I haue wished otherwise: but I knowe it is your sweet disposition euer to conceiue better then the best: my husband is att Nellmes: and I did not conceiue that any thinge in your Letter could receiue any preiudice by taryinge till the next weeke, ells I had sent to him: for your present to the master* they accepted it very thankfullie, and I presume att my husbands goeinge thithire you will hear much more of them, as they did well deserue, both of them and vs; but for your requitall, you knowe vs all: but I hope this daye my husband will be att hom to tast of them: and nowe my

* Sir Robert Naunton (a Suffolk man) was Master of the Court of Wards; of which, both Emanuel Downing and John Winthrop were Attorneys. — Eds.

sweet brother I reioyce in your and our so gratious deliuerances from such perills as wee haue escaped, throughe His loue that hath loued vs. Oh, that wee had affections enoughe to Him againe: and noe doupt but our hapineses should yet be more inlarged. I prays God for it wee hear are all well but my selfe whoe haue bine but indifferent this 8 days: yet I haue walkt abroad euery daye this weeke and doe hope I am the better for it: my cosen Downing an[d] that companie desier to be remembred to you: he hath taken could and is ill, and in phisike: but I hope God will spare his life: an nowe we shall, if God will, exspect to hear when your intent is for London with your company, * wherin I doe vnfainedli dsier the Allmightie to direct you: and for your hous it is hard to finde one, without some inconueniencies: but I shall hardlie haue venterd of as my husband did in respect of the littellnes of it; but being this weeke to cristen Msr. Motuns childe for Mrs. Tindall I conceiued his to be lesse, yet there is a very fine wyfe and braue daughters an many chilldren in it: this in hast desiringe you to remember my duty and Loue, I am hasted,

Your Louinge sister, L. DOWNINGE.

Here is no newes but very tart, and hard standinge to knowe the Liberties of our persons an[d] goods, yet wee are verie wise an curragious: but wee had hope to haue senne you here ere this. I loose wyne still becaus you come not in wagers: if you would translate any plate into other fashons, if it be sent me or if I knew but the wayt of it I could haue newe of any fashion for it, for littell or no profit, by reason our gouldsmith is dead and his plate is to be sould att a very vnder value: yours is much of it vnusefull and not so creditable as it would be.

* In the winter of 1627-8, Winthrop thought of taking a house in London, or in one of the neighboring parishes, in order to be near the Court of Wards. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 249, 254. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[April, 1628.]

My moste louinge brother, — My hart was much troubled when Goodman Newton relaetted to vs howe ill you had bine and were att his cominge awaye. Since I receiued your paynfull letter: in readinge wherof me thought I both sawe you and feelt a littell of your paine. I doe hartilie prays God that hath giuen you some eas: and you for exspressinge your loue to vs thoughe with so much difficultie:* the sight wherof would much haue affected me, had I not remembred ther was a great deall of mercie euen in it, and that it is our wise and tender louinge Father that disposeth of vs. Wee craue our sines maye not extenuate his mercies to vs: and I could wish you either were here or had the best means London could afford you for the preseruation of your ioynt. I perswaded my nephew to speake with Msr. Deen about it, and docter Burges lyinge att Msr. Deens. I presume the docter will confer with Mr Deen about it allso: what the answere is I doe not yet hear, but if any thinge might be procured for your good I should be very glad. This beceechinge the Allmighttie to be your surgion, desiringe you to remember my duty to my mother, and loue to my sister, my brother and sister Gostlin, and all my nepheus an nesees I rest

Your louinge sister L. D.

---

* See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 256. — Eds.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her Loveing Neiphe Mr. John Winthrope att Flushing this ddd. *Holland. Leave this at the house of Mr. Henrie Kerker in Flushinge, to be sent as abovesd.*

AUGUST 8, 1629.

MY SWEET NEPHEW, — I receiued your letters from Amsterdam, dated Juli 28: and am moste hartily and vnexspresabli glad to hear of your wellfare, as I am sure the rest of your friends will be; but so it is, that your father and vncle are bothe in Linkornshire and haue bine this fortnight, and I am vncertaine of ther return; but in there absence I haue taken the best care I can to get you a bill of exchange, wich I hope you shall receiue with this: and nowe good nephew, you haue bine such a stranger to vs as I knowe not what is newes to you or what is not:* sume ill newes I can impart to you, wich I am sory to be the messinger of; but the will of our God must be effected: your granmother an vncle Fones are in heauen. There deaths were bothe in one weeke, in the month of Aprill; and in the same monthe your brother Henrie was maried to my neece Bes Fones. The maner of this would be too tedious to relate in this. I hope the Lord will send vs a hapy meetinge, till when I refer all circumstances. Yeur father ernestlie desiers to see you: your brother Hary is yet att Groton, but they saye he intends the Barbathes this next monthe; and Forde for Newe Ingland in the springe: the rest of vs, I praise God for it, are in good health: and you haue a cosen, Robert Downinge, and your godsonne, I hope, will be ready to goe to sea with you next yeare: so wishinge you hear, and much hapines whereuer, I rest

Your louing ant, LUCIE DOWNINGE.

* John Winthrop, Jr., left England in June, 1628, for a voyage to the East, and did not return home until August, 1629. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 263–277. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her louinge nephew M^r. John Winthrop at Boston present thes.
June 22th 1633.

My good nephewes and neses, — your loues and deserts challeng many expressions of my Loue and thankfullnes to you all againe: much more then to euery of you a seuerall Letter. I must confess you haue not straitned your loues to me as I am forced to doe my thankfullnes to you: yet beleeu thes feew words wish you as many hapyneses as you can be capable of. I simphathise with you in all your joyes: I am afflicted in your sorrowes: I wish hartilie that I knew wherin to be seruisable to you: I pray wherin I maye, spare me not: for to my power I desier to be imploied for your goods; but a good scribe I shall neuer be, and I am now taken of by a suddaine imployment. Last night ould M^r. Gurden came to me to desire my house for his logdinge, and his daughter is heer to be maryed the next week to Sir Richard Saltinstall's sone: the youngest daughter: next spring they intend for new Eng. I am allmost blinde.

Your Lounge ant Lucie Downing.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Dear nephew, — I am much satisfied to hear of your safe ariuall and my neeces in N. E.:* and doe hartilie thank you for our kinde inuitation thither, aud your care of our acommodations: but I confesse neither when you weer

* John Winthrop, Jr., who had come over to America in 1631, went to England in 1634; and returned in the "Abigail," which arrived here in October, 1635. She brought a large number of passengers, among whom were Hugh Peter and the younger Vane. See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 170. — Eds.

heer, nor yet, am I conuinct that wee are like to see New E: this year: nor doe I wish to abuse your so precious affections with procestinated hopes. Concerninge your commands: 1. Your mother Peters desires my neeces clothes maye staye till she goes ouer to you, because she hath some to send her both from hence and from Holland. Allso she hears my neec is with childe and therfore she cannot be well fited att present; for many younge weomen grow much of ther first child. For the other things you shall receiue accordinge to your directions, and this inclosed note. You shall allso receiue a large box with linine and pewter wich I desire you to conceall the donor therof, if you chance by the marks or such like to discouer whence they come: and that for 2 resons: first, the partye would auoide ielozie of another that hath none sent him att this time: 2, theer are more to come to you from the same place, and she would not have thes wich are noe part of them to preuent the other: allso I pray impart not any thinge of them to your mayd that went ouer with you, whoe came out of Hollan: not that theer is any wronge done heerby, be confident of that, as you shall fullie vnderstand very shortlie: but I pray obserue thes directions to preuent iniuries.

I should much maruill your seruant Goad and you wear so sudinlie parted, but that I knowe your man Richards base qualities, and that he hath exstreamlie abused both you and himselfe in his words and carigd hear, as Mrs Peters, myselfe and diuers other frinds of yours can witnes, apon my owne knowlegde, and my brother Gostlin and my brother Hill. He tould my brother Hill he had as good send Thom Goad to the gallows as with you: and villified and sleighted your seruis to my sister and him: and profest him selfe would not be perswaded to goe backe with you apon noe intreatie. It would be very prolix to perticuler things in this kind to you. But be conuinct this far, that if you would not harbour a man guiltie of this foor-

named vice of detraction to you, swearinge, drunkenes in a frequent manor, and so much whoredome as steallinge into a womans bed vnknown to her, and himselfe bragde of further familliaritie with her, allthoughe she denyes it: then I pray reiect all trust in him, for apon my creditt thes things are true of him. The woman her selfe came to me to complaine of him, whom he frighted in this manor: and his doged speaches of you makes many of your frinds fear you maye be liklie to haue a mischiue by him att one time or other, if you haue to doe with him. And a man that went ouer with you in the Abigall and from thence into Spaine with Thom Goad and is now in London tells my sister Hill that Richard did cosen Thomas Goad of all such things as my sister furnisht him with for his iournie: and I perceiue my sister takes it somewhat vnkindlie you afforded her not a word why you parted with him. I thank you for your dayntie token and all those moste affectionat respects wich I shall euer highlie vallue, allthough meanlie requite. I pray present my best respects to my neec, prayinge her prosperitie, and all our good frinds with you, my Dutch cosen, Msr. Humphries, Msr. Cotten and all our kindred and frinds att your commands. — The polsgraue and his brother — the sight of them takes me sudainlie of.

L. D.

March 8. [1635–6.]

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my dear Sister Mrs. Margret Winthrop att Boston present this New England.

Moste dear Sister, — ther is such a distance betwixt my letters, and my memory is so short that I maye fear troubleinge you with totaligie; but in a waye of thankfullnes I am sure not to writ superfluouslie: your fauors

doe so aboundantlie exceed the vtmost extent of my expressions, and are so frequentlie repeated. I haue littell news to impart to you, but I hear they are well att Chensy hows. Mrs Fowle is dead of a consumtieon: my sister Gostlin, God be praysd, is very well abroad againe. But they are very like to lose Msr. Lea. The Bishope of Norwige, whose name is Wren, doth impose a hundred and 32 articles to the clergy in his diocess, some wheerof they fear will put by both Msr Lea and diuers others wich thought themselues very conformable men. Msr. Gourden is questioned for not bowinge and knellinge att buriall prayers. Sir Hary Millmay and my Lady are in towne, and well, and doe earnestlie wish your wellfear. Mr. Arksden is maryed. My lord Carliell is buried as statelie as he liued. I should be very glad to see my dear brother and your selfe and all our good frinds with you; but wee can not yet bringe all ends together. I doupt not but He that apoints the end apoints the time, and means.

I pray present our due respects to every frinde of ours with you as you haue opertunitie. I send stufe for Mary and Susan Downinge, suposinge they maye haue need of it in time if not yet.* Wee wish it weer in our power to doe you any seruis hear, and I should be very glad of it: wee are in much fear of both famine and plauge, wee haue had noe raine hear this 6 or 7 weekes. God make vs wise ere his decree be irreuocable.

Yours affectionatlie LUCIE DOWNINGE.

MAY 19. [1636.]

---

* Two of the daughters of Emanuel and Lucy Downing came to New England in 1638, with Governor Coddington. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

[1636.]

MOSTE WORTHY SISTER, — Thes tedious passages bares vs of all commerce: further then the vnlimeted wishes of each others hapynes, wich allthough I haue noe power to procure, yet it glads all my spirits to hear it: and blesed be God that hath so tenderd you in this infancie of a plantation, when theer was so small hopes of support or comfort. God still preacheth the life of fayth to his, and discouers himselfe in the mount. Ohe that thees experiences of his faythfullness maye make vs able to doe all things throwhe Christ: to liue hapylie and to dye comfortable: and all knowinge that ouer dayes heare are but a moment be they sweet or bitter: and when death comes our liues are hid with Christ in God: and when he our Life shall apear, then shall wee allso apear with him in glory. I hartylie thank you for all the expressions of your love and desiers of our company. I know not yet how it will pleas God to dispose of vs. Wee are in many distractions: my present condition is vnfit for changes: and both this plauge and plaugs aproach and increas and maye well affright; as beinge the arguments of the allmightyes controuersie with vs: and prouocations increasinge to such heyghts, what can wee expect, if the Sonne of God must suffer rather then his justis be vnsatisfied. Lend vs all your faythfull prayers, knowinge the head is the same, whereuer the members are: and if God pleas to afford vs the presence of each other in this life, I shall hope of much comfort therein. But if he denyes that and bringe vs together in heauen, wee shall not haue much cause of complaint. I pray present my best seruis and wishes to your freest commands, to whom I am obliged beyound all hope of merit: but may I haue opertunitie of seruinge you or yours, it would be very acceptable to me: and I

pray commend my best affections to all my dear nephves and neses and good friends, intreatinge theer excuse for not wrightinge to them: for a few lines are now a great dayes work with me beinge far biger and vnapt for acsion then euer I was. I haue more kinde remembrances to you from Graces, Groton, Assington; and indeed I am obliged to that family so much as I maye well admire, but can never deserue the least part of it: also from Cowne; Shrubland; Maplested. I thank Msr. Tindall and Mrs. Tindall: they very noble proferd vs entertainement for the time wee wear from home, with much earnestnes and desires of fauoringe me in any kinde as I should haue ocasion. I beceech you to doe me the fauor to giue them many thanks in my behalfe for ther noblenes to us: but indeed I dare not venter of the task to giue you acount of all theer louinge wishes and respects to you. For Groton if you haue not letters thence this passage, it is partlie my faulte: for I was to giue them notice of Msr. Peerce his goeinge: and I hear my letter lyes att my brother Kerbyes still, and mist passage this week. But I pray be consideret, for I dare ingage my selfe for theer faythfull respects to you: and I am of opinnion they may be with you ere years to an end, if things proceed as now they are with them: for indeed they are very sensible of Msr. Leas restraint, as well they maye, for he was an vpright and a paynfull pasture of theers, truly careinge for theer soulles: howeuer some body either weakly or wors did abuse both my brother Winthrop and him, in relations of Msr. Lea, wich did a littell touch him: yet I confes he bare it with as much christian patience, and made as good vse of it to himself I thinke as might be: and I cannot tell but there might be a prouidence in it for his good: for it came straunglie to his vewe. I sendinge the letter to my sister from Cowne: he beinge by, and she beinge a very poor clark, desierd him to read it to her: and poor soulle she was so perplext when she heard the passages in it:

but Msr. Lea hath well quit him selfe of those asspersions: for he hath leeft but all for the cause: and I haue littell hope either of him or any in the like condition to be restored. God of his mercy send vs better newes. I thank you for all your loue to owers. I wish they maye deseruc it: and that wee might all haue opertunietie to be seruisable.

Yours in reallitie rather then in subscription

L. DOWNINGE.

My cosen Wright hath a Sonne. The Queen lookes euery day.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1636.]

MY DEAR BROTHER, — Wee are nowe moste iustlie for our great vnworthynes, by the correctinge hand of our Father and God banisht the citty: yet hitherto by His gratious prouidence preserud and moste louingelie cherished by many kind frinds in the country, amongst whom I may not pass by in sillence Sir Hary Millmay and my Lady, whoe haue and doe still desire to expres themselues to vs far beyound our expectations, for they would haue vs to be wholly with them; but wee haue diuided our selues, and Georg and Joshua are at Maydstone in Kent, at schoole, the master hauinge taken a hows there and the other 3 are at my brother Gostlins where wee nowe are, for a fewe dayes if God pleas, and then wee intend for Shrubland: nowe could I present to your vewe houe acseptable your so affectionat leter is to me, it is like the ouerflowings of Nilus, wich inricheth the land and firtileth it for a year after. Allso I am much obliged to your loue for your sesonable caueats, and I wish you that expresion of my acseptation of them, that my affec-

tions maye therby be redresed from all adequat obiects, and incited and fixed upon that one thinge wich only makes vs hapy, and can neuer be lost, and that I am confident is your principall ayme in thes your sweet admonitions. But for your 2 ayme wich concerns our abode: for ould Enlan and London, whoe that knowes them can deny the desireablenes of them, as they are in them selues: and for my owne part, changes where euer irksome to me, and the sea much more: but the cheefe incitement of our stay hear, and that wich justifies all others is, that God doth nowe as gratiouslie and gloriouslie howld forth Christ, and the word of reconcilliation to vs nowe hear, as hath bin knowne in England, in my poor obseruation; but I cannot say that the doctrin of sanctification is now so frequentlie prest and taught as wee haue known, and could wish it. Wee are apt to forget that whome He justifies He sanctifies: that lesson is too harsh for our pallats; but truly Christ doth so gratiouslie nowe salute vs, and wee so nicelie receiue Him as might make vs half fear theer wear a farwell concluded in it: especiallie His faythfullest mesingers beinge intertained as they are in some places, and the word and Saboth so clipt. But mans greatest extreamitie (was) Gods gratiousest opertunitie, and His power wee cannot doupt: and I know not but hear are many more to seek Him faythfullie now then wear in the promise of Christ: but secret things belonge to God. But for our poor countryes sake and the infinit souls therin that know not the right hand from the leeft, in good and euill, I shall euer pray that His mercy maye still be exallted hear ouer all His works: and I doupt not but the soules of all His shall be safe in the worst of times and euills: and for such of His as He pleaseth to call to other places (in His time) both the end and the means shall concure to effect His will, and the fainted hartedest woman shall then find courage sufficient for the work, and her loathnes shall not hinder it: but I must then deall plain-

lie with you, and let you know that many good people hear, and some that vnderstand new Engl. resonable well, both by sight and relations of friends, that are able to iugd, they doe much fear the country cannot afford subsistance for many people, and that if you wear not supplyed of incomes from hence your liues would be very misserable: and I must confes my obseruation cannot confute there opinnions in this, for I hear not of anny such commodities from thence yet, as can furnish your nessesities, much less inrich you: and our Sauiour sayth, it is a more blesed thinge to giue then to receiue: and euery mans experience will teach him what wants are. But my dear brother, I fear all that I haue hitherto writen will but confirme your opinion of my loathnes for New En, but let it not doe so, for wear there noe other thinge to induce me thithire but your single selfe, I could not want a hart thither: and as far as I can vnderstand my self could I deuide my life, and that it wear a thinge aproued by God, I could willinglie spare a good share of my life, to enioy your sosietie the rest of it, allthoughe it wear in a condition somwhat inferiour to what I now haue: yet from exstremities good Lord deliuer me; for I haue litell confidence of my self in such cases: but if wee see God withdrawinge His ordinances from vs hear, and inlarginge His presence to you thear, I should then hope for comfort in the hazards of the sea with our litell ones shrikinge about vs; and that Daniell's pulls should be better to vs with a Christ, then all worlds of plesures without Him; and in such a case I should willinglie rather venter my chilldrins bodyes, and my owne for them, then there soulses: but otherwise I cannot see but it weer an effect of diffidence rather then of fayth, to leap callings, estates, conueniences and all till wee are forced from them by some compulsion. But now you may saye I take to much upon me, I am but a wife, and therfore it is sufficient for me to follow my husban: for that let me answeer you, that what I say to you by way

of caueat I haue obiected to him: that I will not deny, for I thought it my duty; but that I was euer peremptory against his goeing, or that I euer knew the time that he might haue composed his ocasions fit for such a change with promise of comfort to himselfe or famylie or satisfaction to Christian frinds, if my will had not bine his hindrance, this I vtterly deny whoe euer affirms it, and therfore I desier you both to excuse and to credit me so far: and allthoughe of my selfe I durst not, if I wear in his case, allter my condition but apon thes terms, yet if he likes to goe apon other grounds, if God giue me life and abillities I shall endeuor to be with you as sone as I maye: for I should promise my selfe much fellicitie in such a sosietie: and the satisfaction of leauing my chilldren vnder such means for there soules, and so littell bad examples as I hope will be there yet, wear a great abatement to my nowe cares. But good maners commaunds me to forbear your further trouble at this time, for it is noe pleasinge work to read my scribillinge. The God of all good preserue and prosper my indeared brother, and all yours, and if it may stand with His glory, that owre eyes maye yet once againe behould each other in the land of grace: or ells willinge submission to His will: and the Kingdome of glorie. I would writ you news if I had any good, but such as is I suppose my husban will beter furnish you with it then I can. Sir Hary Millmay is much worn with extremitie of the gout: wee leeft him in a sore fit a week since, and he takes it not kindlie that he hath noe letter from you. He thinks it answeres not the confidence he did put in you. My Lady receiued hers when we wear thear. My brother Gostlin and Sister are allso troubled, they hear not from you. If any one hath done them any ill offices to you I presume it is causles, for I am confident they would be glad of any opertunitie to serue you so would your vnworthy sister

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her Dear and worthy brother Jhon Winthrop esq^r. tender this.

My Dear brother, — I receiued your moste kinde Letter dated in Octo, and your dayntie fruits wich indeed wear as good as ould Eng. it selfe affords, in theer kinde: but coming from new Eng: and from your selfe they wear rarities indeed: and wee then being att Graces I sent for them thither, and Sir Hary and my Lady wear much taken with them. Sir Hary profest it did much satisfie him that things did prosper so well with you. Nowe to giue you acount of our proceedings since my last to you: wee wear in progres from present after midsomer till part of Januarie, half of wich time wee wear at Graces, and in the other half att Groton, Ason, Shrubland, Maplested, Cowne; and whear not: and blessed be God for it, in all those places, wee both found all well in health, and wear well all of vs, all that time: exsept James a few ague fits. Since my cominge home my self and mayds, haue had agues: but I bless God for it; it hath leeft me againe, and God hath hitherto moste gratiouslie preserued our famylie from the arrow of pestilence, or any other such sad disasters, as for our sins might moste deseruedlie haue imbitterd our liues, or depriued vs of life, and all comfort ere this: and on the contrary hath He blest vs with many contents: now I know you wish vs noe less good then that thes cords of loue maye vnite vs to the fountaine of loue in the firmest bands: but for the great cause, moste suddaine and sad is the change in so short a time. I confess a hart very dead might haue bine much rapt with the gratious light, in those parts all that time, and in a way of admiration: God graunt that it may proue a gleeme before a storm, rather then a lightinge before the night of death. In this relation might I spend more time and spirits then

my condition will nowe permit, but I may spare. Ill newes selldome wants messingers (in our climat) and what was then put in execution in those parts is at this instant calld apon in Essex and but a month limetted for answeer, wich answeer is feard will proue a very fearfull sillence: thes are dayes of tryall. Pray that our fayth fayle not nowe I confess could a wish transport me to you, I think, as big as I am, I should rather wish to bring an Indyan then a coknye into the world. But I cannot see that God hath yet freed vs for that journie: yet I doupt not but if He call vs to it wee shall discern Prouidence clearlie thearin: and I see more proballitie of the concurrence of things that waye nowe then formerlie I euer did both for generalls and perticullers, if God pleas to speare our liues: but maye itt not be more sesonable for one in my condition to breathe my gratefullnes to so faythfull a brother as your selfe for all your surpasinge affections both to me and myne, and to desire the continuance of your brotherly care of theer best education: wich is a very importunate suit of myne to you whether I liue or dye, but speciallie if God should preuent my indeuors theerin. George and his father complye moste cordyally for new Eng: but poor boy, I fear the journie would not be so prosperous for him as I could wish, in respect you haue yet noe sosieties nor means in that kinde for the education of youths in learninge: and I bless God for it he is yet reasonable hopefull in that waye; and it would I thinke as wee saye greue me in my graue to know that his mynde should be withdrawne from his booke by other sports or imployments, for that weer but the way to make him good att nothinge.* Its true the collegdes hear are much corruptted, yet not so I hope, but good frinds maye yet finde a fittinge tutor for him:

* George, eldest son of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, came over with his parents in 1638, and was of the first class graduated at Harvard College. He subsequently returned to England, and after a checkered career died in 1684, at about sixty years of age. He is well known to students of English history as Sir George Downing. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 536, *note*. — Eds.

and if it maye be with any hopes of his well doeinge hear. Knowinge your preualency with my husband, and the hazard the boy is in by reson both of his fathers and his owne stronge inclination to the plantation sports, I am bould to present this sollisitous suit of myne, with all earnestnes to you and my nephew Winthrop, that you will not condecend to his goeinge ouer till he hath either attayned to perfection in the arts hear or that theer be sufficient means for to perfect him theerin with you, wich I should be moste glad to hear of: it would make me goe far nimbler to new Eng: if God should call me to it, then otherwise I should; and I beleeu a collegd would put noe small life into the plantation. As things are nowe ellswhear wear my scribship answeerable to my desiers of discourse with you I should be as tedious to you as I am to my selfe, but in good maners I forbear your further trouble att present: and desiringe your prosperity and prayers for me and myne, and a hapy meetinge either in this or a better life

Your sister to commaund

L. DOWNINGE.

I pray present my seruis to M^{sr} Cotten and his; M^{sr} Humphryes and his Lady, M^{sr} Saltinstall and hiss wife, M^{r}. Dudlie, M^{sr} Willson, M^{sr} Haynes and his, and all our frinds.

MAR. 4, 1636[-7].

I forget to tell you how forward wee are for new Eng. Goorg his jointure and myne is sould, and but 3 hundred an 20 pounds would it afford vs; and 2 years dlay * for payment: but the truth is, I sawe them so vnwillinge to doe me right in the assurance, that I feard payment would be more hardlie drawne from them: and somthinge may be better then nothinge.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Sister Downing's Answ."

* *Sic* in original, for "delay." — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her beloued nephew M^r^. Jhon Winthrop present this.

My Dear Nephew, — Good newes I haue none to present you with. All our comfort is, we haue a God that brings good out of ill: and for ill newes, I beinge very weary allready, I will forbear relations of it. I haue indeuord to prouide your things with the best care I could but paynes I could take none: theerfore I should be very glad they be to your likeinge. I pray God bless my neec with her nurcery, and send you both comfort, in your posteritie, and in all your labours. I shoulde be very glad to hear of your good sucses in your salt work: we will indeuor to prouide a stoke to share with you, if you pleas to acsept vs. I thank you for all your loue, wishinge opertunitie to doe you seruis. I knowe you wishe vs with you, and wee some times doe the like, but I see it must cost more paynes then so ere wee meet. M^rs^. Peters is yet in Hollan and James Downinge with her, but we now daylie expect them. I pray present my seruis to him. M^rs^. Peters and James are now come safe to vs. God of Heaven bless you and send vs a hapy meetinge either in this or a better place.

Your ant that moste truly loues you L. D.

Mar. 6, 1636[-7].

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her very good brother Jhon Winthrop Esqr present this.

My dear brother, — I hope you haue heard ere this by Msr. [*blank*] of Gods mercy to me in giuinge me safe deliuery, and health againe, to this present: and to all our famylie wich is noe small blessinge this contagious time. I pray

as I know wee pertake in yoer prayers, so be pleasd to assist vs in thankfullnes. I cannot yet present you with more then formerly of our cominge to you, wich is next and next springs, or falles: but so many haue mist that I now grow incredulous: yet beleeue me, I doe not aprehend it aduantagious to vs to be apon such vncertainties either for soule or body. I could earnestly wish a more settled condition in new or ould; but what shall I saye. It hath bine the lot of many far more deseruing then my selfe, to be in greater exigents then I haue yet felt, and this is a far less cros then I deserue: yet I cannot wish to suffer in a way of indiscretion: but I hope God will dispose of vs for the best in His good time: and wee desire you to commend vs to God, in this respect, for the work is great, and our wisdome and power very small; and very perfidious and diffident is my hart I am suer. God perswade it to that condiction, that may be most pleasinge to Him. I doupt not but you will hear how things goe with vs hear: the difficuties to Newe Engl: are not all vanisht, nor the motiues neither: and it wear well if peac and truth might prosper in your Littell Sosietie: but it is feard, as the ould prouerb: the diuell will haue a chapell whear God hath a church: and what pollicy or wisdom can preuent that epidemicall diseas. Our frinds att Groton and att Graces and charter howes are resonable well: but Mr Tindall hath buryed his elldest daughter wich is a great tryall to them. I should be very glad, if whilst wee are hear wee might doe you seruis hear: wee make noe scruple of troublinge you: theerfore I pray be as free with vs and you shall therby oblige your sister that desiers your prosperity.

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

MAY 23. [1637.]

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her most honerd Sister Mr Margret Winthrop.

[SALEM, 1638.]

DEAR SISTER, — My cosen Peters tells me Mrs. Cleare hath left you. I cannot much lament your lose, but if you be not prouided of one in her stead, I desier you, if you pleas, to make vse of my mayde Ellzabeth, till you can be better fited, and send Susan Downing to me when my goods come. I pray present my seruis to my brother, and all my cosens, and command

Your sister, L. D.

Wee wear surprised on Satterday night with your great Lady.

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her moste worthy Sister Mr Margret Winthrop this humble present.

[NOVEMBER, 1638.]

MOSTE HONORED SISTER, — It is the least part of duty to return you humble thanks for spareinge vs my brothers companye.* Wee reade your sweet affections to vs in it, and the noblenes of your spirit, and it hath aded much to our former deep ingagements, and had it pleasd God to haue giuen vs your presence allso, our joyes had bine compleet.

I am much obliged to you for your great care of my boye. I wish him or my self able to deserue it, but I desire if there be the least feare of ill, that he maye come right home.

---

* Emanuel and Lucy Downing probably arrived in New England early in October, 1638. They were admitted of Salem Church, November 4th. — *Winthrop's History of New England*, I. 274, *Mr. Savage's note*. A few days afterward, Governor Winthrop visited Salem. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 231. — EDS.

I pray present my humble thanks to my brother. I was euer born to after witt, ells I should not haue parted with my brother without some refreshment for his journie. I hope I shall haue more wit next time, for it hath troubled me more then a little that I neglected it: but indeed I was confident of a day or 2 more.

Your sister to seru you humble L. DOWNINGE.

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her truly noble sister Mr. Margret Winthrop this humble giue.

[1638.]

MOST WORTHY SISTER, — I am so much obliged to you and so vnable to deseru your noble fauors that I blush to mention them. If God shall make me able to doe any seruis for you I shall moste wellcomely imbrace it.

I hope you will honer poor Salem and vs with your presence when our howes is but habitable, for handsom it will not be this year. I hear Margret Gostlin and my Nan is a cominge and not my youngest whoe I expected would be a mayds work, and nowe I shall be ouer mayded. I hear you want one: if you doe I should be glad she might seru you till either some of our children or seruants wear disposed of: she doth all the worst work in her mothers howes and is very seruisable; but except you have nead of her I doe not wish it, for she is fit for any seruis.

Your sister and seruant humble L. DOWNINGE

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her most honerd brother the gouerner this present Boston.

[1639–40.]

SIR, — I am most sadly affected with James Luxford's perfidious dealeing with you. I must confes I should not

haue bin apt to expect better in such a way of dealing, yet I did hope God had blest your selfe with the phenix of the age.* . But I see God will not haue vs expect miracles whear meanes may be had: yet your call from your ocasions hath bin of that nesessitye and wayt for the honer of God and the good of this collony, as far as I am able to iugd, that I think you haue many promises in bank for support. I think God hath gifted you with much self denyall for His name, and that cannot fayle of reward from Him that hath so firmly promised it; but howeuer God is only good, only wise, only able to deliuer and prosper, and he vseth not to fayle whear He giues a wayting spirit: standing still is somtimes the way to reach saulluation from God. He hath allso blest you with many experiences of former mercy, and experience may well breed hope. Ohe hapy pitch could wee indeed say with Job, though He kill vs yet to trust Him: and to take the stem of bitter as willinglie as the stem of prosperity becaus from God, I think this wee ought to indeuor: but for my part the scripture it selfe hath not conuinct me of a president of such a temper att all times, and He that best knowes our frame knowes wee can return but what He is pleased to furnish vs with: yet good Sir remember the perill and disaduantage of deiection of spirit. Many by strenght of resolution and composedness of spirit, without anny better principles haue waded in depths, and clymed heights: how much easyer may it be to thos that are compast with cloudes of witneses; and promises, as that author sayth, cast of all that preseth downe, and annimat vs to aspire His steps that contemned all sublinarie changes. But what doe I troubleing you with thees wheerin you are so much better furnisht then I can supply. I much bewayell my insufficiencie to be assistant in anny kynd to you. I owe you much but must submit to Prouidence. Yours to commaund L. DOWNINGE.

* For notices of the unfaithfulness of James Luxford, Governor Winthrop's steward, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 137, &c.; VII. 225; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 253; and Hutchinson's Coll of Original Papers, 110. See also Luxford's letters to Governor Winthrop printed in this volume. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her most honerd sister Mr Margret Winthrop hum. tender this Boston.

[1640?]

My moste honerd Sister, — I maye well blush att my longe silence beinge your deptor for so many noble fauors both when I was with you and since.

It is truth I sometimes forbear you trouble by writinge because I see it pleaseth you better to pleasure your frinds in acsions then in words. I could wish my selfe Mrs of that faculltye allso, but barrennes in both is a bleamish intollerable. I hope I shall studiouslie desire to doe you better seruis: my frequent and exquisit messeryes I presume you haue often heard of. They keept me in a habit of complayninge, but I bles God I haue had much remission for 4 dayes past, and should be moste glad if it would pleas the Lord to giue me strenght to wayt apon you: but rather that I maye euer submit to His will that makes all conditions blesings, to whom I pray commend

Your vnworthy sister and seruant L. D.

Your lemmons wear allmost as rare as drops of life. I am the more sensible of your depriuement of them.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her much honoured brother the governer this present in Boston.

[1640?]

Sir, — I receiued yours of the 15. I am sory to hear matters are so ill, but it is easier born att distance then in near relations. I hope it will shortlye appeare more euidently whear the mallady lyes, an the discouerers to appear

more inocent. The good Lord assist his poor seruants in his owne worke, for the great enemy is still vigilant to peruert and blemish by one means or other what is of God.

Your good sister is gone to visit the Bay and it seems was more willinge Boston should haue her brauery then poor Salem, but was at present a little preuented, but I doupt not but hauinge possesion she maye, and will in short time, attayne her ends, and why she should be molested in it is much disputed, and Mr Peters much censured and condemned in crosinge his deed to her, but whilst men make our lawes they are fitest to jugd of them. But certaynly the woman is daungerously affected, and they that haue experience will finde no less. I hear she hath an intent to present my sister with a gowne, and tould the party she heard her former present was acsepted, therefore if she could giue, she would try her power to sell. I hope some piggions are come to your hands and more had bin sent if I had had a larger thinge to put them in, but if you pleas to return the cage it shall be filld agayne. So with my best seruis to my good sister and cosens all, I rest Yours to command. L. D.

An allmenick maker wear conuenient, but it is 27 or 28.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her much honerd sister Mrs. Margret Winthrop this present. Boston.

[1640?]

My most dear and honerd sister, — I did intend to haue bin with you last week to gayne the best aduise I can for my head; but being preuented by the hast of some others, and much busines of hay and harvest, and some mittigation of payne for present, I am willinge to seru the times as far as God shall pleas to inable. I know

your self are now in the height of busines allso. I thank you I receiued your great dayntyes of roswater and aples. I am much obliged to you for them; I wish I could as well deseru them. I pray excuse all my bouldness with you.

I sent a box last week to your howse wich I desire may be set safe for me. I allso sent my nephew Winthrops cote and sadle theerwith. I hope he hath it ere this. I pray present my seruis to my brother and all my nephews and euer command

Your sister and seruant L. D.

I have a letter in my box for my brother from docter Wright.*

I would intreat you if you can hear of a good mayd seruant for all work, that is dayry and kitchin, to stay one for me or send her to me.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her most honerd brother Jhon Winthrop esq, this humble. Boston.

[JANUARY, 1640–1.]

SIR, — I am very glad to hear the constant good newes of your health, my good sisters and all your familye, the Lord long continue it: for my selfe constant paynes, thoughe not so sharp as some former fits, yet doe much weaken, and smaller changes doe the more affect. The Lord only brings good out of euill and strenght out of weaknes, and then I shall yet reioyce in Him. Sir, James Downing is desierous to marie with Rebecca Coper whoe liues with Mr Endicot.† Nowe wheather Mr Endicot be trusted in

---

* Three letters from Dr. Wright are printed in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 390–393. The letter mentioned by Mrs. Downing has not been found. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 283, and II. 38, *note*. — EDS.

† See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 56, 57 — EDS.

her estate or no, I am ignorant, but I haue heard he is not; only Mr Hauthorn and some others: but questionles Mr Endicot will expect to be sought to in the thinge, and his countenance theerin will be of moment; theerfore my husband would humble desire your selfe, if you haue noe exception against it, that you would be pleasd to doe him the fauor to writ to Mr Endicot to desire his furtherance theerin. The dispotition of the mayde and her education with Mrs Endicot are hopefull, her person tollerable and the estate very conuenient, and that is the state of the busines. Allso James is incouraged by the mayds frinds to prosecute the sute, but I think he hath not yet spoken to the mayd as I hear.

Allso I fear wee must intreat you to work with my cosen Peters for his consent and the churches, wich is indeed all in him, that wee maye haue some meanes at our farms for the education of our familyes. Nowe to put such a charge apon only familye as that is profferd to our perticuler is as much as nothinge, because it is beyound our grasp. But a few familyes joyninge, through Gods blesing so setled apon theer busines, might be better able to support the charge and with more comfort by much then in this remotnes wee are in, when I dare saye wee haue not 3 dayes in the week fre from either wholle distraction or much discomposure theerby, both in temporall and allso spirituall ocasions, whearin I spare respect of your owne experience and only desier you to inlighten his iugdment in the thinge. I question not your owne, ells I should be more perticuler. Allso Sir, Jo. Downing is very eager for sea imployment; my cosen Peters wisht me to put him to Mr Allerton for a whille, so I moued it to Mr Allerton, and he doth earnestly aduise I should rather haue him taught first to writ and acoumpt well and such like, that so he might allso be fit for merchandize. Nowe what I humble request of your selfe is that you will pleas to aduise with Mr Pierce in the thinge: and Mr Pierce they saye is the moste able to teach

him in this country. Nowe if it be for a child's beinge, I shall be as ready to bestow a cowe or 2 apon him that waye as another, and if he hath it in an art I hope it may be less casuall, and I shall take it for a very kind respect in Mr Pirce if he pleas to help hearin.

Sir, I am very frequent in troubleing you but I pray excuse me, and I shall euer desire to be

Your more seruisable sister L. D.

I pray my euer humble seruis and thanks to my sister and all my nephews and neec. It is very late ells I would write to my nephew Stephen. I thank both him and your self for his good newes.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her most honerd nephew, Jhon Winthrop, Esq. this present, Boston.

Sir, — Wee now expect you stay for 6 boyes; you are gone so longe. Indeed wee want your company very sensible. My lady Susan, I hear, is now deliuerd, theerfore, in poynt of good manners, your wife may now presume to be eased of her load allso. If ocasion be for your longer stay, I pray, Sir, let Georg know I expect him with this bearer, Msr. Ruke, or the next conueniencie: allso my husband desiers to know if you will part with some hay that you haue; wee are in much want ells. I pray your spediest answeer.

I haue experimented the crocus this 2 nights, and found much, though not a totall fredom of payne theerby. I pray let me know if I may safly aply it to the mould of my head.

I thank you much for your aduise, and I pray to my

brother allso giue my many thanks, and to all my seruis and best wishes, is

Yours, L. D.

JAN. 29, or TUESDAY. [1640-1.]

All our newes is out of Eng: I hope you haue it before vs. Wee haue put his Grace of Canterbury fast in the Tower; and if our St. Peter keeps the keyes, his grace is like to coolle his shins, ere he gets in, this could weather; for we speak only of his confusion and vnpardonable sins.*

LUCY DOWNING TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her most honerd sister Mr. Margret Winthrop this present. Boston.

[1640-1.]

WORTHYLIE HONERD, — I humble thank you for all your fauors whearin both I and myne are sempiternally ingaged, allso I humble thank you for the mayde. I haue good hopes of her. My cosen Nab and she wear fellow trauillers in the ship from Eng: Nab. giues her the report of a very good carigd theer: allso my brother Got and his wife wear near neighbours to hir frinds in Eng. and they repute them to be people of a very godly conuersation, and many times hereditary blesings are perpetuated and vertue followes them. My mayd Abygall is suddaynlie to be maryed to Robert Moulton of this towne: and I hope it maye proue a blessinge of comfort to her, for the parents

* This letter was certainly written in the year 1640-1. The writer has anticipated a little the commitment of Archbishop Laud to the Tower, which was on the 1st of March of that year. Six weeks before the date of this letter, — namely, on the 18th of December, — he had been sequestered from Parliament, and committed to Maxwell, the Gentleman Usher of Black Rod, whose house was at Charing Cross. Notice may also be made of the fact that January 29th, the date affixed to this letter, was not Tuesday; in other words, the Tuesday of that week came upon the 26th. See "The Autobiography of Dr. William Laud," Oxford, 1839; Prynne's "Canterburies Doome," 1646. — EDS.

and sonne are people of a religious peacable life, and prouident in their estates. I haue felt more generall weaknes within this fortnight then euer formerly without violent distemper. But I suppose age and constant infermitye can produce noe less. The Lord giue me to liue only by fayth in Him, and that will preuent the King of Terors force. When our life is hid with Him that liues foreuer, why should wee fear a happye appearance. But my death maye produce the more trouble to so dear and noble a frind as your self with myne: but excuse all my bouldnes I pray, and blame me not for makeing the best choyce I can for them, and He that commaunds charitye and promiseth requitall to cups of water, I hope will be your sure reward. Theer lyes my refuge, ells durst I not presume so far apon your patience.

I pray present my seruis and thanks to my dear brother and nephewes whom I should be glad to see: and my seruis to my neec and hapye wishes to her and hers. I rest yours

in all seruis obliged L. D.

I desire 2 red caps that are in the trunk, wich I pray to be sent me: allso by Msr. Pester I beged garlick and sage and to borrow a gander. I haue 3 gooses and not a husban for them, wich lost me at least 40 egs last year and very generall is the loss.

I am very glad to see your pattern of vertue and exquisitnes. It is worthy all prayses and immitation. I am purchasing of toolles wich I could not till very latly hear of, and then I could wish strenght to wayt apon you for instructions: but I fear Luce is not dilligent wich I should take both very ill from her and for a presage of the like. Slothe is a loathsome disease in young people both in the eyes of God and man.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her much honnerd brother the gouerner this present Boston.

[1640-1.]

Sir, — Meer indulgence to an akeing head hath caused my long silence whear I moste desire conuers. I thank you for your good aduise. The former are safe I am confident, thoughe not so facill when most nessesary, the later wich is the infusion I haue prepared but not yet experimented, but I think to try it very shortly: these frequent strong distempers, and the hazard of my condition otherwise, doe now call for preparation for a greater change, whearin I craue your most effectuall help that wee may one day meet in that eternall bless wich neither siknes, depts, or deaths can dismall or deuide. I should be very glad to hear of a good ishue of your troublesome ocasions. I cannot but be saded att my owne vnhelpfullnes to you theerin: but what I haue I wish at your seruis and as opertunity will permit I shall be glad to make a readyer tender theerof. I haue seen the time I have bin a mrs. of some mettall: nowe wee trade all in land wich is not so currant; but God knowes what is best for vs: it is very bad that is not better then I deceru or can vse well.

I should be glad to hear of my neeses safe deliuery. I pray present my humblest seruis to my good sister, wishing her fullnes of action may be a means to fre her of all mellencholly ease: wee haue expected my nephew this 3 or 4 dayes, but I presume he stayes for good newes. I am in some hope of the hapynes to see you hear att ower ordination.* I should be most glad theerof: in the interim I pray pray for and commaund

Your great sister L. D.

I pray commend my harty affections to all yours and all our Boston frinds.

---

* Rev. Edward Norris was ordained over the Salem Church, March 18, 1640-1. — *Felt's Annals of Salem*, II. 626. Mr. Upham says: "This was the first ordination that was performed with great public ceremonies at Salem." — *Ordination Sermon on "The Principles of the Reformation,"* p. 55. — Eds.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

SIR, — I was preuented by my cosen Dean by wayting for the issue of his farwell with the deputy the morning he went home. But he continued his resolution to persist noe further in the busines: and his ground of surseas beinge, as he tould me, apon hir manifestation that she could not set her affections opon him, I did eye it as a thing from Prouidence, and theerfore durst not be more sollisitus. This I haue obserued and in speciall in mariges, it is scrarce to be found, the approbations of all, though godly: but for my own part in this busines I was principally swayed by the iugdment of some whome I honer much, and doe beleeu it is the senceer disire of theer harts to doe you the best offices they can, and all yours, and not the least discurtisie. But I see it is more acseptable to some others whome I dare say little less of then of the former, that the busines is at an end: but if it be of the Lord he will ease difficultyes and clear doupts. Theerfore I desir aright to commend it to him. Some thinge I haue desired longe to speake to you about my poor cosen Feakes. I haue not had opertunity to writ to her since she leeft the Bay, nor haue I heard of her but by others; and that only wich was not like to be for her good, or our comfort. And now I hear Patricke is cut of wich makes me hope that by the vse of some good means theer might be more hopes to reduce her. I beceech you to neglect no opertunity in your power. I speake only in respect of the diffuculty of distance she is in, and the multiplicity of busines you are burthened with, yet euery one is not hir mothers childe, theerfore I am thus far bould. And as far as I can hear hir case is very daungerous in respect she liues whear all good meanes is wanting. Somwhat allso I am troubled concerning my sonne Georg. I perceiue he is strongly inclined to trauill. Eng. is I fear vnpeaceable,

and other countryes perilous in poynt of religion and maners. Besides wee haue not whearwith to acommodate him for such an ocasion: and to goe a seruant I think might not be very fit for him neither, in diuers respects. Religious masters or fellowes are not frequent in trauills, nor is he any scribe. I pray, sir, be pleased to consider of it, and to giue him your best aduise, for I fear it maye be some present preiudice to him hear: and the liklyest I can perceiue to be his motiue is his little expectation and fears of supplye hear. The good Lord direct him to His owne glory. I pray present all my seruis, and euer command

Yours. L. D.

FBR. 24. [1642-3.]

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To hir honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr at Pequoyt, dd.

GOOD SIR, — I haue much longed to hear from you and for an opertunytie of sendinge to you, wich till nowe I could not. I am very glad to hear of your healths and that my cosen Lake continues this winter with you. It will be much comfort to your wife, and profitable to my younge cosens who could not ells I suppose theer haue what maye doe them much good. I suppose ere this by some or other you will hear the newes of your little brother William, whoe is nowe near a weeke ould.* My husband was att his natiuite and much reioyceinge theer was, the women in bootes, and all well booted, but dryed them selues well againe with speciall good chear, and sacke and claret, and my cosen Adam and my husband wear all the

* William Winthrop, youngest son of John and Margaret Winthrop, was born August 14, 1632, and died in infancy. The child here referred to was named Joshua, and not William, as Mrs. Downing appears to have thought he would be. He was born only a little more than three months before his father's death, and was baptized on the same day on which this letter was written. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

masculin in ther companye, yet came of without anny complaynt at all. Wee haue little newes stiringe: but whear wee shall get bread at spring of the year is the generall proiect. My 2 sonns Jo and Robin I bless God are safe returnd, but Robin in respect of the loss of his master, and Jo. in respect to the sad sicknes still at Barbados, they are both now gone to Boston to see wich waye Prouidence will dispose for them: if you[r] selfe wear theer I should be very larg in this ocasion to you for I would for the best, but aprehend much matter of fear. My daughter Lucie was a little goeinge to be maryed to Mr. Eyers sonne, Thomas I meane, but he had not yet art enoughe to carye his ship, so they turnd backe, and nowe wee are apon an earnest motion with Mr. William Norton.* The man is verye fayer, but she hath not yet forgoten Mr. Eyers his fresh red, but hath goten some obiections concer[n]inge Mr. Norton, wich are nowe sent to be answeerd by Mr. Jhon Norton, and I doupt not his fidellitye, and he hath declared much likinge of Lucie to his brother, and intents of good to him, if he match theer. The good Lord direct. Help vs I pray to seeke. Our stillinge I thinke might be pritty strong but that all the rye was eaten vp allmost before the Indian was gatherd.† Could you but teach vs to kern rye out of the sea watter, that inuention I question not would quicklye make the still vapor as far as Pecoite, and the Indians I beleeu would like that smoake very well, for the english hear haue but 2 obiections against it, one its too dear, 2 not enough of it. Cure those, and we might all haue implayment enough at Salem to make lickquors, and as it is wee could haue custome ten times more then pay. You hear I beleue our cosen Dorithe Simonds is now

* William Norton was the younger brother of the Rev. John Norton, the famous minister of Ipswich, and came over to New England in 1635, being then about twenty-five. He married, probably not long after the date of this letter, Lucy, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing. His son John was third minister of Hingham, and one of his daughters married Secretary Addington. — Eds.

† Emanuel Downing set up a still at Salem, in the autumn of this year. See IV Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 68, 69. — Eds.

wonne and weded to Mr. Harrison the Virginia minister; and if Mr. Hordgraues vessell had not loued Boston ground too well my husband had brought him to Salem the last sixt day to see if he would help vs, for he seemes allready to pitty Mr. Norris and vs: but I fear in the conclusion he will pitty himselfe more [an]d tary att Boston still. The new meeting hows maye be ripe at springe, in the meantime Boston flesh [is] more sollid diet then Salem fish, your selfe experience. Mr. Norcros is flowen to Agamenticus, and theer he sayth for his short experience he likes very well. Mr. Godfry whear he liues keeps a very good howes and if wee will goe thither, a hows with 3 chimnyes hee promiseth, if 2 of them blowe not down this winter, wich may be feard, being but the parsons howes. I am willinge to make you smille, but I wish him well and the worke of the Lord to prosper in his hands.

I haue a parcell of commends to you from a gentlewoman at Barbados whose name was Thomasin Hilliard before she was maryed. Her father was our overthwart neighbour in Fleet street. Her first husbands name was Pacye, this year maryed to Mr. Noell. They are rich and haue great suger works. I for ould aquaintance by Jo. writ to her, and Jo. was wellcome to her, and she would haue sent me suger, and hollan[d] to put of hear to be returnd in what she desierd from hence, but Jo. had not time to call for them. I think I haue nowe rubd vp moste of my newes, if noe more come to hand. I pray acespt my seruis to your selfe and my good neece, cosen Lake, and all my cosens, newe and oulder, and to my best commaund

Your poor aunt LUCIE DOWNINGE.

SALEM, Decem 17. [1648.]

Mat doth sighe often to thinke of her plantation att Pecoite and her cosen Mat, and what trade her cosens and she could driue theer. One newes more comes to mynde. Wee haue a new trade in much request in Salem this winter:

its set vp without anny stocke, and is all clear gayn to the vndertakers. I will leau you to study till a court or 2, and then you shall know the acoumpt it turns to. The aduenture is straun[ge]. Shops, bedchambers ouerhead and vnderhead, when people are asleep in the romes, an ill presage of a hungry age.

Just nowe the considerat men are come to aduise, and I asked Mr. Curwins howe he was mynded about what you writ. He tells me the butcher he will not medle with, but if you send him wheat or pork then he will pay as you desierd: and this being his former answeer, I then writ to Amos to get the butcher to pay my sonn Stoder 3 pound ten in peas, and I would pay William, but Amos could not preuayle: but then William, Amos sent word he would pay in commodityes, so I desierd my cosen Adam to speak to Amos to receiue them of Amos and send them, but it is not yet done. But this if you haue anny such pay to spare as pork at 3 pence half penny, wich is hear the prise to thos its owinge, or to my selfe if you think fit, and I should indevor thos it concerns should haue the benifit of your owne pay, for shop pay is nowe the druge. Burt of Lin is now puting vp a salt work at Nahant. Mr. Leader hath made him 3 pans 20 a peec.

William Flint cominge in it fell out so as I haue payd him myself for your dept 3 pound 6 shill 8 pence.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her much honored brother the gouerner these present. Boston.

[January or February, 1648–9.]

Sir, — I am very sory my daughter Lucie hath caryed things thus vnwisely and vnreputeable both to her selfe and her frinds. Her indiscreet words both hear and theer, hauinge bin spoken to people noe wiser then her selfe

haue given much ocasion of offence, and vniust suspisions of our inforcement of her to Mr. Norton,* and her seeming loue to Mr Eyers, and yet as they nowe suspect, by her owne late words, her affections to be most inclininge att least to Jhon Harwood. If so theer wayes, what euer the mans deserts otherwise be, hath hitheerto bin vnaprouable att all, and neither of them to be excused or trusted. I am theerfore boulde in a rude maner to desire her from him, but moste vnwillinglye from my good sister, and the rest of her frinds. If my daughter Nan could but starch a little better, I should be very glad she might supply her place, but in that respect I cannot desire it for present.

For Mr Norton I suppose he is in the Bay and theerfore howe things are theer you maye better know then my selfe. I am very sory for the iniury he hath had ocasioned by her. I hope the Lord will doe him good by all. My letter is calld for. With my best seruis and thanks I must end.

Yours to commaund. L. Downinge.

I pray most thankfully to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Willsonn.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her much honerd brother the gouerner thes present. Boston.

[1648-9.]†

Sir, — I am very sorye I am still troublesome to you, and cannot but much maruill my husband should make agrement with Mrs Hawkins so disaduantagious to his sonne. I suppose it proceeded principally from 2 causes,

---

* See a letter from Rev. John Norton, strongly urging the claims of his brother, in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 448, 449. — Eds.

† Governor Winthrop died March 26, 1649, probably very soon after this letter was written. — Eds.

1 an ouer credentie, 2ª suppose the art of nauigation to be so easly attayned, wich those that are artists in that art doe denye, and that without help in the rulles as well as by practis, it can neuer be attained to be more than a comman seaman, wich is noe better than commane slauerye. Theerfore for my part I dare neuer be so vnfaythfull to my chillde to consent to his goinge apon the terms he is apen. 2 it is questioned by some wheather an indenture without hand or seall wear suffitient if Mr Haukins ritt to hould him wear tryed in a court: and further Mr Got being with vs and hearing our speach concerning Robin tould vs the case was betwixt one of Mr Higinsones sonns and Mrs Pirce. He denyed to serue her because she could not performe his masters couenant, so he was freed by the court and your selfe. Yet it was pleaded by her that he had suffitient taught him before, but he proued a seaman was not suffitient till he could make his owne instruments. I am aboue my art I am sure, but my sonne wants his, and I thinke it my duty to afford my best helpe. I theerfore beceech you what in iustice maye be done for his good maye not be omited. Wear it a mater only of some losse or such like I should not much esteem it; but the boye I know is not of so bearing a spirit as some others are, and if he should be crost in his expectantie by his mo. when he wear from better aduis he might be apt to such temptations as might be sad to himselfe and vncomfortable to his frinds. I have grond for what I speake, wich makes me the more earnest to prevent his ocasion of discont in time. And for Joshua I know not what to aduise: he is much discouraged from the West India viages by reason of the siknes theer, and bad paye hear; yet if Mr Stone be not like to be helpfull to him in teaching him, wich being but a stranger hear I question, if Robin goes not with Mr Stone, I should think some godly master that had more relation to this place might be more likly for Joshuas good allso. But I must intreat your owne best aduis to

them, and the Lord direct, for as the season is I can neither trauill nor wright as I would. I am very glad to hear my sister growes vpward againe, and should be glade to hear the babe hath a good nurce. I pray pardon my earnestnes about my chilldren; for the voyage is like to be longe, the seas I aprehend more than ordinarily daungerous, and the companye as far as I hear none of the best. Yet if I maye see theer calls cleare I hope shall the better yeallde them; but if anny cross prouidences should befall them and theer way not clear, that would be a double affliction: and that is the cause I am so bould with. It is not what I like, to be burthensome to my frinds. I am glad to hear what you writ of Luce. I had a letter since from Mr Norton. He writs what I think maye well take of what was obiected in very good measure: and I cannot question his fidellitye theerin. All mens constitutions are not alike nor to be expected perfect. But I wishe Luce maye rather looke into her selfe then ouer curiouslye apon others; and then it maye be more for her good. I pray present my seruis and commaund yours L. D.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To hir much honored Cosen John Winthrop, Esq. at Pequoite, d^l^r. To be left wth Mr Montayen.

Good Sir, — I receiued yours concerning the Jhonswort but it was then too late, and beinge the[n] in dayly expectation of my sonn Nortons return, I was not willinge to write till I heard from Eng. My sonne came in Dec. but our letters beinge put in a pack of goods, and the goods came to Ipswig but this last week, wee had not our letters till nowe. And nowe all Georg writs is that he is now returnd from Scotland, and is still in a hurry of busines, and was that night by commaund to goe to the armye wich he expect-

ed was then near the borders of Scotland, and that he had formerly writ to vs twice this year, and not one word of the busines wee last spoke of one way or other: so as my husbands confidence the busines is on foot, and Georges silence, puts vs att a great stand and quandary, especially in respect of other acsidents and dependencies that depriue vs of prosecution in person or letters, considering if it be miscaryed no small opposites. I had hope ere this to haue seen you hear. The season I hope will now insiste: and I hartily long for your aduisement. As my sonn went for Eng. he met Joshua in a ship at the Downes, and Robin in a ship from Ierland as he came home. They all present theer dutyes to you, and my brother Kirby his affectionat commends. He sayth his cosen Georg is the only thriveing man of our generation. Mr Winsloe tould him he is a purchaser, but complaynes of his owne sonns sufferance in respect of iugdment, being Presbiterian, and for that depriued of liuinge and benefit of the lawe for recoueringe their depts, so as he is forced to keep him and his. The good Lord direct according to his owne mynde. Are wee not brethren, was a phars of ould. I wish it still as tenderly practised and would hope by marcy it is so: I did by some body God has giuen you another littell, wich I wish you comfort in, an should be very glad to hear of all your wellfears. I bless God wee and the place haue all bin in resonable health this winter. I pray my best seruis to my nece, my cosen Lake, Mr. Blindman and his and all yours. So praying best comforts,

Thos letters wee neuer had. Georg was but 2 dayes in London and all that with the Councell of State.

My husband had noe letter from Georg at all.

Sir, I am your poor ant and servant

L. Downinge.

Satt. Fbr. 23, 1650. [-1.]

[M]yne all present theer seruis [to] your self and all yours.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her much honerd nephew Jhon Winthrop Esq. at M^r. Parkers howes giue this. Boston.

SIR, — I hope you will not hasten so much home but wee shall see you hear againe ere you return. If I had known of brother Browns goeing into the Bay with his vessell this morninge, I should haue wayted apon you. I am in a strayt at present for a hogshead of good Lime to mend my howes before winter, and if I cannot procure it suddaynly I cannot haue a workman, nor I know not howe to obtayne the lime without mony, except I wear theer. I am very loth Sir to trouble your selfe so much, but if you can with conueniency doe it for me it would pleasure me much, but if it be difficult I pray forbear it. If it might come with brother Brown it would be very opertune, because all our boat attend the makrell for the season. I pray excuse my bouldnes; and I hope I maye repay you ere very longe. Mrs Norton as my sonn tells me had for 9 shill the hogshead. I did wholly forget it when my husband went to the Bay. This with my best seruis and hopes to see you hear, I rest

Your troublesome aunt, willing to more,
yours L. D. 2 day

I pray my much thanks and seruis to Mr Parker and his wife. I see his reall loue to the howes of Jhonathan: indeed I honer the cordiallnes of his spirit, and I hope to my power shall shewe it.

I pray my seruis to all our frinds.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Aunt Downing, 1651."

LUCY DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Mr. Fitz Winthrop.

S^r^—I am exceeding glad to heare of your safe arrival in England, and that my deare nephew your father, and all his are in good health. Your vncle, Collonell Reade, was, a month or two since, with us, and did express a good desyre to invite one of you to come over to him, and that his only discourragment therunto was in respect of the vncertaintie of his ovne lyfe; and that God had takne a sonn of his sister Lackes that was with him, and was very hopefull for further preferment.* But now you are come, I question not but he will be very glad to see you, and to vse his best endeavoures for your preferment; and if in any thing in my husbands power, I know he will not be wanting to the same purpose. Therfore I shall hope, except my cousin Peters take yow of, vpon a better accompt there, that wee shall haue the happines, ere long, to see yow here, to whom yow shall be more welcome then opportunitie now permitts to expresse. So with my husbands and my ovne comends, I rest

Yours affectionat Aunt to serve yow,

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

EDINBURGH, the 30th of Jan^r^ 165⅓.

I pray my humble seruis to my cosen Peters, and to Collonell Winthrop, and my neece his Lady, and all thers.†

Indorsed, "Aunt Downing from Edenburdge in Scotland."

---

* Mrs. Margaret Lake, wife of John Lake, was a sister of Col. Thomas Reade, to whom reference is made in this letter, and of the wife of John Winthrop, Jr. See Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for 1862–3, pp. 254 *et seq.* — EDS.

† The body of this letter was written by an amanuensis; but the signature and the postscript are in the handwriting of Mrs. Downing. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For her honoured Nephew John Winthorpe Esqr in New Englande, These present.

Sir, — Yours of the 30th of October I haue receaued and am exceeding glad to hear of your good health and prosperitie, that my nice is well recovered, and I am in hopes to see my cousin Fitts John in these parts very shortly. I look vpon it as a special provydence of God that he came not with Mr Garratt, for he is not yett heard of. Collonel Reade was with us about three months agoe; and then was wishing for one of your sons: about a moneth since he was here againe; then I delyvered him a letter from M^r. Symonds and told him, that it came by your sonn, who he said should be very welcome to him, and he should be studious for his improvment, as farr as in his power. I haue not heard but Collonel Winthorpe hath had his health prettie well this winter, according to his infirme condition;* and his Lady is now lyeing in of another daughter. He burried his only sonn and his secound daughter the last sum̃er, but this is unnecessarly for me to relate, in respect yow will hear from themselves at a newar hand. Also what ever publict newes is now new, wilbe old, I suppose, ere the shipps goe; and therefore from London yow wilbe better furnished. My sonn George was sent resident for Holland the begining of Janvary, and I hear he hath taken a house there for a yeare, therfore I am in little hopes of his speedie returne. His wyfe was brought to bed of a daughter to hir sonn. She hath been very weak and in great danger, but now, I bless God, wee hear of her recovering. My sonn Gardiner is gone in one of the Stats

* Stephen Winthrop, Governor Winthrop's fourth son, went to England in 1646. There he became a colonel in Cromwell's army and a member of Parliament. He died in the same year in which this letter was written. His wife was Judith, daughter of Capt. William Rainsborough. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 368, 369. — Eds.

frigotts for several ports, and I think the Barbados is one. His wyfe is with my daughter Downing; and my daughter Downing intends, if God give opportunitie, to goe for Holland to hir husband. My husband and wee all, I blesse God, haue had our healths prettie well here, although the winter hath been more sharpe and stormy then vsuall, and I expect yow will here the same of England and other places, which hath been occasion of much distruct, both at sea and land; but in this place is much defence by the strong stoun buildings, plentye of good fyreing, warme cloathing, and good provisions for food, which are all helps; and I think without disparragment, both for the civill government and the ministry, wee never enjoyed more. Mr. Collins is a man very precious, and of eminent parts, and wee haue him and two more excellent men, allowed by his Highness for the Councill. They all preach by tourns, before the Councill at the English church. Sr, I thank yow much for your great care of my troublesome small busines, and I question not but Mr. Richardsonn hath done his best, but knowing the difficulty of New England, I marvell not at the delay, but it seemes things were not fully perfected betuxt the marchant and him, but I shall waite his further intelligence. My sonn Joshua and his wyfe, I blesse God, are in good health, and they live very comfortablely at Glasgow, (he is collector for Glasco) which is a place comended far above this citie; they haue as yet no child, and did he know of my wrytting he would not be neglectfull in tendring his service; this with my best service to your self, my honored nice and cousin Lacke, my nice Lucie and all yours; desyreing your prayers I rest. In all I am

Your Vnworthie Aunt to comand

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

EDINBURGH, the 27th of March, 1658.

I am very sory wee get noe better conuey to new Eng. I wish some shiping could come from thence hither. I

suppose hear is incouragment to a [*torn*]. My scribe is a Scott, and makes such pittifull English, next to nonsence; but he only wayts apon my husban, and is not imployed for the councell busines. My cosen Fits is not yet come to us. My husband is very myndfull of him, if in his power to sute him with an imployment, but my husban purposeth to writ to you himselfe.*

LUCY DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Lt: Winthrope at Sterling, these.

S^r^—I am very glad to vnderstand by the post of yor good health, and if this season holds, I hope you will not thinke Scotland to hott for you, although it be short of New-England. S^r^, I haue sent to Mr. Hawley to informe me when ships returne to New-England, and he sends me word that being at the Exchang the last weeke, there was some ships new come in from thence, and another dayly expected to come; and promised me he will giue me notice when any are to returne, and, if I rece^ve^ any let^rs^ from thence, I shall giue you a further acco^t^; but it is not ordinary for ships to returne thither till March. I blesse God wee are all in reasonable good health and shall be glad to see you heer when you^r^ occasions will giue you leaue. I pray present my humble service to Coll. Read, and his Lady, and to yor Lt. Coll. and his Lady: this wishing you all hapines in soule & body, I rest

Yo^r^ afectionate Aunt & servant,

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

I am very sory I am disapointed of a news booke for you. My Lady Belgony † doth constantly send for them;

* The postscript and a few words in the body of the letter only are in the handwriting of Mrs. Downing.—EDS.

† The second title of the Earl of Leven was Lord Balgonie, of the Leslie family.—EDS.

but a parliam is now resolu^d vpon, to be very speedily. My husband presents his humble service to the Coll: & his Lady, and to yor selfe; soe doth yor cosin Martha.*

EDENB. 10 ^br 8º 1658.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Aunt Downing, Scotland."

LUCY DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Lt: Fitz John Winthrop at Cardrosse — These.

DEARE NEPHEW, — I haue rece^d a let^r frõ Mr. Richeson,† dated the 27º Decemb^r last, and one inclosed to yor selfe alsoe, mentioneing that yor father & all our friends there were then in good health; alsoe that they had had foure moneths of much raigne; which had occasioned great prejudice to their corne, and scarsity of hay, and that there was gene^lly much sicknes and mortallity, but the begining of winter was very cold & frosty; and what further was of perticular concerne to my owne busines; and that yor eld^st sister is married to one Mr. Newman, a minister, whom they judge to be a very good match for her;‡ but I suppose you will haue in yor owne more perticularly. I doe here there is a ship ready to goe for New-England, if not already gone, and this good season, it is like, will hasten the rest to follow, therefore, if you please to write and to send yor let^rs to me, I shall be as carefull of them as of my owne; and Doctor Glover now being at London, he hath p̃misd me to be carefull of them. S^r, I vnderstand by a former let^r from my sonn

* This letter and the four which follow it were written by an amanuensis. — EDS.

† Amos Richardson, of Boston, was the agent in New England for Stephen Winthrop and Emanuel Downing, after their return to England, and was also one of the purchasers, in connection with John Winthrop, Jr., and others, of the Narragansett lands. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Rev. Antipas Newman, of Wenham, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Winthrop, Jr. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

Norton,* that the leters and the bookes which I sent the last winter were not rec^d^, and, as I remember, my daughter Gardener† then writt mee word that yo^r^selfe had deliuered to some acquaintance of yo^rs^ that you did beleeve would deliuer them safely. I desire that if you can recall the parties name to whom you gaue them, that you will be pleas'd to giue me his name the next weeke, that he may be inquired of for them. I blesse God wee are all at pr^st^ in reasonable good health, and hope the like of you, and wee are p^r^sent to you, wishing you all hapines is the prayer of

Yo^r^ assured loving Aunt to comand,

LUCIE DOWNINGE.

EDENB: Feb^r^ 23^d^ 165$\frac{8}{9}$.

I am sory I cannot comand a dyurnall for you, but the great newes is the protecto^r^ was with one consent voted, but there are other consideracõns and restrictions to proceed with it, the perticulars whereof are yet vnknowne, but I suppose will shortly be concluded.

Indorsed, "Aunt Downing: Edinb: in Scotland:"

LUCY DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Lt. Phitz Jno. Winthrope These. Sterlinge.

DEARE NEPHEW, — I vnderstand by Coll: Read, that you lately had a mishapp and some hurt by stricking at a sould^r^. I hope, it will be a caution to you for tyme to come, for more mildnes. I question not but you heare of our late changes and turnings, but what the issue thereof

---

* William Norton, of Ipswich, who had married Lucy, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing. *Ante*, p. 86. — EDS.

† Ann, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, married in August, 1656, Capt. Joseph Gardner, of Salem. He was killed, in the great swamp-fight, in December, 1675. After his death, she married Simon Bradstreet, afterward Governor of Massachusetts. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

will be, it concernes vs to pray that it may be for the Glory of God and the good of these poore nations. Sr, yor vncle told me that you did bleed much at the nose, which phisitions are generally of opinion is the best blood in the body; and therefore to prevent in such cases, they let blood in the arme, although but very little, to turne the course of the blood, and to devert it from the nose; therefore I pray consider of it in tyme, and lett not yor will be yor phisition, lest worse ill conveniences follow vpon it. I hope you will shortly find a tyme to see Edinburgh; you shall be very welcome to vs: so praying yor prosperyty, I rest

Yor assured loving aunt, L: D:

Edinb. May 18 1659.

My husband comends to you.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Aunt Downing, Edenbr."

LUCY DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Lt. Fitz-Jn°. Winthrope att Sterling — These.

Deare Nephew, — I am heartily glad to heare of yor good health and beseech you to present my humble thankes to the Coll. & his Lady, for their kind invitation, but at prest wee are wholy taken vp in waiting to comonwealths pleasure what will be done for Scotland, and till then our condition is foundationlesse, all former interests being dissolu'd by the prst changes. I pray tell yor aunt, the maide that my nurse told the Coll. off, is not yet come for Scotland; but if she be quallified, according to nurses report of her, I should not question her sufficiency for a servant; and nurse tells me her friends are well reputed, and liue in the same towne that nurse lived in, but she is

not now within to tell me the Towne's name, but it is in the north of England, and I haue euer observ'd the painefullest servants, and such as are lest curious to be pleasd, doe come from those parts: yet nurse saith she is very handy at all busines, which is to be done in a family, and if she comes, I shall endeavour to giue a further acco^{t} of her. This with my humble service to the Coll^{o} and his Lady and their daughter, and deare affections to yor selfe; wishing you all prosperitie, I am

Yo^{r} assured loving aunt to comand L. D.

EDENB. June 1st 1659.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Aunt Downing, Edenbr: Scotland."

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the honerd Jhon Winthrop Esqre thes. London.

DEAR SIR, — I much reioyce to hear that God hath brought you safe into your natiue land, and to a smalle remnant of your relations. My dear husban would a joyed much to a seene you hear, and it is a [*illegible*] of my affliction to be so far remote from the presence I so much couet; but Prouidence hath passed apon me, and att present set me hear, whear a little sollitarines is the moste of my sufferance hitherto; for I bles God the chilldrin and my selfe haue had our healthe, and they are pritty companye for an ould grandmother, and indeed my sonns lady is very ciuill to me, and in euery letter she desiers me to make much of my selfe, and to haue what I like apon her cost; and I wear too blame if I expect more from hir, or did not valleue hir loue; but Sir, I much desire to hear howe my dear neece doth, and all yours and my owne doe, and if Nan wear come thithir, and howe all our relations and frinds, and what news there. I neuer yet heard if my

nephew Fitze wear gone for New Eng. He was not when I came hithir. I was still trouble he made himselfe so much a straunger to his relations, and to such of them as might haue bin both for his more thrift and credit, as I know Coll. Reads proffers to him, and for my sonne Georg, he had a great desire to haue gayned him, and serued him, if he could a perswaded him to a accepted his meat and his acquaintance. He went twice, that I know of, to my nephes logding for that purpose; and that was more then his custom, hauing much busines, and only his meat time to be att home; and indeed my lady hath much fauor for him, and, as the sonn of support of the family, wisheth him well, and she tould me my sonn would haue taken him for his companion into Holland, & his dyet should haue cost him nothing. It is a fortnight since I heard from the Hauge: they wear then well, and my sonn was then, by the kings command, goeinge to the Duke of Brandingburg, to the Dyet. She expected his return in a fortnight. Sir, I am tedious, but your poor aunt to serue you L. DOWNINGE.

EAST HATLIE, Octo. the 19, 1661.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs. Downing, rec: Nov: 2: 1661."

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the honerd Jhon Winthrop Esqr, att Mr Whites howes in Coleman-Street, near the church, these —— London.

EAST HATLIE, Nou. 25. 1661.

DEAR SIR, — Your 2 letters I did receiue the same weeke sent, but the last weeke was so sharp hear by snowe and frost, and ocasion of writinge to the Haghe, that my quiueringe pen tooke the bouldnes to defer a weeke for the present mildnes wee nowe haue. Sir, I cannot expres

howe wellcome yours wear to me, and none liuinge would haue prised your companye more then my deare husban and my selfe, but God must dispose and wee must submit. He is better, and I should be glad I wear nearer whilst your staye, or our wayes better for trauill; for within 40 milles of London, I beleeu none are wors, for 8 mylles of it being a claye, or ells I could not but haue made it my busines to wayt upon your selfe ere nowe; but when your selfe please to take that trouble to see an oulde aunt, the fitest for you wear by the coach that weekly goes to Hitchin in a day, and if wee know the time before, I would send horses to meet you theer, and a guide for the waye, for that is but 12 mylles from vs. Sir, I am sory to hear of your much sicknes, and your tetious passage, but I am glade you wear with my sonn, wishinge your time with him had bin longer; and I thanke you for my daughter Norton, and the newes of Nans ariuall theer. I haue noe letter from her yet, but, I thanke you, I receiued my sonn Nortons, and I am nowe whear I shall meet with noe letters from thence, nor hear of my relations att home, except your selfe, as opertunitye, pleas to be myndfull of me. I am sory to hear of my nephew and neece Gostlins sicknes. Quartens are not ciuille agues; they will outtary there wellcome. I pray, Sir, if opertunity, present my seruis to my dear sister, and them all. I doupt not of hir much joy to see you, and I haue found much loue from the Captin, and them all; and I pray present my seruis to Collonell Winthrops wife, when you see hir, with much thanks to her from me. I haue not latelie heard from Captin Peters.* I desire he would let me know what he hears of my sonne Joshua. This, hopeinge to see your selfe and your 2 sonns att Hatly, with my seruis to them, crauinge your patience, prayinge your good health.

Sir, I am your poor aunt to serue you if I coulde,

L. DOWNINGE.

* Her son-in-law. See *post*, p. 57.—EDS.

Sir, the coache is Hitchin coache, and it comes downe 3 dayes in a weeke, Tu., Thur., and Sat.; it lyes att the Goulden Ball in Old streete.

Sir, since the former, I vnderstand once a weeke there comes a rockinge coache to Bigellsworth, wiche is but seauen mylls from vs; but I beleeu, thouhe I cannot direct whear it lyes, att the Baall one maye hear whear this coache lyes. The Stevenig* prise is 9 sh; this not aboue 6 p. or a shill. more.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Aunt Downing, rec: Nov: 28, 1661."

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the honerd Joh. Wintrup Esquier at Mr. Whitings houce in Coleman streate neare the church these, London.

Sir, — Youers of Desembr the 16 I reseued, but spedili after I was taken with a ueri sore paine one my leaft side, wich at betwickst my short ribs and my huckell boone; and the paine being so sharp, it was feared to haue bene a plurisi, but wen the dockter came, he said it was not a plurisi, but he iudge it to be the stonne in the kidney, and there vpon did apli mani thing both in ward and outward to remoue the paine; the extremiti there of did put me into a ueri feuerish condishion, and to or thre fits of a feauer, and then i was pritti well recouered; but retern by a little could, but I relapsed in to another of those fits, and then i tried hot brikes to my side, and bages of fried oats, and up on the use of them i found the paine did much mittigate, and then i sent to the dockter, and he sent me a plaister wich I found, the same night i laide it on, it did much dispers the paine all aboute my bodi, and the neckst morning i found my seulf much better then formerli, and

* Stevanage is a village of Hertford, ten or twelve miles from Biggleswade. — Eds.

both my stumok and my weast are much better then of aweake before, but am still verri tender, and forst to kepe mi chamber; but I haue veri good hopes that the plaister may be a means to preuent such extremity for the futurr, and the dockter now thinkes it was some other trouble and not the stone. I am veri glad to heare my neues sake * recouiri and had it not bene in spect of ouer littles ones heare, ho haue neuer yet had neither pokes nor measells, in my extremity i should haue bene bould to haue sent up a hors and a man to desier youer cumpani hither, if with yower conueniansi i migh haue inioyed yower good cumpani and yower aduise; but God giuing me sum ease and hopes of recouiri, i did forbeare, till i hope the waies may be more cumfortable for trauilling. I thanke you for youer good nuse from Stratford; i am ueri glad to hear they are all well there. Sir, i thanke you for inquiring for letters for me from New Englon; i much maruell John Curwen should bring me none from my daughter Garner, but if more ships do cum, i besech you be pleast to inquire furder for me, and i beleue John Curwen can tell how she doth, being he [lives] in Salem. This hoping of youer good health, and the like of my to neuies, with my best seruis to them, Sir, I am

Youer asured louing ant, L. DOWNINGE.

EAST HATLI, ianu. 17.

I had this weak letters from the Hauge, were theare they were all ueri well the 7 of thi instant, new stille.

I am forct to take the help I haue, rather then seeme to neglect your loue.†

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs Downing, rec^d Jan: 21. 1661."

---

* *Sic* in original, for "safe." — EDS.

† This sentence and the signature alone are in the handwriting of Mrs. Downing. Even from the letter, as here printed, it is sufficiently evident that her amanuensis was a person almost entirely without education. At other times, she had the help of a more competent person. — EDS.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the honerd Jhon Winthrope Esqr at his logdinge in Coleman Streat, at Mr. Whiteings howes near the church, London.

Sir, — Yours of Mar. the 12 and 26 I receiued, and am very sory your busines at London proues so tedious. you cannot hitherto recouer a little time, to take the country ayer. It is nowe sweet and pleasant, allthouge, near vs, the ways are yet but stiffened, and therby the wors for a duble hors, and if they wear better, I am preuented, by reason my sonne is at present in treatye for a purchas, that intermingles much with his land; and the owner of it is so humerous and troublesome a neihbour, that my sonne is much concernd not to neglect the opertunity to be quit of him, and to preuent another; and apon this ocasion, the weeklie intercours to Hollan, and expedienties hear will not permit my absence, for a weekes time, without vnkindnes, my sonne beinge at the distance he is, and all his letters and directions come open to me, to dispose of; or ells what you mention of your expectatione to be gone the next monthe, would prouoke me to dispence with the wayes, and all ells, to wayt apon you; but I hope the expedition of yours, or some expedient, will be propitious for our meetinge before your return, or ells it would coolle my vitalls with the aprehention.

Sir, I not expecting the ships would goe for New Eng. till this month at soonest did omit returne to my sonne Norton till nowe, and it beinge of concern too him, I desire you will be pleasd to send it by a hand of confide, att your first opertunity, and I pray present my seruis to my neece your wife, and to all yours, with you, an ellswhear, and my seruis to my nephewe Dean Winthrop and his wife when you write, and to Mr Amos Richardson. The letter you sent was a kinde leter from him, but he men-

tions nothing of hopes to mende my bargin. I pray, when you see Mr Jhon Norton, present my humble seruis too him, and to all our frinds at Stratford. So praying your good heallth and our hapye meetinge, Sir, I am

Your poor aunt and seruant, LUCIE DOWNINGE.

EAST HATLIE, Apr. 20, 1662.

Sir, I after receiued yours of the 16.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs. Lucy Downing, Rec. Apr: 24, 1662."

LUCY DOWNING TO MRS. PETERS.*

For Mr. Peters. Westminster.

DEARE DAUGHTER, — I doe see thy husband, and all my freinds there are unwilling to be the messingers of sad nuse to me, but I know if my deare nephew had bene liuing I should haue had letters from him, in all this time. He is a publick lose, and a greate lose unto his family, and what unto myseulf is more then I can expres; but Gods will must be don, and it is ouer dutyes to learne to suffer, and to labour to be fitted for ouer owne chang, for both scriptuer and dayly experiens tells us that death will cum wen we lest exspeckt it. I should haue bene uery glad to haue sene the heare, if with conueniency; and my journy for London is yet unsertayne. I am sory for the lose, but I beleue they were not so good but they may esily be recruted, but me thinkes with a little care, that garden would be safe. I am glad you haue my cossen Saulters company. She is a good body, but if he be so neare you still I maruell he neuer sent me a letter, nor any answer of mine. I pray commend me to them both. I wish

* This lady was no doubt Martha Downing, the only one of Mrs. Downing's daughters known to have returned to England. None of her letters written subsequently to her marriage have been found. The Christian name of her husband has not been ascertained; but there is reason for thinking it was John. — EDS.

her a good home, and I pray commend me to my sonne Peters, and to littell Jacke. Ower girls are well, I bles God, and present you there duty. So with my deare afecktions and best wishes for the.

I am Youer louing mother LUCIE DOWNINGE

EST HATLY Sepr the 9, 1662.

Daughter I pray send Mrs. Grifiths to her by a porter & put it on my acompt.*

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs. Lucy Downing to her daughter Capt. Peters wife."

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These for her honoured nephew John Winthrop Esquire, at Connecticot or elsewhere, New England, ðð.

DEAR NEPHEW, — Yrs of April 9th 1663 I had, but perceiuing therein yt you was that day to set out of London to meet yr ship at ye Downs, I had noe hopes to recouer any to you, haveing been still in an expectance to hear of some New-England ships, & to haue received letters from my children ther; but I received onely one about three moneths since, & yt was from my son Norton; wh was dated in June. I suppose hee expected yt my son or daughter Gardiner, would allso haue written at that tyme, because hee did not mention at all how they did, but I had letters from them ye Septemb. before, wherein my sonne Gardner wrote yt hee did hope to see mee very shortly in England: the expectancye still of his comming for England, & my remotenesse from London to find other oppertunity haue prvented my returns to any of them hitherto. I am now hopelesse of that oppertunity, & would bee glad to finde some other way of sending to

* Only the postscript and the address are in the handwriting of Mrs. Downing. — EDS.

them: I haue onely y^r^ directions to Mr James Porter, how to convey any to that countrey: for I am still at Hatley, where you left mee. It was ye middle of August before my son went over into Holland, where hee still abides; & in respect of ye lamenesse of Franck's legs, hee now sends mee word, y^t^ my Lady is exceedingly desirous to haue her daughters over to her this next April, in hope of finding cure for Franck, by meanes of one who is famous ther for doeing such cures. It is his desire y^t^ I should still continue here in his house, both hee & my Lady giuing mee great assurances, y^t^ (if God please) they doe intend to bee here w^h^ all ther family before winter, or ye spring ensueing at farthest. It would bee a very solitary busynesse for mee to bee here alone; yet, as his occasions are, I cannot w^h^ civility presently deny it, but I hope tyme will discouer some other meanes more for his advantage, or more sutable to my selfe. My son had a very great fit of sicknesse the last year before hee went ouer, w^h^ delayed his return for a moneth or sixe weeks: hee found hee tooke cold by water, his vrine was wholly obstructed for sixty houres, w^h^ put him into soe highe fever, that his Doctours did all despaire of his life. His Majesty sent him two of his Doctors; at last they all agreed to put him into a bath, w^h^, it pleasing God to blesse, by degrees did giue him some ease. I suppose you haue heard how his Majesty made him Knight Baronet, & gaue him a thousand pounds, as a token of his favour:* you cannot expect any publicke newes from Hatly. My son Peters & my daughter were here a little while ye last summer, to accompany ther brother down after his sicknesse; my son Peters wrote mee word lately, that not long since hee had seen Captaine Gozlin, & y^t^ my sister & all were well at Stratford, & y^t^ my nephew had lately made a purchase of an hundred

* At the Restoration, George Downing espoused the cause of the Stuarts. He was knighted by Charles II., May 21, 1660. (See Pepys's Diary, May 22, 1660.) In 1663, he was made a Baronet of East Hatley in Cambridgeshire. — Eds.

pounds p An, neer Groton; y^t^ hee & his wife, & children were purposed to goe and liue in that, that my sister and one of her daughters should continue in his house, wher hee now liues at Stratford. My son George hath another son w^h^ is called William. Y^e^ Prince of Orange was his godfather. S^r^, I hope ships this spring tyme will be comming over, & y^t^ I may haue ye happynesse to hear of y^r^ safe arrivall, wth y^r^ two sons, in New En[g-la]nd. I pray present my service to my neice Wintrope, y^r^ wife, & to y^r^ two sons, and to all my cosins of yours, & to my nephew Dean Wintrope & his wife, & to my son Stodder & his wife and children.* I hear one of his sons was with my daughter Peters ye last year. I should bee very glad to see him if hee comes hither again. I purpose to write to my son Norton & my son Gardner, if I can haue any oppertunity of sending to them, for I know it is too much about to direct letters to y^r^ selfe for them: but if you happen of an oppertunity, I pray let them know that I am well, & doe commend my loue to them, & y^t^ I received the forementioned letters & none since, that I purpose to write to them when I can embrace an oppertunity. If y^r^ occasions shall draw you to Boston, I pray commend my loue & service to my sister Norton, to Mr Endicot & his lady, to honest Mr Richardson & his wife, and to all such who shall enquire of mee. Wee haue had a most temperate winter hitherto, scarce any thing to be called frost or snow, soe y^t^ wee haue been planting trees at Hatley allmost all this winter. Y^r^ Cosen George (I thinke) will plant all the lordshippe w^h^ apples & walnuts. Since y^r^selfe was here, hee hath added another lordshippe to it, w^h^ some other small purchases. Thus praying y^r^ good health, & being desirous to hear thereof,

I am Sr Y^r^ Aunt & servant LUCY DOWNING.†

EAST HATLEY, Feb 15° = 63.

* Mary, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, was the first wife of Anthony Stoddard, of Boston. She died June 16, 1647; and, previously to the date of this letter, he had married his third wife. — EDS.

† This letter was written by an amanuensis. — EDS.

Our little ones w^h Mrs Anne p^rsent ther service. My sonne hath done nothing yet in y^t busynesse w^h you are pleased to inquire about.

Indorsed, "Mrs Lucy Downing."

LUCY DOWNING TO ——.*

For her much honnerd nephew Jhon Winthrop esq. thes New Eng.

DEAR CHILD, — In my other leter I haue bin soe larg as preuents a seale, yet not satisfied my self: as to my bodily distempers, which is a great weakness in my back, which was first ocasioned by a grat fall of my hors in new Eng. behinde Collonel Read, and the 2 last years I was at Hatly, I had in each of them 2 daungerous falls, one up staires and one downe staires, which did much bruise that tender parte againe, and had not a deuine hand bin under had bin present death; and still allthought I have not vsuallie I haue not much payn there, yet am much disabled in my legds for goeing, especially in could weather or any could taken, yet I constantly wear some plaster apon it. And my hearing hath much declined this 3 years last, for the help of which I did aduise with a Cambrigh docter, a uery able experienced doter before I came to Londan, and he tould me I must expect my age to be a great meanes thereof; and that he feared that the more I did tamper with my eares the wors it might be for me; and soe a dockter I did aduise with hear tould me the like: and my ould acquaintance in Londan being all gone I am not willing to a further hazerd of my ears and my mony allso for nothing. And in Sep. last I was taken with a greate gid-

* It is not known with certainty for whom this letter was intended. Two, at least, of Mrs. Downing's daughters — Lucy, wife of William Norton, and Ann, wife of Capt. Joseph Gardner — were living in New England in 1674, when it was written. — EDS.

dines in my head, and a great noise in my ears, and sicknes in my stomach, and a generall distemper all ouer me, soe as I was forced presently into my bed: it would take me in a moment without any warning, and then I should presently sleep, and then for a day or 2 after tacke onelie mace alle whould down with me.

But I thank God I haue not had any of that distemper this year. nor of the noise in my ears, which I suppose may be because I now keepe my ears warmer: and since I haue had that freedom I thanck God my stomach is much better. And in respect your sister Peters in * now forced for her present profit to confine her selfe to a smale part of her hous, and I am necessitated by my weakenes to keep a seruant to help me, I found it more for my profet; since I must giue 7 pound a year for my chamber, and furnish it myself, and find myself cooles and candilles and wasing, and to pay for our boards with her besides, for now allthought I may feare the harder, yet I can take my owne time, for want of which I formerlie sufferd, and now I am less troublesom to her. But I am now att ten pounde ayear for my chamber and 3 pound for my seruants wages, and haue to extend the other tene pound a year to acomadat for our meat and drinck: and for my clothing and all other nessesaries I am much to seeke, and more your brother Georg will not hear of for me: and that it is onely couetousnes that maks me aske more. He last sumer bought another town, near Hatly, calld Clappum, cost him 13 or 14 thousand pound, and I really beleeue one of us 2 are indeed couetous. Cooles haue ben this winter at fiftie shill and 3 pound a chaldron, and wheat at ten shills a bush, and all other things sutible therunto. The good Lord help me to liue by fayth, and not by sence, whilst he pleas to afforde me a life in this world. And this is the onelie cause of my soe much vrgentie in the former leter for sup-

* *Sic* in original, for "is." — Eds.

ply from what I haue there, if it may soe be. If my nephew Winthrop comes into the Bay this sommer I pray shew him this leter, with my seruis to him and his: and I am uery sory for his loss: and tell him I find a deed of Groton for my life, whering himself and his brother Adam Winthrop are feffees in trust for me, and after me to my son Georg, but whilst I liue it inables me to charge what portions apon it I pleas, to be payd therout after my death unto any of our younger children. In witnes therof is my husbands hand and seale the 23 of June 1644, and sealed, deliuered, and acknowlegd before me, John Winthrop, D.G.; and I suppose my brother was that year deputie gouerner. And my nephew Adam tould me that it was enroulled at Boston. And if so, hear I know it can doe me, nor mine, noe good. I took aduise of a frind that tells me the contrary, but I would know of my nephew if by that preuilegd for my children, I being in want, I can make any aduantage of it for my self whilst I liue, and after me for my daughter Peters, whoe neuer yet had any portion, and to her I am suer it will not be offensiue to my son Georg, whilst the principall remains to him, it being his patrimonie. I pray, daughter, let none see this, but my nephew Winthrop and your self, and to that purpose I will seall it and superscrib it to him to preuent mistake.

Your very loueing mother, L. D.

APR. the 17 74. Gardner laine.*

* Gardener's Lane is in the city of Westminster, between King Street and Duke Street. See Cunningham's Hand-Book of London. — EDS.

LETTERS OF MARY DUDLEY.*

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my deare and loveing mother Mr. Winthrop at Boston thess.

DEARE & LOVEING MOTHER, — My dutye remembred, being glad to heare of your health and recovery out of your great and dangerous condition, being in part sencible of y^t^ sorrow wch you sustained by your vntimely travell. I haue of late been very ill of ye tooth-ach, but am now as well as formerly my condition will permitt. I must make bold to trouble you for some things I shall stand in need of, intreating you send by Henry Kinsman, or any other convenient messenger, 5 yards of flowred holland for a wastcott and tape to bind it, an ele of fine holland & some fine thred. I intreat you would be pleased to provide me a mayd against the first weeke in May: myne is then to goe away. I am vncertaine when my time of delivery is. I desire your prayers and my fathers for me y^t^ God would deale mercyfully wth me, as I haue had experence of his goodnesse towards mee. My children are well and my sister Winthrop. I desire to heare from you so soon as you can. Pray remember my dutye to my father, and soe I humbly take my leaue & remaine

Your dutifull daughter MARY DUDLEY.

JAN. 15, 1635 [–6].

* Mary, the eldest daughter of Governor Winthrop, by his first wife, Mary Forth, was born about 1612, and came to New England, with John Winthrop, Jr., in 1631. She married, in 1633, Samuel, eldest son of Deputy-Governor Dudley. After her marriage, she resided, successively, at Cambridge, Ipswich, and Salisbury, of which last place her husband was one of the first settlers. She died April 12, 1643. See Dudley Genealogies and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary — EDS.

MARY DUDLEY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my Deare and Loueing Brother Mr. John Winthrop at Boston give this.

Deare and Loueing Brother, — My loue remembred to your selfe and my deare sister. I am sorry that I shall not se you before you take your journey to Coneticott, but I wish you a prosperous viage. I giue you many thanks for your many tokens that you sent me which will doe me a great pleasure, being I had but a little suger ith* house, and remember my duty to my father and mother, and pray thanke my father for my parsnips, and pray my mother to send me as much cloth as will make John 3 shirtes, and that as you write about John Davis I haue sent to him to do it. So haueing nothing more to say I rest Your truly loueing sister

Mary Dudley.

Ipswich, Feb. 26. [1635-6.]

Tell my mother John is well, and send the cloth as soon as she can.

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my very Deare and Loving mother Mrs Winthrop give this at Boston I pray.

Deare Mother, — My duty remembred to you and my father, I haue ocasion at this time to trouble you by reason that my maid is to goe from me at May day and I am onprovided of one now. I pray you if you can possiblely to get me one. Likewise I pray you to send me some cloutes and a paire of sheetes and pillow-beeres as soone as you can, for I doe not know how quickly I shall need them; and I pray you to send me 2 calfes bages for my cheese. I am

* *Sic* in original, for "in the." — Eds.

much troubled that I haue not heard either from you nor my father. I should much reioyse to heare from you by a few lines that I am not forgotten of you. What wages you agree for, my husband will be willing to stand to. Thus ceasing further to trouble you, I rest

Your dutifull daughter MARY DUDLEY.

IPS. March 28. [1636.]

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

[APRIL, 1636.]

DEARE AND LOUING MOTHER, — My duty remembred to your selfe and my dear father, hopeing of your wellfare as all we are, I shall make bold to trouble you with a few thinges, as I do allwayse. On thinge is, that you take some paines in providing a maid for me, for the first of May my maid is to goe away from me: on that should be a good lusty seruant that hath skille in a dairy; and for what wages you shall agree that my husband will be willing to stand too; and I would intreat you to send me word as soon as you can. And I would pray you to send me a childs chaire, for I can get none heear, and goodman Button's boat shall calle for it a fortnight hence. John begins to break out with heat. I would pray you to send me that that you think fitt will do him good. He hath tow teeth allready.* So haueing nothing else but my loue remembred to all my frinds, I rest

Your dutyfull and obedient daughter MARY DUDLEY.

I do desire that you wold please to get Margaret Steele released from Mr. Simkins to come and liue with me, for my maid is to goe away from me the first of May, or els to gett me some other mayd, wch. is skilful withe dearie, to come to me to Ipswich the first weeke of May.

---

* John, the second son of Samuel and Mary Dudley, was baptized June 28, 1635. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To the worr my deare mother Mr Winthrop at her house in Boston these present.

DEARE MOTHER, — After my bounden duty. I still continue to be a troublesome suter to you, in the behalfe of a mayd. I should hardly haue made so bold to iterate my request, but such is my nessecity that I am forced to craue your help hearein as speedily as may be, my mayd being to goe away vpon May day, and I am like to be altogether destitute. I cannot get her to stay a month longer; and I am soe ill and weak that I am like to be put to great straits if I cannot get one by your meanes. I doe not doubt of your care hearein, but yet I make bold to put you in mind, lest you should conceiue my need to be lesse than it is. My husband is willing to stand to what you shall thinke meet to giue. I desire to haue my duty and thankfullnesse presented to my father; for the wheat he sent me by the pinace I haue not yet receiued it, but by my letter I perceiue there is some for me. I intreat you would be pleased to send those thinges that I formerly writ for. I am ashamed of my boldnes in this and other requests, but the constant experience of your loue and boundty to me makes me still presume on your favour. I desire the mayd that you provide me may be one that hath been vsed to all kind of work and must refuse none. If she haue skill in a dayrie I shall be the gladder. My children are well, and my husband, who desires to haue his duty and service presented to my father and you. Thus intreating your acceptance of these scribled lines, I humbly take my leaue.

Your dutifull daughter. MARY DUDLEY.

APRIL 28. [1636.]

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my deare and very loving mother Mr Winthrop at Boston these be đđ

[1636.]

DEARE MOTHER, — My humble dutie remembred to you. It reioyceth me to heare of your recoverie out of your dangerous sicknes, and should be glad to heare how your health is continued to you by a letter from your selfe, for I haue not heard from you a long time, which troubleth me, though I haue sent you three or foure letters to you. I thought it convenient to acquaint you and my father what a great affliction I haue met withal by my maide servant, and how I am like through God his mercie to be freed from it; at her first coming me she carried her selfe dutifully as became a servant; but since through mine and my husbands forbearance towards her for small faults, she hath got such a head and is growen soe insolent that her carriage towards vs, especially myselfe, is vnsufferable. If I bid her doe a thinge shee will bid me to doe it my selfe, and she sayes how shee can give content as wel as any servant but shee will not, and sayes if I loue not quietnes I was never so fitted in my life, for shee would make me haue enough of it. If I should write to you of all the reviling speeches and filthie language shee hath vsed towards me I should but greiue you. My husband hath vsed all meanes for to reforme her, reasons and perswasions, but shee doth professe that her heart and her nature will not suffer her to confesse her faults. If I tell my husband of her behauiour towards me, vpon examination shee will denie all that she hath done or spoken: so that we know not how to proceede against her: but my husband now hath hired another maide and is resolved to put her away the next weeke.

Thus with my humble dutie to my father I rest your dutifull and obedient daughter MARY DUDLEY.*

* This letter, which is beautifully written, is not in the handwriting of Mrs. Dudley. Two more of her letters are addressed by the same hand. — EDS.

MARY DUDLEY TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

[1636.]

MOST DEARE MOTHER, — My duty remembred to you. After my accustomed manner I make bold still to trouble you for such thinges as I want. I intreat you would be pleased to send me 3 or 4 yards of fine buckrom and an ele of fine holland for bigims for my child and some pines, small ones and other sort, and some sugar. I am ashamed to be thus continually troublesome to you, but your readinesse to fulfill my desires imboldens me thus to do. Dwelling so farre from ye Bay makes me ye oftener troublesome to you, but my appologie is needlesse.

I humbly thank you for those thinges you sent my, and for your vndeserued loue continvally manifested towards me, wch can neuer be requited by me, but in loueing you back againe and shewing y^t^ duty and respect I owe you, wheneuer occasion shall be offered. Thus intreateing your favorable acceptance of these poore lines, I humbly take my leaue.

Your dutyfull daughter till death MARY DUDLEY.

Pray remember my duty to my father.

I pray you to send me some sope.. I can get none in this towne, and some fruit. My child grows, but not very fast.

LETTERS OF PRISCILLA PAYNTER.*

PRISCILLA PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my much respected sonn, Mr. John Winthrope.

[1630.]

My dere sonne, — So much comfort doth your loue afford me in this my affliction † that I can now call you by no other name, hoping that though ye Lord hath made this breach uppon me, yet I & mine shall still inioy your loue which I much desier & shall euer reioyce in. What my loue was to him that is gone before us, you may see by my willing parting with my derest child to goe to such a place.‡ What my grief is for the loss of him I am no way able to expres, but suer I am that it doth set much closer to my hart than the loss of two children before. I know your loue to be such that I shall not nede to intreat you to comfort my pore child in this her great distress: the good Lord comfort us all & giue us all a sanctified use of it: & so with ye remembrance of my deer loue to your worthy selfe & second selfe, I end & rest

Your louing mother till death Pris. Paynter.

What my cosen Forde was to doe for me about my howse at Ipswich I must needs intreat you to doe for me

* Priscilla Paynter was the widow of Thomas Fones, whose first wife, Anne Winthrop, an elder sister of Governor Winthrop and of Lucy Downing, died May 16, 1619. After the death of Fones, which occurred April 15, 1629, his widow married Rev. Henry Paynter, of Exeter. (See his letters in this volume.) Her step-daughter, Martha Fones, was the first wife of John Winthrop, Jr. Their marriage took place at Groton, Feb. 8, 1630-1. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 50; II. 75. — Eds.

† The death of Forth Winthrop, who died in November, 1630. He was betrothed to his cousin Ursula Sherman, the daughter of Mrs. Paynter by her first husband, Bezaleel Sherman, of Ipswich, England. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 361, *note;* II. 78, 83. — Eds.

‡ Forth intended to come to New England, if he had lived. — Eds.

if your busnes will giue you leaue, if not I pray intreate my brother Gosling to doe it for me & I shall be uery thankfull to him. I pray remember my harty loue to him and his wife.

PRISCILLA PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my beloved Sonne Mr John Winthrop at Mr Downings neere the Lion taverne in Lincolnes Inne fields by Princes street end dd in London.

[1631.]

My dere sone, — Your letter cam to my hands whin I was full of sorowe, so as I could not then wright; for it plased God that uery weeke to take from me my dere daughter Mary Fones, to my husbands & my grat grife & to ye grife of all those that knewe her swete & louely disspossion. Conserning ye paymant of those monys you wright of I doe not well understand. You demand of my husban one hundered pound, for which you say you haue his bond. You desier to know wether be hath payed Vrsula thirtie pound. We layed out aboue fiftie pounds, & out of her portion; but why we should paye her thirti for that I see no reson. It is true ther was on hundered pound due to your dere wife, which was to be payed her out of those depts which wear due to Mr. Fones, as will apere by the deede of gift to your wife. The monys that shuld haue payed this, we haue receiued but fiftie pounds of it as yet: forty .5. p^s more is in my Lady Mouddes hands, which if you will be earnest with her for it I mak no dout but she will pay it forth with, & the other 50 pounds I will pay presently, if you will be plased to giue vp my husbands bond. I shuld much reioyce to see you here if it might be, & if it were as conuenent for me to trauell as for you, it should not be long before I would see you & then would ther be a quick disspaich of this buisnes, which other wayes will require many letters & much mistaken

of on another; for in your first letter after your brothers death you wrote that my husband should take no care for it if you could sell his land. For respect to Vrsula your father in his letter wrot that you had giuen her 60 pounds or above, which shee neuer knew which way, unles it ware ment in your sayed letters. Yet if you wright that you will except of 50 pound and of 20 more when it shall be receiued of my Lady Moody, you shall receiued the 50 pound, before you go away, at ye hands of my vncle Tally, vpon conuenant warning from you, as I hop. I shall intreat him by letter vpon your deliuering vp the bond to him, who I know will doe his vtmost with you for the rest from ye Lady. Thus desiering your answer, and ye presenting of my best loue to your selfe, my worthy brother & sister Downing I rest

Your louing mother PRIS. PAYNTER

PRISCILLA PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my mvch honovred brother John Winthrope Esquire at his hovse in Boston New Ingland đđ.

MY MUCH HONORED & DERE BROTHER, — I doe much reioyce to heare of your helth and prosterity & doe hartyly thanke you for your kind remeinbrance of vs at last, after so many sad thoughts, supposing my selfe to be forgotten of my derest frinds, whom I trust that nether prosperity nor aduersty shall euer make me un mindfull of; though the later may & doth offen hinder the mafastation* of derest affections, as it hath done with me four seuerall times when our nebours cam from us: as first the death of my dere sonne, next ye sikenes of my louing husband, & thirdly ye death of my beloued & honest harted daughter

* *Sic* in original, for "manifestation." — EDS.

Mary, & last of all ye death of my honred father.* All these haue bin no small afflickcions. Neither is the smart of them yet worne away; but my soule hath them still in remembrance & is humbled for them. But yet God is good, & I cannot but make knowen to my dere brother his goodnes & maruelous louing kindnes towards me in a strang citye; for through his marcy I inioy a uery godly, louing & tender harted husband, & much loue from my real frinds here in Exon. But aboue all we yet inioy the ordance of God, the meanes of grace, in a most powerfull & plentyfull maner; but it is otherwise in sum parts of our land, & whildes ye flame is so vilent we cannot but aprehend the danger we stand in; & how soone we may be with you, or wish our selfes with you, God only knowes: the experence I haue had of your & my dere sister former loue makes me not to dout of our welcom to you, when the Lord shall call us thervnto: & these with ye remembrance of my dereest respepts to your selfe, my worthy & truly beloued sister, & all your, intreating your prayers for vs & our land, which if you doe not labour to strengthen vs withall you will be gilty of ye weakneing of your natife country. Forgit vs not therfore in your dayly prayers, nor me your much obleged

PRIS: PAYNTER.

EXON, Aprill the 20. 1637.

* Rev. John Burgess, D.D., whose sister was the wife of Rev. John White, of Dorchester, author of the "Planter's Plea." — EDS.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

RACHELL HUNTLEY* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her most louing Brother Mr. John Winthrop at his house in Groton in Suffolke giue this.

BROMFILD this 11th of December 1619.

MOST Deare and louing Brother, for so I ame bound and make bould to caule you, hauing receiued such manifest tokenes of your vnfained loue unto me, which I neuer haue deserued. The least part shewed from youe to me makes me bound and indebted in loue and thanckfullnes that I neuer can cum forth of your debt; nether can I expres the thanckfull[nes] which in my hart I doe desire to doe. But good brother lett me intreat you to acsept these pore lynes as a token to relat that thankefullnes which I would express, if I could; for your sweet Christian lettars hath wrought such cumfort to my pore weake mind, that they are to me as wyne giuen to a werye fainting man, that doth so cheare and refresh his sperites that he is as one ouir cume with joy. So good brother, hauing bine so long sicklye makes me or anye other more heauie in the pirforming of anye good dutyes, as also it makes ous more forgetfull of those sweet promises and cumforts which the Lord hath writen for ous in His holy Word; and thar fore we had need to be stured up by our good Cristian frinds who it hath plesed the Lord to minister the like cumfort to

* Rachell Huntley was the widow of Thomas Huntley, a merchant of London, who died in 1613, leaving a large estate. Her will was proved Oct. 5, 1620; and in it she left "to Mr. John Wintrope thirty shillings to make him a ringe." Her maiden name was Pake, or Peke; and one of her sisters married Nicholas Crispe, whose brother was Sheriff of London in 1625. We can trace no relationship between her and Winthrop. — EDS.

them. For inded those are most of God beloued that sufer aflictions; and it is good for the children of God to haue aflictiõ*, for in the time of thar destreses thay will seeke the Lord diligentley, as the Lord spake of the children of Isrell, for then when thay war afflicted thay would seke the Lord diligently. So we in aflictions will runn unto the Lord, and will seke to find our owne wantes, and striue to gett faith to laye howld one the merittes of our blesed Lord and Sauor Jesus Christ, by whome we haue the full remision of all our sinnes, because He tooke awaye the gillt and punishment by his death and pasion, taking awaye the holle curse of the lawe, which was the first and second death, from ous, both by His death & pasion and by His parfitt obediance being imputed unto ous, and now hath made ous ayeres with Him to be with Him in His imortall kingdom, He being the price whar with we war bought. And now in Him are all the tresures of knowlege and wisdome ar hidd, Colo. 23: Blesed be God which hath blesed ous with all sperituall blesings in Jesus Crist: Ephesians: 1: 3 verse. And now of His fullnes we receiu grace for grace, so that all the blesings of God, whether spirituall or temporall, are giuen ous of God our Father, for the sake of His blesed Sonn Jesus Christ and throwe Him. Whether it be prosperytie or afflictions all is sanctyfied unto ous throw Him; for in Him all our aflictions proseed from God as from a most louing God, and so as fatherly chastisments; and tharfore Paule: Phi: 3: 10: Seing the exsolint priuiliges that came to the children of God by the suffrings of Christ, made Him to acount all thing lose, and to judg them to be dung that he might knowe Him and the vertue of His resurrection, with the felishiip of His afflictions, that he maight be conformable unto His death, that he maight wine Christ and maight be found in Him. If then all our comfort comes by our blesed Lord and Sauores sufrings, why should we thinke our pore aflictions to great for ous to bare: No, lett ous rather saie with hart, hath the Lord

bine so good to suffer for me, pore wrettch, and shall I not indure whatsoeuer He shal please to laye a pone me? Yess, with all pacience and contentednes, that hauing fought our good fight, when we shall finish our corse by death we may then receiue the glorious crowne of writiousnes, which the ritious God hath laid vp in store for those that feare Him, which the Almighty God giue unto ous for His blesed sonne Jesus Cristes his sake. Thus deare brother hauing bine ouer tedious, yet desiring you to excuse both my [*illegible*] lines as also the pore weake mater which I am bould to send unto you as presuming of your louing acseptance, desiring you good brother to remember my vnfained loue to my deare sister, with my many thanckes unto you both for your good token you sent me, being sorye that at presant I haue noe good remembra to remember you with, desiring you good to remember me and mine in your good praiers as I shall euer doe for you in myne. I most kindlye take my leaue, desiring our marcifull God and Father to bless you both, and all my little cosens, with all His rich blesings in Jesus Christ, who I pray to send ous a joyfull metting. Farwell most Deare Brother and Sister, farwell.

Your euer vnfained louing Sister till Death

RACHELL HUNTLEY.

Good Brother, my mother remembreth hir best loue unto my good Sister and to your sellfe, as giuing you many thankes for all your great loue to me. She shall be with my selfe most exseding glad to se you both heare, as your ocasions bring you any thing neare ous. But if I was able I would rid many miles to se my good sister your wife.

RACHELL HUNTLEY TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To hir louing brother Mr John Winterrop giue this.

BROMFILD this 10th of March, 1619 [–20].

MOST DEARE AND LOUING BROTHER. — My best and truest loue being remembred unto your selfe with my good Sister your wife, being exseding glad to heare of your good healthes which I besetch the Almighty God long to contineue for his owne glory & the good of his Church. Good brother, I receiued your most Cristian & louing letter whar in you shewe your great loue in desiring that the bond of our Cristian frindship should not growe could. My earnest desire is likewise the same, and I hope it shall neuer growe could betwixt ous so long as wee liue: for good brother, I bles the Lord your swett Cristian lettars doe so cheare up my hart and make my dull affectinons to behould the goodnes of my good God, who although he hath laid his hand heauie upon me with his many afflictions, yett in the midest of them all gives me such comfort out of his blesed word, that I may well saie with the Profitt Dauid, that his rodd and his staff doth comforth me. For indeed continuall aflictions is irksom to the flesh, did not the anchor of our faith and hope staie our affections from rouing on the things of this life, which is so transitory, and makes ous contemplat on the etarnell joyes which is prepared in heauen for those that loue and feare the Lord, the consider̃ of which joyes makes ous acount our light afflictions to be nothing in respect of that etarnall happines. For who would not wilingly endure a feare of crosies to injoy an euir lasting crowne of glorye which our blesed Lord and Sauour hath by His sufrings purched for ous, and if our Lord and Mastar hath suffred for ous when we ware His enimies, Oh how much mor ought we to sufar any affliction which He shall plese to laie upon ous now, being He hath now made ous His

frinds and seaseth not to make intersetion to God His Father for ous; and tharfor the Apostle said that all the afflictions heare war not worthy of the joyes which should be reueled heare aftar. The Lord tharfor strenthen ous so with faith and pacience that we may fighte a good fight and so finish our corrse, that at the ende we maie receiue the etarnall crowne of wrightiounes, which the Lord hath laid up for those that loue Him, which I besetch Him for our blesed Lord & Sauour Jesus Cristes sake to giue unto ous, Amen, Amen. Deare brother I ame sorye I ame so ouer tedious, but I hope you will pardon me; and so being loth to trouble you any firder, desiring to bee remembred most kindlye unto my good father and youres, and to my sweet sister your wife, doe for presant most kindlye take my leaue and comit you and all youres to the gracious and heuenly providᵉ of the Lord, who I besetch to kepe ous in His feare, that we may die in His fauour. Farwell my good brother, I shall long to hear how you all doe.

Your vnfained louing Sister,

Rachell Huntley.

My mother remembe hir best loue to your selfe and to my good sister and to your good father. She wisheth he had any ocacion of bisines this way that she mougt se him.

My Sweet Sister, my true loue remembred unto your selfe; and as I understand by my brother's letter that your time of deliuerance is not fare of, and you doe desire my pore praiers,* I assure you good sister they shall not be wanting. And I wish I were with you in person that I might minister anye cumfort or helpe by my pore paines. But seing I canot, my hart shall be with you; and sweet sister, in all thy paines remember this swet word of comfort which the Lord speakes to the: Call upon me in the

* Adam, the second son of John and Margaret Winthrop, was born April 7, 1620. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 150. — Eds.

daie of thy trouble, and I will heare the and deliuer the, and thou shallt glorifie me: Pesalme [*blank*]. The Lord is redye to be found euen in aflictions and troubles, and the Lord will not leaue the, faile the, nor forsake the. The good Lord strenthen the, and send ous a joyfull metting. Till I se the, farwell, Sweet Sister

Your vnfained and euer louing sister RACHELL HUNTLEY.

ANNE GIBSON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^ll^ my louinge cosin John Winthrope Esquire, att the three Fawnes in the ould Bayly, dd this I pray wth speed, London.

GOOD SIR, — My hope was to haue spoken w^t^ you at Chensy house, wch failing of, I now intreat your helpe to Mr Colethirst for the putting of the aduenture. I had written to him to put of my part, though you were not resolued to putt of yours; but comming to my cosin Tindales, he tould me you were purposed to take the same course I did therein, and my necessities are such y^t^ the sooner the better; for I am to pay mony I stand bound for w^th^in these 3 weekes, to M^ris^ Vere, being X^li^, and at Midsommer I am to pay 28^l^ for 2 tenements that joyne to my orchard, wch mony I haue giuen bond to pay part of, and thother part by promise, in court, when I had the surrender; and although I had rather haue imployed my mony som other way, yet the exceeding trouble I haue and charge of fenceing against such ill neighbores, compells me to it. I perceiue the longer the mony is in the Companies hands, the shorter it will grow euery yeare, for wee must be sencibble of all losses, but of no benefitte: they haue such intricate accounts, that they will be sure nothing shall come out of their owne fingers, and if they would but lett the owners

* This lady was probably connected by marriage with the family of Margaret Tyndal, Governor Winthrop's third wife. Nothing is known about the business transactions referred to in the letter. — EDS.

haue out theire stock, it were som what; but that they cut of by the middle. I am perswaded that paganes would not deale so badly. This messenger gaue me such short warning, that I cannot write so fully as otherwise I would. I am threatened againe by Chute, now he hath heard my witnesses and attorney bè dead, wch makes me keep out of sight, because I would escape the Bayly. I hope the Lord, in his good tyme, will free me from all these troubles. My desire is to make the right vse of them, to wch end I humbly intreat the help of your holy prayers; and so rests

Your very louing vnworthy kinswoman

ANNE GIBSON.

HENINGHAM this ix of Aprill, 1629.

I wrote to Mr Colethirst a fortnight since, that you would be in towne this tearme, but I could not direct him where you lay. I beseech giue him notice of your being in towne, that so he may know your mind.

MARY WRIGHT* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye Wor^{ll} my very much esteemed cosen Mr John Wintervp ye Ellder these.

WORTHY COSEN, — I ame very glad to take this ocation to evidence my respectts to you, allthough at this disstance. I would it ware in me to doe it by any reall performance. How joyfull & willing I should be you should y^{u} know. I send this by one Mrs. Knight, for whose sonn I once made bould to writt to you in his behalfe, wch now I beceech you give me leave to do as much for ye mother, home you will finde in sume measuer worthy ye fauour don; & if in Ould England I may wittness my thankfullnes I shall not be backward.

---

* Wife of Dr. Lawrence Wright, three of whose letters are printed in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 390–393. She was a daughter of Dr. Duke, who was connected by marriage with the father of Governor Winthrop. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 81, *note*. — EDS.

I craue y^r^ thoughts for vs heere y^t^ live in ye midest of a sinfull land: ye Lord teach vs how to walke in vprightnes before him.

W^th^ my best respectts & service to y^r^ selfe & my good cosen y^r^ wife, I ever ame

Y^r^ most respecttive freind & cosen

MARY WRIG[HT].

CHAR. May ye 15. [1635?]

MARY DOWNING* TO EMANUEL DOWNING.

WORTHY SIR, DEARE FFATHER, — The continuall experience that I enioy of yor tender love and care to a child, though I confesse an vnderseruinge one, (yet) yor love emboldens mee to p^r^sent my humble duty and respect I owe, and shall render with my might and power, to yor selfe, soe longe as it pleaseth the Lord to continue my life. I haue found soe much yor love and see that neither time nor distance of place doth diminish or blast the same, wch I confesse and desire to acknowledge as a great mercy and the cheife comfort for a temporall that I have to solace my selfe withall. Father, I trust in Him who hath the harts and the disposinge of them in His hand, that I haue not provoked you to harbor soe ill an opinion of me as my mothers ł̃res. do signifie and give me to vnderstand; the ill opinion and hard pswasion wch shee beares of mee, that is to say, that I should abuse yor goodnes, and bee prodigall of yor purse, neglectfull of my brothers bands and of my slatterishnes and lasines; for my brothers bands I will not excuse my selfe, but I thinke not worthy soe sharpe a reproofe; for the rest I must needs excuse, and cleare my selfe if I may bee beleived. I doe not know my selfe guilty of any of them;

* Mary Downing, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, came to New England in 1638, and was admitted of the Boston church in November of that year. She married, probably about the time of her father's arrival in New England, Anthony Stoddard, of Boston. (See *ante*, p. 60.) No other letter from her pen has been found. — EDS.

for myne owne part I doe not desire to bee myne owne iudge. but am willinge to bee iudged by them with whom I live and sees my course, whether I bee addicted to such thinges or noe. For my habitt, it is meane, for the most, as many seruants, and if I had not had money wch I had for some thinges here, I might haue wanted many necessaries wch I could not haue bin without, except I should haue made you a score here, wch I was not willinge to doe. I writt to my mother for lace, not out of any prodigall or proud mind, but onely for some crosse cloathes, which is the most allowable and comendable dressinge here. Shee would have mee weare dressings, wch I did soe longe as they would suffer mee, whilest the elders with others intreated mee to leaue them of, for they gave great offence; and seeinge it hath pleased the Lord to bringe mee hither amongst His people I would not willingly doe any thinge amongst them that should be displeasinge vnto them. But for myne owne part since my sendinge for thinges gives such offence I will be more sparinge in that kind hereafter, but leave it to the Lord to deale with mee accordinge to His mercy, earnestly desireinge Him to give mee an hart to bee content with my portion, knowinge that nothinge can beefall mee but that that Hee hath appointed. I may take that verse in the 106th Psalme 17th verse, fooles because of their transgressions and their iniquities are afflicted, soe I thinke that iust it is, whatsoeuer affliction shall come vnto mee. Deare Father, I am farr distant from you and know not how longe it will please the Lord to continue it soe, but howsoever I desire to rest satisfied with His will, and doe earnestly desire to submitt my selfe in all duty and obedience, as belongeth vnto a child, to yor selfe and my mother as if I were with you. Father, I pceiue by yor ires that you would very willingly to have mee change my condition, wch I must confesse I might soe may with divers, if the Lord pleased to move my hart to accept any of them, but I desire to wayte vpon Him that can change my hart at His will.

Thus with my humble duty to yor selfe and my mother craving p̃don of you both, and of her if I have given her any offence, and soe desiringe yor prayers to Him who is able to give wisedome and direction to me in all thinges I rest

Yo^{r} obedient daughter till death MARY DOWNINGE.

BOSTON 27th of NOVEMB: 1635.

Indorsed by Gov. W. "Cosin Ma. Downinge to her father."

MARY EDEN* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my loueing freind Mr Wintrop in Boston in New England giue these.

MR. WINSTROPTE, — I receiued a letter from you which I take very kindly, & if you would write mee some news it would be very wellcome to mee, for I know you will write nothing but the truth & wee heare news, some good & some bad. I would desire you to send mee worde whether wheate & rye & mislin will grow in New England. My cosin Fernly which is married to one Mr. Norton is amongst you, & I wonder that I haue not heard from them. I heere there were 2 shipps taken by ye Turke & I am afraide that they were in one of them. Pray send me worde whether they are with you. Soe with my kind remembrance to you I rest

Your loueing freind MARY EDEN.

From PATISWICK HALL, in O. E. March ye 10th 1635[–6].

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Lady Eden."

---

* Daughter of Brian Darcy, Esq., of Tiptre, and wife of Sir Thomas Eden, of Balingdon, Essex. Her son John married Anne, daughter of Richard Harlakenden of Earle's Colne, and sister of our Roger Harlakenden. The manor of Pateswic, or Pattyswicke, was purchased by John Darcy, sergeant-at-law, in 1623, and remained in the family until 1703. See Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, II. 173, 315. — EDS.

MERIELL GURDON * TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To her much respected freind Mr Winthrop the elder at Boston giue these.

My Deare & worthy frind, — I acknowledg my selfe so much indebted to y° for many formar kindneses, and now in a great mesur for my sonne that is wth you; wch I fear hau not ben so eusefull as I had hoped he showld, in regard of the weakenes in his hands, for I canot hear that he doth any thing recouar, but is rathar wors, which makes me to thinke he might haue sume begenings of the scuruy befor he went and may be now increased: I hau sent him sum good quantity of consarue of scuruy grass and sum surup of limons in hope it may doe him good. I desir that if y° or any othar showld haue caus to thinke that to be his grefe then [*torn*] he might haue any thing giuen him for the helpe of it, and [we] shall be accountable for it. I shall be most glade to hear of any grouth of grace in him, how soevar it shall please God to dele with his body, but I desir to waigt upon Him in faith who is all sufisinte: I am sur it is hapy for him that he is remoued from this place, wher all is a declining, nay I may say all good strongly aposed: I would wright to y° how, in sum particluars, but that y° hav sum so very able to informe you a coming to y°: our deare ministar Mr Rogars † for one, and many othar worthy parsons: oh the heauy condition of this land y^t^ doe parte wth suche as showld hav bin the pilars to uphowld it, but I desir that my selfe & othars may rejoice at the grouth of Gods church wth y°. The strongar y° grow I trust the mor powar y^or^ prairs shall hau for the rest of Gods children that are left hear behind. I hau sent you a small

* Wife of Brampton Gurdon, Esq., of Assington. Her daughter married Richard, son of Sir Richard Saltonstall. — Eds.

† Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who was for several years minister at Assington, arrived at Boston in November, 1636. — Eds.

remembranc not having any bettar thing at this time, it is a ferkin of great otemeale and sixe dried nets toungs. Thus with all due respect remembred to Mr Wintrupe and y^or^ selfe, wth my lou remembred to all y^or^ children, I becech the Lord to keepe y^e^ and us allwais in his fear, I rest.

Y^or^ euar loving fring MERIELL GURDON.

ASINGTON this 5th of May. [1636.]

ELIZABETH WINTHROP* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her very louing & much respected [blot] *husband Mr. John Winthrop, Gou^r^ of Con.* [blot] *this deliuer (Boston)*

[1636?]

MY DEAREST BELOUED, — I [*illegible*] but I must bee trobbollsome to the with these my poore lines, which are to sartifi the that I haue recaueed thy letter, which doeth not a lettell reioce my harte to see that the Lord hath bene so pleseed to geue the thy halth and life that soo thou mayest despach thy besnes [*blot*] to retorne home againe so soone as the Lord shall se it fetting; for truly I saye my time is neearer then thou thinkest it bee and thearfor let me intreate the that thou woldes not bee unminde of me in thy praiers to the Lord ouer greate God of Heauen [*blot*] before wohe wee must all appear at the iugmente seeate of Christ. I thinke thou shoulde doo wall to write to my mother if thou comest not to me with the next. But littell doest the thinke how much it wold refreash my haui and sad sparet to see thy deare face againe. I pray come away so sone as thou canest, and so I rest. Commetting the to God I rest

Thy eauer loueing and kinde wife to comande in what-

---

* John Winthrop, Jr., married in England, in 1635, his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Reade, of Wickford, Essex. Her mother, after the death of her first husband, had married Rev. Hugh Peter, but remained at home when he came to New England. — EDS.

soeauer thou plesest, so long as the Lord shall be plesed to geue me life and strengt.

ELIZABETH WINTREP.

I thanke the for my basket, but I haue gau it to my mother, for she was in loue with it.

JOANE WINTHROP* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To her loving & aproved gōd frend & kinsemā Mr John Winthrop theis be delivred in new Ingland.

LOVING COSEN, — My comendations remembred unto you, your bedfellow, & to all the rest of my cosens in ɔenall, hoping in God that you with all the rest be in good health, as I myself, with the rest of our frends that are living here, God be praise, att the writing hereof. Theis are to certife unto you that my husband is deade three yeare ago, & I am left destitute, without any freinds that are able to affoard any of those comforts to helpe me. Soe that now pouerty constrayneth me att this time, being in want & pouerty, earnestly to desire & intreat you to extend & shewe you frendly & naturall love towards me in this my great want & necessitie, imboldinge myself to troube you with theis few lines, which I haue sent unto you by Mr Georg Sheppard & his sonne, by whom I did vnderstand that he knoweth you very well & that you liue richly and very well, which I desire my Lord God you may so still contineue to his will & pleasure in this world & in the world to come life eternall. Soe this are my last desire that you will remember in this my necessitie & pouerty. And I shall rest myself very thankfull unto & greatly

* Daughter of William Hilles of Holton Hall, Suffolk, and wife of Adam Winthrop of Bandon, a cousin of Governor Winthrop. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop I 16, *note*. — EDS.

bound to pray for you & yours. Thus expecting your charitable loue & affectiō & letter either by M^r. Sheppard or by some other sufficient & trustie messinger (craving p̃don for my boldnes I rest & comitt you to the p̃tection of God Almightie.

Your poore & louing cosen JOANE WINTHROUP
daughter to Willyā Hills.

From BANDON BRIDG in Ireland — the 5th Day of Mrch 1637[-8].

DOROTHY CRANE TO RICHARD CRANE.*

To hir very loveinge husband Richard Crane, seruant to M^r. Edward Rawson, at his house at Newbery, be this deliuered, in New England.

LOUEING HUSBAND, — My love remembered vnto you, withe Marey yor daughter, and all the rest of our children remembrethe ther dewteyes vnto you; all of vs hoping of yor healthe, as we ware at the writing heare of. Thease ar to let you to vnderstand thatt I haue sent your clothes, a pair of breeches and a jurken & a wascott & 2 new shirtes & 2 paire of shewes. But as for my cominge to New England, I cannot, & the reason is because I want meanes or abiletey. Besides that I am not as yet minded to com thither. And further moore, as for yor coming houm, I defare that to yor owne mind, for you know our estatt, how it is withe vs heare, & likewise you know how it is thear with you, thearfore vse yor owne mind for that mater. But as for that you sent to know how longe you sware to serue for yor 35^li. Yo^r master knew at the first yor agreement, that it was for 3 yeares seruices, at our first knowledge. And afterword you^r master & you both told vs that you ware to serue hime for 5 yeares. And thenne

* Richard Crane came to New England in 1637, as a servant to Edward Rawson, afterward Secretary of the Colony. See a letter from Crane to Governor Winthrop, *post*, p. 291. — EDS.

yor condition was that the 5^l which was aboue 30^l was to goe or be in part of the 2 last yeares wages, which is 20^l, the which he promised, that it should be left heare for the benefett of yor wife & children, excepteing that in parte of the 5^l wch wase to be alowed you, which was from the Anownciation of the Vergen Marey vntill the daye of yor ariueinge in New England, which was at 4^s a weeke, which we doe conceiue to be about 2^l 10^s Soe we doe conceiue that at the end of yor 3 yeares thear will be 17^l & ode mony due vnto you, for yor last 2 yeares seruice. And furthrmoar we doe desiere to know whear yor master doe not pay you yor 4^l a year yearly during the said terme or not. And so we leaue you to the protection of the Almightey. Hoping that yor master & mistris ar in good healthe, I rest

Yo^r loveing wife DOROTHY CRANE.

STEASTON — the 15th of Marche, 1638[-9].

I haue sent yor clothes withe Walter Jaimes goodes.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Crane, Mr Rawson's servant."

MARY CUTTING* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye right wor^full John Winthrop, Esqr at his house in Boston, these deliuer.

[1639?]

RIGHT WOR^FULL, — My seruice tendred unto you. I haue made bold to desire you to establish your promise in helping mee in an unexpected case, wch is this. When I liued in Eng. my husband bound to us by indenture a man to bee our servant for eight yeares. This servant hee brought

* Wife of John Cutting, who was at Watertown in 1636, and afterward at Charlestown and Newbury. He was a shipmaster, and made many voyages to England. See SAVAGE's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

over this yeare, & thought fitt to leaue him heere, to accompany my other seamen. While my husband was in ye Bay there came in a ship from Virginia; ye capt. of it was Capt. Thorneback, my servants neere kinsman. Hee spake wth my husband y^t^ hee would free ye man, y^t^ hee might bee wth him: my husband answered y^t^ if hee would giue him content for ye residue of his time, hee would willingly part wth him. This second day hee is gon in my shallop to ye Bay, & hath tooke his goods wth him, contrary to my knowledge & will, wth an intent to goe wth his kinsman Capt. Thorneback, or else (as I since understand) to goe in some other ship to Eng. to a brother of his y^t^ is a captayne. I therefore desire you y^t^ you would bee pleased either to cause Capt. Thorneback to satisfye mee for my mans time in money; sc. for 3 yeeres & an halfe, or else to take some course y^t^ my man may bee returned againe. I think 20^l^ is little enough for his time, but I leaue y^t^ to your worp^e^ disposing. I desire you to do ye best you can for mee in ye case.

I rest — your wor^pe^ seruant MARY CUTTING.

I haue made bold to acquaint ye right wor^full^ Deputy Gou^r^neur wth this thing, more at large.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "M^rs^. Cutting."

MARY COLE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my verye louing and mutch respected good frend Mr John Winthrop gouernour of new England giue this.

WORTHYE SIR, — I receiued your louing letter which was most wellcom to me, and doe blese God that you and M^rs^

* Probably the person mentioned by Adam Winthrop in his Diary, under date of January, 1604–5. "The xv^th^ day Josephe Cole & Mary Gale were maried betymes in the mornynge" (Life and Times of John Winthrop, I. 421). She had been a neighbor and friend of the Winthrop family at Groton; and many of Governor Winthrop's letters contain special remembrances to his "neighbor Cole and his good wife." — EDS.

Winthrope are yet aliue, and in health and prosperitye: Jacob was not more joyfull of Josephe, I thinke. I wish it might haue beeine my portion, that you might see my eyes closed as he did his fathers: but ye Lord hath apoynted me other worke, by reason of my sonnes condition y^t^ he is in: I pray God sanctifie it vnto me, and not only helpe me well through that, but fit me for greater tryalls. I know not what I may liue to see, the dayes are dangerous and we haue not yet resisted to bloud. I humbly thanke you and Mrs Winthrope for all your abundant loue to me and mine, euer since I knew you, and especiallye now in sutch a time of abundance of businesse you would be pleased to take ye paynes to wright to me, that is vnworthy of so great loue from you, that you shoulde so louingly condole with me euer in myne afflictions, and haue sutch a simpathy and fellow felling of the distressed condition of one so vnworthye, and now so far from you. The Lord reward your loue into your bosome seuenfolde, and giue me a thankfull hart for His great mercies and loue in Christ Jesus, which is the ground of all comfort. I neuer had more need of good counsell and incouragement then now; for I am often in a conflicting condition. I cannot yet attayne to full assurance of my salluation, but still am doubting. I still find sutch a corupt hart, and strong inclinations to sinne, and weaknesse to resist temptation, that vpon euery new assault I haue new fears. I cannot yet atayne to selfe denyall, nor get an hart trulye humbled for these things in these sad times, which make me feare I shall not hould out, because I feele my fayth so weake. Yet I haue had abundant experience of God's mercyes to me in all my necessities, which makes me abhore my selfe for my vnthankfullnes and deadnesse of hart and vnbelefe; for in my greatest tryalls he hath sent some moderation and mixed some comfort to allaye the bitternesse of it. We ought to prise small fauors: they come from the same loue of God that great ons doe. If I weare not blind I might see his great good-

nesse to me: therefore I besech you helpe me by your prayers that my hart might be like a spirituall echoe answering the Lord agayne with cherfullnesse in thanksgiuing and holy obedience, for the Lord loue no blind sacrifice. I besech you plead hard with the Lord for me and mine and for our church, for we neuer had more need. We want our Moses in our towne to helpe our Aron. Our whole countrey want Phyneas. The Lord turne all our harts vnto him by true an vfeined* repentance, and thus with my dutifull and best respect remembred to your selfe and good Mrs Winthrop, I commit you and all yours to the protection of Allmightie God, and euer rest

Your louing frend to my power MARY COLE.

GROTON this 2 of May, 1640.

I pray remember my best respect to Mr Downing and Mrs Downing, and all your sonne and daughters.

Indorsed by Gov. Winthrop, "Wid. Cole. Recd. by the Sparrow."

ELIZABETH WINTHROP† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To her much honored Brother John Winthrop Esq. these present.

MY MOST DEARE BROTHER, — Since it hath pleased the good Lord (by whose providence all things are ordred for the best) to joine me in such a nere relation to yor selfe, I make bold to trouble you with these few rude lines, by them to signify my vnfeigned love and servise to you, and further to intreat you would favorablely imbrace me as

---

* *Sic* in original, for "unfeigned." — EDS.

† Adam Winthrop, fifth son of Governor Winthrop, married, probably in February, 1641-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. José Glover, who was instrumental in setting up the first printing-press in New England. Her sister Sarah married Deane Winthrop, a younger brother of her husband. Elizabeth Winthrop (the writer of this letter) died in September, 1648. After her death, her husband married a second wife, the daughter of Thomas Hawkins, also named Elizabeth. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

youre vnworthy sister. Were my poore abillyties answerable to my wishes you should find me not inferior to my relation, but such happinesse is not to be expected, espetially considering your merits, the least of which deserves incomperable recompence. What lyes in my poure I hope you shall in no wise find me wanting. Only be pleased to owne me as one that desire to show her selfe worthy, even to the very vtmost of her poore indeavors, of so great honour as to be brought into so nere relation with your selfe. My hands are little able to helpe yor selfe or youres, yet what love and tendernesse I am able to show to yor children and deare wife, my most kind sister and cosens, I shall count it my delight to manifest. My poore prayers and harty petitions are yor, amongst which it is none of the rarest that that God who in safety caryed you forth would in his mercy restore you againe to all yor freinds, and especially to yor truly loving wife which with many prayers and teares wishes yor returne, which tyme, whenever it shall be, the Infinite God temper with as much joy as we beare yor absence with sadness. In the meane tyme I rest

Yo^{r} truly loving sister. ELIIZABETH WINTHROP.

Dated CAMBRAGE: October 11: 1642.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "This was frō my brother Adam his first wife, Mr Glover's daughter."

MARY FENWICK* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my honored freind Mr John Winthrop at his house Ten hiles in Mattachusetts Bay these present.

SIR, — Mr. Peters† hath broke open the shell you sent me and I haue tasted of the curnell, which afforded me a

* Sister of George Fenwick, agent of the Connecticut patentees. He was the founder of Saybrook, but, previously to the date of this letter he had returned to England. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 864, *note*, and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Thomas Peter, a younger brother of the Rev. Hugh Peter. — EDS.

treble sweet, first a rellish of your affectionate care, speedily to convay it by such safe hands; secondly an harty refreshment of my spirits vpon the suruein of my brothers safety in England, and his tender loue reflected vpon his and my selfe in this country; lastly his commands of my presence with him in the land of our natiuity. In the strength of these iuyces I shall walke and wait a while heere, till your continued watch returne me answere when and how I and my nephew and neece may be accommodated in some one of those ships that are com or coming into Boston. On hope of which I shall hartily feed, till I set my foot aborde the vessel. In the meane and euer, heere or in England, be pleased to repute me, Sir,

Your reall seruant MARY FENWICKE.

Be pleased, Sir, to present my seruice to your good wife, and my sisters to you both.

SEABROOKE, 6 Julie, 1646.

LADY DEBORAH MOODY* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To y^t^ worshipfull & my much honored frend Mr John Wintrop at his howse at Pequid giue this.

[1649?]

WORTHI SUR, — My respectiue loue to you remem-[bered,] acknowliging my selfe for youre many kindness[es] & respecte to me much obliged to you. I haue writen diuers times to you, but I dout you haue not receued it; at present, being in hast, I can not inlarg my selfe, only my request is y^t^ you will be pleased, either by this bote, if in your wisdom you see not a conuenienter opertunitie, to

* The Lady Deborah Moody purchased the plantation of John Humfrey at Saugus, when he returned to England. She was admitted of Salem church, April 5, 1640. In 1643, she fell under censure for denying infant baptism, and removed to Long Island, where she resided for many years, enjoying in large measure the favor of Governor Stuyvesant. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 123, 124; Felt's Annals of Salem, II. 577; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

send to me those things y^t^ Mr Throgmortone brought for me, & I vnderstand are with you, for I am in great need of y^m^, together with Marke Lucars chest & other things. So with my respectiue loue to you & youre wife, with Mrs Lacke, remembred, hoping you & they, with youre children, are in helth, I rest, comitting you to ye protection of ye Allmighti. Pray remember my nesesiti in this thing.

DEBORAH MOODY.

Indorsed, "Lady Moody."

MARTHA DOWNING* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Lt. Fitze John Winthrope at Sterling these.

S^R^, — I hafe recefed youre kinde later, tho I am not worthy of such fauer from youre hand. I am glad to heare that you eare in helte. My brother and sister at Glascoe are uary well. I had a later from them. My mother is uery weeke steele, which is a grate greafe to mee; and to change my condicione, I hafe no minde to that. I pra presente my sirues to the Coll. Rede and his Lady and his dater.

I rest youre moste afecinet lofeing cosen tell deth,

M: D:

[EDINBURGH.] Desember 29. [1658.]

MARTHA DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For. Lt: F: J: Winthrop at Cardrosse These.

SIR, — I hop these lines will pacifie youre roth; for the resen was becase that I thought that tha coulde not come to youre hand, which made me not to rite. I am loth that

* Daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing. See *ante*, p. 57, *note*. — EDS.

you should bear the cost to send a man for that which is so letel worth. I will rather forbare riten. I am glad to heare that you eare in good helt: I heare of no sheps yet, but Mr. Gloufer ded promes to send mee word of the ferst that goe. My brother Downing is at our hous: Mr. Peters and I am grone grate strangers.* My nurs presents her sarues to youre selfe.

I rest youre most cinde cosen and umbell saruant,

M: D:

FEBRUARY 10, 1659. [N.S.]

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Cosen Martha Downing: Edenbrough, Scotland."

FRANCES DOWNING† TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For my very good Cozen Mr. Winthroop, Gouernor of Cardros Castle, these.

LOUING COSEN, — Your louing letter I receaued from you in the winter, weare of such greate worth, that indeed had I had an oppertunity to haue answered, I should haue iusly deserued to haue bin blamed, but for wante of that I hope I may be excused. We should be gladd to see you in our pore cottage this somer, if your lesure permitts againe; for wee are reddy for you to go with you to Pasly, but I hope wee shall not make you mad as wee did before, that hea[r]ing you are made a gouernor, you will haue stoddyed for much of it that you will be able to giue us good councell when the time shall come that wee shall haue the happines of youre good company. I am gladd to heare of youre good

* Mr. Peters was evidently a suitor for Martha Downing at this time. After her marriage to him, she resided in Westminster, where she was living in 1662 and in 1674. — EDS.

† Wife of Joshua Downing, collector of Glasgow, in Scotland. See *ante*, p. 46. — EDS.

health and fortune, and wishing you all health and happiness, I sece trubling you, and remanes

Youre uery louing cosèn to commane till death,

FRANCES DOWNING.

GLASGOW, Aprel the 7, 1659.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Cosin Francis Downing, Glasgow, Scotland."

KATHERINE SCOTT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For th[e] hand of John Winterup called Governore, at Harverd in New Ingland, theis deliver with trust.

PROVIDENCE, this 17 of the 4 month, 1658.

JOHN WINTERUP, — Thinke it not hard to be called soe, seeing Jesus, our Saviour and Governor, and all that were made honorable by him, that are recorded in Scripture, were called soe. I have writ to thee before, but never hard whether they came to thy hand; my last, it may be, may troble thee, conserning my sonne; but truly I had not propounded it to thee but to satisfie his mind, and to prevent his going where wee did more disafect; but I heare noe more of his mind that way. I hope his mind is taken up with the thing wch is the most nessesary, and first to seeke his kingdome, &c.: therefore let y^{t} be burred in silence: but my later requeist I must reuise, and that is only out of true loue and pity to thee, that thou maiest be free, and not trobled, as I have hard thy father was, upon his death bed, at the banishment of my deare sister Hutchenson and others. I ame sure they have a sad cup to

* Sister of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and wife of Richard Scott, of Boston, and afterward of Providence. Governor Winthrop says (History, I. 293), that she was "infected with Anabaptistry," and that she "emboldened" Roger Williams to make open profession of it. She afterward joined the Quakers, and, returning to Boston, was imprisoned and whipped for disseminating her new views. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

drink, that are drunke with the blod of the saints: O my freind, as thou lovest the prosperity of thy soull and the good of thy posterity, taike heed of having thy hand, or hart, or tounge lifted up against those persons that the wise yet follish world in scorne calls quaikers: for they are the messengers of the Lord of Hosts, wch hee hath in his large love and pity sent into theis parts, to gather together his out casts and the distressed of the chilldren of Israell: and they shall acomplish the worke, let the rage of men be never soe great: taike heed of hindering of them, for noe weapen formed against them shall prosper. It is given to them not onely to beleive, but to sufer, &c., but woe to them by whom they sufer. O my freind, try all things, and waiy it by the balence of the sanctuary: how can you try without hearing of them? for the eare tries words as the mouth tasts meat. I dare not but beare witnese against the unjust and cruell lawes of my contrymen in this land: for cursed are all they that cometh not out to help the Lord against the mighty; and all that are not with him are against him, &c. Woe be to y^{m} that gather and not by him, & cover with a covering, and not with his spirit: wch woe I desire thou maiest escape.

KATHERINE SCOTT.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs Scott of Providence. Received this Jan: 7: 1649." *

HANNAH GALLOP† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right worshipfull and much honourd Mr John Winthrope at his house in Hartford Conecticut these deliuer.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL AND MUCH HONOURED VNCKLE,— After our salutation to your selfe and Aunt and your children, our

* The indorsement is evidently incorrect. The letter was probably some time in reaching its destination, as the outside is very much soiled; and it may have been received Jan. 7, 1658-9. — EDS.

† Daughter of John and Margaret Lake, and wife of Capt. John Gallop, who was killed in the great swamp fight with the Narragansetts, Dec. 19, 1675. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

cussins, hoping you are all in health, these are to lett you vnderstand that we are some of vs in indiferent health, and some of vs not well; these are to aquint you with our condision. We are in want of corne and like to sufer if you cannot suplye our wants; these are to intreat you, good vnckle, to suplye vs at this time in our great neede. I hope we shall neuer be at the like pass againe. My husband and we are in a way to gett corne enough, for another year, if God be pleased to blese vs.

Worthy god vncle, these are further to intreat you to send me a little oatmeall and alsoe a litle phisicke, and I pray you send vs some corne by Stallions* vessell which is to be at Conecticutt spedily, if you posibly can bestead vs. I am loath to wright, but I know not wheare we shall be suplyed if you cannot bestead vs. My husband accord ing to your letter deliuered the two horses to Edward Mesenger; acording to order these are certifye concer[n-ing] your horses that are within ye bounds of Southerton,† if they be not lookt after and markt, inconvenience will come upon it. The gray mare and hir breed my husba[nd] looke afer to marke them, and would doe any thing for your worshipe, if you thinke good to giue order; and soe, with my service and best respects to your selfe and Aunt and cusens, I rest, remayning

Yr obliged HANNAH GALLOPE.

From SOUTHERTON, Aprill ye 12: 60.

I pray you, good vnckle, if you can, send some direction for a desease much like the fluxe.

Indorsed, "Hañа Gallop."

---

* Edward Stallion was at New London in 1650, and was living in 1693, in which year he married his third wife. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† A part of what is now Stonington, Connecticut. See Mass. Col. Records, IV., Part I. 353. — EDS.

MARGARET LAKE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Fo^r hir ever honno^red Brother Jno Winthrop, Esq. London in old England.

HONNO^RED BROTHER, — The newes that you had taken so long a voyage, & such a way as that wee were deprived of that happinesse as to have a sight of yo^rselfe (whom to see would have been, & I hope ever shall bee, exceeding cheereing & comforting unto us), was exceeding greivious to mee. I am much refreshed to heare that God as safely carried you over the seas. I desire God would prosper you in your occasions their & returne you safely to us againe. Might I not bee to troublesome to you I would have desired yo^rs. to have done mee y^t courtesy as to have inquired concerning my husbands death, & how hee ended his dayes, as also to have inquired of my cousen Thomas Cooke, whether hee knew whether their was any thing left mee or no. Something I left in his fathers hands, but I know not whether my husband had it or no. I would have intreated you if you heare of any thing comeing to mee y^t you would bring it for mee, if it may bèe; as also I would desire you inquire whether my sister Breadcale who dwells in Lee, in Essex, bee liveing. You may heare of her, if liveing, at Irongate where boats weekly come from Lee. I heare my son & daughter Gallup have write to you about that mony wch is due to y^m by my fathers will.† I would intreat you to bee as healpfull as you can in it. It is betwixt 30 & 40 yeares since my father dyed. If you have occasion to search ye records that may bee some direction to you. Not further, but my due respects to

* See note, *ante*, p. 44. — EDS.

† The will of Edmund Reade, Mrs. Lake's father, is printed in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1862-3, pp. 255-258. It is dated Nov. 20, 1623. By it he bequeathed to "John Lake and Anna Lake two of my Grand Children 50^l apeece," contingent upon certain events therein provided for. — EDS.

yo^rs, wth my cousens wth you; desireing ye Lord to returne you safe to us in his owne due time, I remaine

Yo^r most affectionate sist^r MARGERETT LAKE.

WENHAM 18th (11 mo) 1661. [Jan. 18, 1661–2.]

DEBORAH SCOTT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the Worshipfull Gouerner Wintrope At Coneticote.

N. H. 5 Apreil 1664.

HOND. SUR, — Haueing an opertuny I could not omitt but present to your considaration my sad and disconsolat state, being exsceedingly afflicted and disturde in my sperit, in respect of the ingurious cariges of some in your colony against my deare husband,† who hath not merited any such thing at their hands. So I dout not but yore selfe cane testifie; but if thay had any iust ocasion of diferance hee has tenderd them a legall heering any whear but among them that are his profesed enimys, as you haue been fully sartified by some of our frinds. Therfore I shall not trouble you with much at this time, only consarning my self who am not well and with child, and the daily rumers which I hear dos soe agrauat my sorow that I fear it will bring mee to an untimly end; for I think it is his liefe thay are

---

* Wife of the somewhat notorious John Scott, of Ashford, now Brookhaven, Long Island. — EDS.

† Scott appears to have been a restless adventurer. He was at one time an agent of Connecticut and a Magistrate, for that Colony, on Long Island; but he got himself into trouble, and in March, 1663–4, orders were issued for his arrest "for sundry heinous crimes and practices seditious, to the great disturbance of the peace of his Majesty's subjects on the Island," and for other offences. He was accordingly seized, after an unsuccessful resistance, and committed to prison. May 24th he was convicted under ten charges, one of them being for forgery, and sentenced to pay a fine of £250, to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the Court, and to give bonds for his future good behavior. A few weeks afterward he escaped from gaol, and in 1665 or 1666 went to Barbadoes; and from thence he was probably sent to England, where he is supposed to have died. See O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, II. 497–501, 512; a long note in Palfrey's History of New England, II. 564, *et seq.*; and Connecticut and New Haven Colony Records, *passim*. — EDS.

at. S^r^, I think as you are cheeff it dos behoue you to show your self acttife in theis thing, least the last end of it be wors then the begining; for it is not anough for one in your pleas to stand as a neuter; for Pilats washing his hands did not excuse him, and the wise man saith, if thou forbare to deliuer them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain, if thou saist, behold wee k[n]ew it not, doth not hee that pondereth the hart consider it, and hee that keepeth the souls of all men doth hee not know and shall hee not render to euery man according to his works! But if you forbear to spake, I hope God will find out some other way both for his and my safty and deliuerance. Thus with my homble saruis to you and madam Wintrop I subcribe my self

Your Sarvt DEBORAH SCOTT.

Indorsed, "Mrs Scott."

PRISCILLA READE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These For my Hon^ed^ Brothar Mr John Winthrop at Hartford in New Englond, These.

HON^ED^ BROTHER, — I haue receued latly a letar from you but of & ould dat, Nouember ye 4th. Howeur I was glad to hear of you[r] welfar, wth my sistrs & cosans. I undrstand you were at my farm & find it in but bad condishon. I know, as you say, you liue far of & cant do me y^t^ help you wold. I hop my cosan Eps will aford his best assistanc to y^t^ purpos. I wrot to him last spring. I wrot to you allso manifesting my desir consaring my childrens muni in youre hans, & y^t^ if acording to your promis I migh haue payment hear. I hop you had my letar, & y^t^ I shall haue a retorn from you this spring. I

* Priscilla Reade was the widow of Col. Thomas Reade, the youngest brother of Elizabeth, wife of John Winthrop, Jr. See Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for 1862–3, p. 255. — EDS.

sopos you remembr ye time you haue had it. Y^e^ bond bars date July 13, 1662. I haue no incoragmen to lay out any muni on ye farme at Wickford. I haue rot my mind to my cosan Epees formorly, & hop to hear from him this spring.* My children ar in helth I bles God at present. I hope [*illegible*] ar out at bord. Pr'ses humbll sarues to your self, w^t^ har ants & dear respacts to har cosans all. All frinds els desir ye like. Mr. Hoges & his wif. Capt Mico has bin a widowar this twelmonth & so has my nephew Wall. They dide w^t^in a day or two of on another. I haue bin in Kent tis somar w^t^ my brother Banks. He desirs his sarus, & Sr John ho is in your ould lodging stil. Sistr Banks & Weks w^t^ all frends els salut you kindly, & this is all saue y^t^ I wold desire you to haue respact to ye contents of a letar y^t^ you will met w^t^ hauing my name to it, & so derest brother, farwel; ye Lord bles you & yours is ye ernest desire of

Your most afactionat obliged lou. sistr.

PRISCILLA READE.

LONDON, Whithart Cort. Oct. 21, 1664.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mrs. Pris. Read. Rec: Apr. 22, 1665."

ELIZABETH STONE† TO ELIZABETH WINTHROP.

For my Honoured & very deare freind Mrs Elizabeth Winthrop at Salam in Masathusets.

HONOURED & DEARE M^RS^ WINTHROPE, — My very deare & louing freind, I make bould, though vnworthy, to scrible

---

* Martha, a sister of Col. Thomas Reade, married Daniel Eppes in England, and came over in 1637, with her son Daniel, who settled at Ipswich. See Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for 1862-3, pp. 254-258; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Widow of Rev. Samuel Stone, the associate of Hooker in founding the church at Hartford. Her maiden name was Allen (probably a sister of Rev. Thomas Allen, of Charlestown), and she was admitted of the Boston church March 24, 1638-9. In 1641, she married Rev. Samuel Stone. After his death, which occurred July 20, 1663, she married George Gardner. She died in 1681. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

thes few lins to your selfe, I who ame soe deeply ingaged to your self for your great & vndeserued loue that I know it is but in vain for me to think of making the least requitall. I must needs acknowledge my selfe bound to serue you in what I am able. The Gouernours presence with your own is much wanted & desired. I hope you will soe farr deny your own priuite intrest for the publique good of the poor people here as to be willing to returne to Harforde again, though we are vnworthy of soe great a fauour; truly I look at our selues as an vndone people if the Gouernour should wholy desert us, which he may justly doe should he consider how vnworthyly he hath bin dealt withall; but God hath giuen him such a spirit of selfe deniall that he is willing to prefer the good of others aboue his owne, & therin he is most like to our heauenly Father, who dos good to thos that are euill & causes his sun to shin vpon the good & vpon the bad, & indeed it is our greatest hapynes to be like to Jesus Christ, who came down from heauen, denyed himselfe of his own glory, & became poor for our sakes, that we through his pouerty might be made rich. I hope the Lord will giue you a safe & comfortable pasage through the willdernes that we may be soe happy as to inioy your company once again at Harforde. Here hath bine much siknes this summer & many children hath dyed, which I supos you haue heard of. Mrs Allen is still very sade for the lose of litle Rebeckah, her daughter. Mrs Richards is prety well gott vp again, being much comforted with her litle son. Here is little newes stering, but goodman Wiltertons marring with goody Ward of Hadly. I pray present my seruice to M^r^ & Mrs Newman & M^r^ & Mrs Curen, with Mrs Ann & Mrs Martha. Not to giue you any furder trouble but the presentment of my humble respects & seruice to the Honoured Gouernour & your selfe, I take leaue & rest

Your humble Seruant ELIZABETH STONE.

HARFORDE October 24: 70.

HANNAH GALLOP* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worshipfull John Winthrope Esqr.

Honoured S^r — After my dutifull respects to yow and my ant, & respects to all my cousens, &c., the occation of my wrighting at this time is earnestly to beseech your worship to cõsider the uncomfortale condition that the people of Mistick † are in, in respect of their going soe far to meting, and there to sitt all day without any sustenance, that poor women, that have young children sucking, manie times are brought exeding faint, & mutch weakened, & divers are not able to goe al winter. But now I hope God will be pleased to open for us some dore of releife that wee may bee eased of that burden by injoying the meanes nerer to us. I know many women has almost ghotten their banes by sitting upon the could ground an hour, some times longer, betwen sermons. The people of the west side Mistick River are joyning with us in a petion to the Court, whoe are under like burdens; and I have heard divers complain a long time, therefor I make bold to wright my minde to yow, hoping y^t yow will be pleased to tak pittie of us and be instrumentall to act for our releife. It has pleased God to bless us in these parts; & families are mutch increased, soe that wee are able amongst us to maintain a minister at Mistick, which would bee exeding comfortable both for young and old. I have been ill this winter wth a weakness in the reigns of my back and in my sperits. Nell Faning desires to remember her service to yow & Mrs Winthrope, and I am desired to wright in the behalfe of most all the women of Mistick whoe are desirous to have a meting house some where about Mistick. I thank yow for the physik yow sent me,

* See note, *ante*, p. 97. — Eds.

† A settlement on the easterly side of Mystic River, in Stonington, contiguous to Southerton. — Eds.

and for other kindnesses. Soe having noe time to inlarge to trouble forther at present, not doubting of your readiness to consider the distresses of any that labour under any burden of sorow, I subscribe my selfe

Your affectionate Kinswoman and Servant

HANNAH GALLOP.

MAY ye 6, 1672:

Indorsed, "Hanna Gallop."

MARY PRAY* TO JAMES OLIVER.†

For my Respected frind Cap James Oliver at his Hous in Boston.

CAP. OLIUER, SIR, — After dew respects, these lines. I canot forbear to writ, I am so ful of grife for our frinds and conterymen. These fals trecherus imps, the Naraganset Indians, about 4 dayes sinc, exultingly tel there asociates of Warwick that Captain Mosley an 3 hundred men with him are al cut ofe.‡ We hope there joy is without such a caus. We here are al amased to see how things are carried, that no cours is taken with these vilans who thus insult as they doe; this fals peac hath undon this contery; these rouges are undoubtedly they that maintain the war westward against the English. Mr Roger Wilims hath an Indian boy who chose his master hous rather than his mothers; his brother told John Inman

* The writer of this letter was probably the wife of Ephraim Pray, of Providence. She had previously married Benjamin Herendean, or Hearndale. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† James Oliver, of Boston, came to Massachusetts from Bristol, England, with his father, in 1632, and was made a freeman October 12, 1640. He was a prominent merchant, and captain of the artillery company in 1656 and 1666. He also served in Philip's war, and was a captain at the great swamp fight, Dec. 19, 1675. He died in 1682, without issue. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Capt. Samuel Mosely, of Dorchester, was one of the most active and efficient captains in Philip's war. The report here referred to was not true. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Hubbard's Indian Wars, *passim*. — EDS.

that Mosop gaue Nononottonut 20 bushel of corn which he diuided to fourscore Indians and sent them out, but he would not tel whether, an I ve herd he made them up 3 hundred and sent them al away, but neither wil that infermer tel whether. An Indian that hath much conuers with Cap. Fenner* saith the Indians doe not desier to fight this winter, but when the leaues are green then they wil be for us; this we so wel beliu that we know that if the Lord refus to giue them into our hands this winter we cannot liue here, nor many hundreds moer as wel as we. It is to much to writ to troubl you to read our sad condition; our poer nation are neerely ensnaered, and betrayed by mens priuat intrest and trusting Indians. The Indians boast and say those Indians that are caled praying Indians neuer shut at the other Indians, but up into the tops of the trees or into the ground; and when they make shew of going first into the swamp they comonly giue the Indians noatis how to escape the English. Sir, we haue experienc of them that they are as bad as any other; and it is report by the Indians them selues tha[t] Cap. Gucking† helps them to powder, and they sel it to those that are imployed by Philip to bye for him. This we haue ground to beliue. It griues us al to here of the downfal of our contremen by these sauage beasts. The Naragasets say that our English soulders canot kil Indians, for they put a bandalere of powder in at once and that mounteth there shoot ouer the Indians heads. Diuers great men, for ther trade and gain-sake, delude the counsel and say peac; but God I hope wil reward there deceit, who if they haue but

* This was probably Arthur Fenner, of Providence, who was a captain in Philip's war, and afterward a justice of the peace in the King's Province. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Andros Tracts, I. 104. — Eds.

† Daniel Gookin, of Cambridge, came to Boston from Virginia in 1644, and soon rose to an influential position in the Colony. In 1651, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and from 1652 to Andros's usurpation an Assistant, except for 1676, when he was turned out of office by the popular vote, in consequence of his care of the friendly Indians. His Historical Collections of the Indians of New England are printed in the first volume of the Massachusetts Historical Collections. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

there gain they caer not what becoms of the contery. I did not here him say it, but I herd a report that Rich. Smith * said, about 2 months sinc, that he hoped to haue one hundred barels of pork of the Indians for al what was past. Som here conclud he staued of war with them for his porkes sake; but if he did, be it upon him after his deserts. It is deemed by al here that now is the time to try what the Lord God of power an mercy wil do for us against them. Shortly the wether wil be cold that men canot bear it; one fortnight is past of braue wether sinc the leaues are fallen. Sir, if a spedy dispach be not, prouision will be so scers that men wil not be able to goe out and fight, and then the contery wil be lost. Were I not made sencablely able to see Gods hand in al this, it would amase any one to think what is now com to pas, and how things might haue been preuented at first. Ohe what caus hath Cap. Huchesons family † and hundreds moer to rue the treatings with Indians. Had the contery as one man broke out like a fier upon them, in an ordanary way we might haue known the worst and best by this time. These fals imps at Naragauset, we here, take the swine out of the pens of our English, and, to prouok them, tel them that they kil there cattel and take there other fruits from them at there plesuer. We euery day expect to be asalted by them, and look for nothing but trechoury from them. They very latly refrain there great resort to Warwick and Pawtucset. What mischif they are in hand with now we know not, but many here do think they wil draw down to them al or moast of the rout of rougs that Cap. Moesley is gon after, or run to them or haue them uery neer them, if any

* Richard Smith was one of the most prominent men in Rhode Island, having a large trading-house in the Narragansett country. He was an active opponent of the Gortonians, and was employed by Massachusetts "to fetch the cattle from Providence," in 1643. Subsequently he was appointed by Connecticut the chief magistrate for the government of the Narragansett country. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† Capt. Edward Hutchinson, Jr., eldest son of the famous Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, took an important part in Philip's war; and was treacherously wounded, while going to hold a peaceful conference with the Indians, Aug. 2, 1675. He died on the 19th of the same month. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Hubbard's Indian Wars. — Eds.

armey come up against them. Now they know ther is a considerable force out, we think they wil run al down upon us and upon what forces you send against thes vilans of Naraganset. The Lord in much mercy petie us and arise for his great name. [*Three lines carefully erased.*] The Lord I hop wil look upon us and rebuke these wreches, not for our sakes but for his great names sake. Moast certain it is God exactes les of us then our pride and our mayfold goings astray from him deserueth; but I hope though Asirya be the rod of his wrath, and the stafe in his hand Gods indignation, yet he doth purpos uterly to destroy these wreches. Let us al intreat his guidance and counsel, and he is able to ouer throw there contriuances what euer they be.

I was bold to desier you to send me tow cutlashes an belts for my to sons. Though John hath lost his whol estat I wil not fail to pay you in fethers or sheeps wool, if I canot get mony. If you wil send them by John Harker I hope he wil bring them safe, or by any of Seconk. I hope your helth with yours, and desier to here from you by the first.

Yours in any seruice to my power MARY PRAY.

PROUIDENCE Octobe 20 75.

Rich. Wilams uery priuatly told us your gouernor doth intend to send up an army to Naraganset. The Lord grant they may not be deluded to spaer them by flatery; a vollum might be writ of there vilany. I pray Sir, let me here from you what tidings are there, and whether these rouges must liue or not. We here this rouges brother Narganset Sachim burnt Springfeeild. This day we had newes from Warwick, that som of the praying Indians are lately come to a plantation 14 mil from us, who do perswad the Naragansets forthwith to fall upon the English, teling them that they are suer that if they doe not the English wil fall upon them sudenley. Sir, the whol contery hath caus to abhor al sorts of Indians but the Mohegings; there

fidelity to the English wil be euidenced by 30 of Prouidenc, if need be, who were with them at Nipsachuck fight; and we here they are discouraged by the English making peac with the Naragansets. Sir, hath not the Lord made a winter for us, as wel as a sumer for the Indians? They tooke there opertunity, why doe we thus neglect ours? My soul knoweth exprienctialy that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, but the lot is cast into the lap and the disposing therof is of the Lord. He is the God of Battel; he is wise and just in all his dealing with us. The cause of our deliveranc must be his mere mercy. Our condition is sad: we are euery way at a lose, and know not what to do; but our eyes are upward. Sir, can you think we can subsist another sumer? No, we canot, if these liue. We are forced now ten men to goe about tow mens work. We haue lost our crap, many of us our hay time. We are forced to desroy al or most of our cattel and hoges, becaus we haue not corne and hay for to keep them aliue, and if som few remain what hope can we haue of enjoyin them the next sumer or our own liues? These wreches are so fleshed with the last sumers enjoyments, we conclud the next sumer wil be far wors then this hath been; and the suckses these haue had wil encourage al the rest to joyn with them, and then it wil son com to Philipes threat, that he would make us English eat one another. It would griue you, I know, to see our ruins. Are our frind of Boston satesfied that Naragansets are not true by detaining those murderus wreches? We haue been certainly informe that som of Naraganset Indians came home wounded by our men at Nipsachuck, who, if they had not bee[n] with Philip, had not been hurt then. Jeremiah Roads, a man of sober life and conuersation, to[ld] me an Indian to[ld] him that the Indians purpose was this winter to come down in the night by 8 or 10 in a company, and fier our town, or as much of it as might be, and so run away again, and not ours onely but other towns; and this, said he, I know they wil do, or else do you hang

mee up. This, said he, wil be when you English think you are at quiet.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mary Pray to Capt Oliver."

LUCY EPPES* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For The Honourable Major Generall Fits John Winthrop, Esq: in New London.

Leaue this with Mr. Samuel Ruggles, in Roxbury, to be sent by the first.

AUGUST 8th, 1691.

HONOURED SIR, — After all due salutations, & humble acknowledgments of all kindnesses both former and later, to numberless to be perticulaized, my humble request to you is, if you could light of a conueniant oppertunity & a pretty good price, you would please to sell for me the house & orchard I haue there.† I would willingly haue for it one hundred pound in mony if I could, if not I must take up with less. I doubt when it is sold I shall be forced to spend it, or the greatest part of it, to bring up Simon, no other way at present appearing to the contrary. After I came from New London I receiued a letter formerly sent by Mr. Bulkley, who saide the cow we could not then finde was left with G. Pember, where it is possible it may be known whether she be aliue or dead. Thus, honoured Sir, my own nessitie & your great ingenuitie emboldens me to trouble you with such buisness, but I shal not farther enlarge till I se how you resent this my boldness, which must be vailed with a skirt spread ouer a pore kinswoman. Yours in all unfeigned loue & seruice.

I desire to present all loue & seruice to your honoured self, to Mrs. Betty, & Mrs. Mary & all good neighbours.

LUCY EPPES.

---

* Daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge, of Newbury, and second wife of Capt. Daniel Eppes of Ipswich. She had previously married the Rev. Simon Bradstreet, of New London See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† At New London. — EDS.

JANE SYMONDS* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

YELDHAM, May 30th 94.

SIR, — Your civill & vnexpected letter I received, with one more surpriseing in it to deare Mr Symonds dead & gone, ye loss of whom is so great to me, as also to all that knew him, that it is not in my power to express, much less the grief that remains vpon my spirit for it. But the alwise God knew what was best for him & did release him from a long time of paine & missery here, to a place I trust of rest & peace in a better life. To that wise Providence I desire to submit, though I shall be so far from forgeting his memory that it will be ever fresh in mine, & I doubt not will be had in everlasting remembrance of all. I am very glad to hear of the welfare of all his relations in New England; for the sincere love I had to him will ever make me respect any that belonged to him. I wish all there healthes & happiness, & desire in perticular to be remembred to cousin Harlackenden,† who is ye only one I know there, & to ye rest pray giue my service though vnknown, & to your selfe accept my thankes for ye account you have given me of them, with wishes for your safe voyage back againe is all the trouble shall be given you by Sr

Your obliged friend & servant JANE SYMONDS.

With this comes inclosed 3 funeral sermons. One pray accept yourselfe: the other two I desire may be given to cousin Herlack. & cousin Symonds Epps.‡

---

* Daughter of Sir Robert Burgoyne, of Sutton, in Bedfordshire, and wife of John Symonds, of Great Yeldham, in Essex, nephew of our Deputy Governor. Her husband was one of the cursitors in Chancery, and for nearly forty years a justice of the peace for the county of Essex. He died Feb. 19, 1692–3. See Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, II. 303. — EDS.

† Harlakenden Symonds, of Gloucester, was born in England, and came over in 1637, with his father, Samuel Symonds, afterward Deputy Governor. See Babson's History of Gloucester, p. 169; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Son of Captain Daniel Eppes, of Ipswich. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Deputy-Governor Simonds. See Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 169. — EDS.

LETTERS OF DEANE TYNDALE.*

DEANE TYNDALE TO JOHN WINTHROP.

MOST KINDE BROTHER, — I haue nothing att this time to returne you for all your curtisies but thankes, wth promise to requite them in a better nature vppon anie opportunitie. I must increase my obligation to you, and intreate you to pay for me my respet of homage for Netherhal[l]in Gestingthorp in Essex, wch is due, as I thinke, this terme. My wife remembers her faithfull lou[e] to you, and soe doeth he that wisheth you much prosperitie, and commits you to the protection of the Almightie, and rests

Your verie loueing brother

DEANE TYNDALE.

From MAPLESTED, this 6 of Nouember, 1627.

DEANE TYNDALE TO JOHN WINTHROP.

LOUING AND GOOD BROTHER, — Your constant kindnesse in weeklie writing to me maks me vppon anie fayle either feare your health or blame the carrier, as I now doe, not heareing from you the last weeke. I was att Bury wth my sonn, and founde him (thanks be to God) verie well, and noe signe of the pox in his face. My cosin Ann Deane is to marrie Sr Anthony Wingfielde, a great fortune for her,

* Deane Tyndal — or Tyndale, as the name was then written — was son of Sir John Tyndal of Great Maplested, in Essex, and brother of Margaret, Governor Winthrop's third wife. The relations between the brothers-in-law seem to have been always very intimate and cordial. — EDS.

if they be not to neere in bloode. And now my wiues and my true affection being remembred to you I commit you to the Lord and rest

Your assured louing brother

DEANE TYNDALE.

From MAPLESTED, this 11 of Nouember, 1628.

DEANE TYNDALE TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my deare & louing sister Mrs. Margaret Winthrop, att Boston in New England present this.

LOUING SISTER, — Though I writ latly to you, yet I can not let this messenger passe w^th^out bringing my respects and loue to the. I would willingly haue had my cosin haue stayd here, but I perceiue his affection to father and mother will not let him stay from them.* I haue furnisht him wth such mony as he requiers to carrie him ouer. He is much grone and verie ciuill; I hope you will haue a great deale of comfort of him. It would be well for him if my brother would bread him vp in som calling, and then, wth Gods blessinge, howsoeuer the world went, he might make a shift to liue. My wife remembers her tru loue to you, and hath sent such things as you writ for, and she says, if she knows your wants, you shall haue what she can help you to. And now desiering the Almightie to blesse you & yours, I leaue you to His protection and rest

Your assured louing brother

DEANE TYNDALE.

From MAPLESTED, this 23 of Aprill, 1642.

---

* Samuel Winthrop, fifth son of John and Margaret Winthrop, was baptized Aug. 26, 1627. He had probably been left in England with his elder brother, Deane, to pursue his studies there. Deane had come over with his brother, John Winthrop, Jr., in 1635. It is not known when Samuel came. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 246, *note*; Winthrop's History of New England, I. 64; and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; and also a letter from Edward Parks to Governor Winthrop, in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 388. — EDS.

LETTERS OF HENRY PAYNTER.*

HENRY PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right wor^ll^ John Winthrop Esqr. at Groton in Suffolke these.

Soe I haue now rec. 2 letters from you onely.

WORTHY S^R^, — I perceue now that I was deceaued in thinkinge you had written me one letter more then you did, for that (the contents werof you imply in this letter) I did receaue. In this and with this in the other letters I haue found soe much kinde satisfaction & love as will binde me & I trust holde me to the returning of all the love and seruice I am able while I liue. And blessed be the Lord that sente me where I shoulde finde so much godly simplicity and trueth, mixed with fidelitye and loue, in soe many worthy Christian friends whose heartes Himselfe doubteles hath specially moued, and I hope will direct, that when I come I finde noe discouragement nor giue any. I know S^r^ youer many and important affares and I should not trouble you with our priuate busines, but you haue not ben vnacquaynted with the importunitye of suters (at least in other kindes), and I hope you will beare wth mine in this, which is that you would be pleased to give me yor good directions for my comming vnto you, and the best order of accomplishing this busines there, wch I cannot so well contriue here for want of conference with your selfe, which by letter cannot so well be done, and I am

* Rev. Henry Paynter, of Exeter, one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. He married, not long after the first of the following letters was written, the widow of Thomas Fones, whose first wife was a sister of Governor Winthrop and of Mrs. Downing. See notes *ante*, p. 70. — EDS.

much of this conceite that your being so farre out of London with yor familye will occasion the spendinge of very much tyme in this iourneye, w^h I trust will be soone after your directions, and these I desire you hasten by the next.* Soe trusting to see you er longe, I signe my selfe y^r wor^{ne} to command HEN: PAYNTER.

Ex^a Jan. 22, 1629[-30].

HENRY PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his deere & much respected Son Mr. John Winthrop in Peterburrow Court at the Signe of the Bishop in Fleete-streat, at Mr. Downings howse neere ye Condit, in London. payd post 6^d

WORTHY SIR AND MY DEARE SONNE, — I pray (by reason of my hast at this tyme) to accepte of myne thankefull acknowledgements of your kindnesse, your letters, and yor greate loue therein manifested soe many wayes. I thinke my sonne Forth receaued not all the mony I appointed him. I shall informe you directely hereafter. My wife is soe earnest to see her daughter, that I must needes intreate you to hasten her comminge as I shall order & send her meanes upon the sight of her answere, which we shortely expecte: & much would it reuiue & comforte us both if by the good ꝓvidence of God we may alsoe see you heare alsoe. We both together doe heartily salute in the Lorde, much reioycinge in your kind affectiõ towards vs & ours. Assuring you of the like to you & our good friends with you in London where you are, our worthy brother & sister Downinge to whom we intreate you to remember our vnfeigned respects, & at Groton whither you are goinge, signinge o^r selves

Your lovinge father & mother to o^r vtmost power

HENRY PAYNTER.

Exõ Dec. 22. 1630. PRIS: PAYNTER.

---

* It appears from the letters of Mrs. Fones, in the first volume of the Life and Letters of John Winthrop, that she hesitated a good deal about marrying Mr. Paynter; and that he had made, at least, one journey to Groton, previously to the date of this letter. — EDS.

HENRY PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my much respected Sonne M^r. John Winthrop at the howse of Mr. Immanuel Downing at the Signe of the Bishoppe in Peterburrow Court neere Fleete Conduit.

DEARE S^R,—I vnderstand yor marriage is paste, and I with my wife doe wish you much comforte togeâther in the Lord.* I thanke you for your kinde profer of accompanying my daughter Vrsula vnto London, hopinge that my letter and my messinger will finde you boath there. My brother Lance and my brother Harris of Cornewall being my worthy friends and now in London ꝑferred me this courtisye to take the care of her safe conducte, and accompany her home, and therefore I haue sent but this one messenger. Glad should we be, and our desire is (pardon the unreasonablenes of your true hearted friends affection) to see yor selfe here alsoe, the rather because your voyage is deferred. My wife is alsoe not without hope that my daughter may get & bring downe a good servant for her. If it be soe, the Exeter carryer lying at the Starre in Bread streete may be spoken vnto, as soone as he commeth to London, for her riding doune, which will be better cheape then the sending of a horse of purpose from hence for a doubtefull vse.

Your horse is now solde for six pounds & six shillings: we coulde never bring the price soe high till now, though many haue seene him to buy him and haue offered money for him.

I pray you directe and help my daughter Vrsula what you may. Remember my heartiest salutations to my good brother & sister Downinge. I desire to heare how long you shall stay in London & whither (if you cannot come to us) I shall directe my next letters unto you.

* See note *ante*, p. 70. — EDS.

If you returne shortely home commende our deare affectiõ to your worthy mother & our loving daughters, in which I alsoe rest

Yor louing father ready to doe you any kindenes in my power, H. PAYNTER.

Exõ March 1. 1630[-1].

HENRY PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my deere & most respected Sonne Mr John Winthrop at Boston in Newe England.

DEERLY RESPECTED, AND MY LOVING SONNE WINTHROP, — We receaued from London a letter from my worthy sister, yor mother, that came well to our hands, and another from your kinde selfe, which was soe washed and the writing scoured oute, that the greatest parte of it was soe white and cleane with the salte water (as I suppose,) where the lynes had bene, as if it had not bene written vpon: but that some few lynes and endes of lines & words in some places appeared, whereby we perceiued in parte that you wrote of your good health & your well beinge. It seemeth to come in that ship, which was cast away (as we heare) & to beare date in October. Neither I nor my wife had time at present to write vnto you, and your good mother, and our beloued daughters, as we desire, but I hope shall shortely performe it. We are full of ioy to heare of your health & the goodnes of the Lord our gracious God towards you all, and the good successe of that hopefull plantation. I desire you to take notice of Mr Cogan & Mr Hill & Mr Pinny, our pious and louing neighbors & good friends, that now come vnto you, & to shew them loue for our sakes. They haue bene kinde vnto vs, & they are worthy of respecte and welcome for theire religiõ and other good partes and abilityes, whereby you will find them, I doubt not, very industrious and profitable members of the plantation.

In my letter to yor honoured father is incloased one from a godly gentlewoman and a deere frinde of my wifes, concerninge some goods of Captaine Levet, her deceased husband,* due vnto her & her children. And boath my selfe and my wife doe earnestely intreate you to put him in minde therof, in a meete oportunity, sollicit-ing him to call for Captayne Endicotte and Mr Conant to examine them aboute it, and to doe for her what he can to helpe her to her right. I doubte not but you may alsoe doe her good, & further this busines. If you shall write vnto vs what is done herein, we shall be very thank-full vnto you. The sooner it is gone aboute, the more hope of findinge it out.

This letter commeth vnto you by James Woodyeates and his wife, who boath were sometime our seruantes. Elizabeth Webbe knoweth them well. They can informe you of our affayres. Sam: Fones & John Sherman are like to ꝓve good schollers, &c. You shall heare from us more hereafter, God willinge. How glad should we be to see each others face once agayne in this life, if it might be the will of God. Pray for us, as we doe for you pub-likely and priuately. Remember our seruice to my worthy sister, and our dearest loue to my good daughters, your beloued & her sister Feake. Litle know you how much your and theire louing lines doe glad the heartes of vs boath, which are intirely affected towards you all. The Lord our God kepe your heartes vnto himselfe, and pros-per you as yor soules prosper, & grante you peace all the dayes of yor life; and cease not to pray for

Your louing father HENRY PAYNTER.

Exō March. 14. 1632[–3].

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Father Painter July 27. ꝓ Wai-mouth ship."

---

* Probably Christopher Levett, author of "A Voyage into New England, begun in 1623, and ended in 1624," printed in III. Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 159 *et seq.* He died, on a voyage to England, not long before the date of this letter. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and his Notes in Winthrop's History of New England, I. 26, 100. — EDS.

LETTERS OF JOHN HARRISON.*

JOHN HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To kisse ye hands of his honoured freind John Winthrop, Esquire, humbly present these . . Ipswitch.

S^R^ — So good an oportunity presenting it selfe vnto mee, I could not, wth out the brand of ingratitude, but by these present my servise to ye; I am, through God's mercy, and Mr. Paine's pitty of mee (pricked on wth his owne feare) arived at Salem, where, acording to yor commaunds, I haue presented your letters, together wth the portraeture of your engine, to the terror of all woods. I am now in haste, going to Boston. I should else further presse vpon your patience, but not doubting of a kinde acceptance of your friends servise, I shall rest, desiring to bee Your humble servant,

Jo: Harrison.

Salem, 7 Dec: Ann: Dom: 1637.

JOHN HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the honovrable my truely noble freind John Winthrop, esq^r^ Governour of Masecusets bay and Agawom, humbly present these, Boston.

Thrise honoured S^R^ — Had an oportunity sooner presented it selfe, sooner I should have tendered my humble servise to yo^u^, beside which I am sorry, that I haue nothing else to offer in thankefullnesse for so many noble favours wherewith it hath pleased you perpetually to ingage mee to yor goodnesse. Having met with shipps that are come

* We have not been able to identify the writer of these letters. He probably remained only a few months in New England, and left little or no trace here. — Eds.

out of England later then any (I suppose) wch come to yo^u^, I am bould to informe yo^u^ of the newse wch they bring. The 2 armys lying some while one against the other in Scotland, the King beeing 50,000 strong, & the Scotch 18, they skirmisht 3 times, but to litle purpose, som men beeing hurt on either side and neither much prevailing, the K. hath recovered his Scotch crowne and septer. The people have greate hopes of peace, both parts incling y^t^ way, especially because the K of Danemarke and his sonne are both dead, and their kingdome doth descend to our K. in right of his mother, to wch purpose there are greate preparations. Sr John Penington hath made a greate fight with the French, whom hee hath beaten, taken 7 of their shipps and sunke two, all bound for Scotland, laden wth powder and shot, & other provision. S^ir^ Davy Kirke hath sent 3 shipps to the French that fish towards the southermost parts of the land, and one pinnace, for his impost, beeing the 10th fish, but they, beeing 14 saile, were to strong for him, and empty, made them fly home againe. Hee exersiseth greate tyranny, especially amongst the planters, so as hee is seldome spoken of w^th^out a curse. I beseech yo^u^ S^ir^, even for God's sake, if ever yo^u^ bore any love to mee, remember mee now in yor prayers, my condition is in the world bad, but spiritually worse; through yor prayers, and the rest of my freinds, God's faithfull servants with yo^u^, I hope to find comfort. Forget mee not, S^ir^, I beseech yo^u^, in this request. If I may be to yo^u^ serviseable in England, pray make vse of mee, for I ame confident that there lives not a man more zealous to do your commands then your humble and affectionate servant Jo: Harrison.

Fermous,* this 11th of the 6^r^ 1639.

I pray S^r^ tender my humble servise to Mrs Winthrop.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "J. Harryson, Junr"

* On the eastern coast of Newfoundland, a few miles north of Cape Race. — Eds.

JOHN HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my truely honoured freind John Winthrop esq^r. these at his howse in Boston.

S^R. — In the Desire,* I was bold to present yo^u with my humble servise, and to aquaint yo^u with such newse as I then knew, ye greate good also that God hath donne, both for my inward and outward man. In those lines I also notifyed to yo^u, & as then, so now I most heartyly & humbly begge yor prayers to the Almighty for his assistance against the strength of temptation, in all sorts.

On Monday last, beeing the 13th of Apr. our Parliament began.† The K. with the P. and such of his nobility as the vast land-floods would suffer to come to London, rid from White hall in greate magnificence to Westminster. His M^ty made a longe speech, and drew forth out of his pocket a lett^r sent by the Scotch L. to the French K., for aide to invade England, tendering their best servises to that effect. This the K. intercepted, and thervpon imprisoned the Commitioners of Scotland in the Towre, whose handes were to the lett^r, amongst wch the L. Low den was one, reputed a man of extraordinary partes; all w^ch, as tis thought, will scarsely save his head. They presse soldiers in all partes of England, some say 30000 foote and 7000 horse, others adde to this number, few or none substract; the preparations are greate of all sorts of amunition. Y^e E. of Northumberland is cheife generall, and my L. Conoway commands the horse; there are in the army very able soldiers from France, Spaine, and the Netherlands, especially of the Irish, who in their last Parliament, held some 5 weekes sinse, have freely given the

* The ship "Desire." — Eds.

† The Short Parliament, as it is commonly called, which met April 13, 1640, and was dissolved by the King May 5, because its members showed a greater inclination to consider grievances than to vote supplies. — Eds.

K. 4 Subsidys, wth ꝑmise of a farther suply, if hee shall have ocation. 8000 foote are levyed there, and 2000 horse. In Germany the 2 greate armys are posted without fighting almost, and on both sides forage what they can. The Turke makes greate preparations, but against whom none knowes. There arived heere lately a Spannish Ambasador, in greate state and magnificence, wth such gorgeous aparrel as from Spaine would scarsely bee expected. What his businesse is I know not, but it is generally voted that hee comes to intreate the Lady Mary for his M^{s} eldest sonne,* and to offer the Emperors daughter for the Prince. This Spanniard returnd in bills of exchange (as tis sayd) 4000^{li} for gold lase, wch his foote men wore. The P. Palatine, some reporte, is at liberty. The certainty of that newse I know not. Sure I am that hee is not in England. In France there is very greate ꝑvision against Spaine, and so contra. Their exactions are so great as the Normans are scarsely yet in quiet: both there and in Ireland, and herre too, so much raine is fallen as a greate dearth is generally feared. This is all the newse I have at this time. I shall heere therefore end in all humblenesse, begging yor prayers for mee, and resting

Yo^{r} servant to the vtmost of my strength,

Jo: Harrison

Inn: Temple: Lon: Apr. 15. 1640.

Indorsed by Gov. Winthrop, "Mr Harryson."

Also, in another place, "Mr Harris$\bar{o}$ at the Catheryne Wheele in Gratious Street †" } 80^{li}."

* The Princess Mary, daughter of Charles I., was born November 4, 1631. The Spanish match, referred to in this letter, was declined; and she married, May 2, 1641, William, Prince of Orange. — Eds.

† The old Katherine Wheel was in Gratious (Grace Church) Street. See letter of Deane Tyndal in Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 258. The "Mr. Harris," of whom Tyndal writes, was probably John Harrison. — Eds.

LETTERS OF GEORGE PHILLIPS.*

GEORGE PHILLIPS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the worthy, & deseruedly respected Mr. John Winthrope iunr, gouernor for the plantation at Quinticuke these dd.

WORTHY SR. — I am bold to write a few lines vnto you, and therby to request a great matter at your handes, wherunto I am encouraged from the vprightnes of my conscience in presenting the motion vnto you, and further by the wayght of the matter, both in necessity and profit, yt I truely apprehend to attend the cause. The summe is yt you would be pleased to sett downe wth that plantation begonne there by Watertowne. The necessity of it is, the weaknes of a company wthout a head cannot well sway and guide it selfe, but is subiect to many errors, distractions, confusions, & what not, wch in our vndertakings ī this p̄t of ye world, cannot but proue dangerous to the cause of religion, dismal to the comon state, both ī generall and particular, and disturbance, if not destruction, to the church estate, wch wee desire may there be established and prosper. The profit wil be (I am resolued through God's mercy) not onely the prevention of the former euills, but very great aduantage to the glory of God, much furtherance of his

* Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, came to New England with Governor Winthrop, in the "Arbella," in 1630. He was a graduate at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he received his degrees in 1613 and 1617. After leaving college, he was settled as minister at Boxted, in Essex, not far from Groton. He was one of the earliest freemen, being the fourth in the list of those who took the oath May 18, 1631. He died July 1, 1644. Cotton Mather, who inserts a memoir of him in the "Magnalia," speaks in warm praise of his learning and ability, and of his unsurpassed fidelity in the ministerial office. The reader will notice, as a curious illustration of the carelessness in spelling proper names at the time when these letters were written, that the signature of Mr. Phillips to the first of the following letters is "Phillips," and to the last two it is "Philips," though, in each instance, he wrote it himself. — EDS.

prayse in many thanksgiuings, and the prosperous and peacable estate of that people, a[n]d soe of all the rest. I had spoken vnto you here, but was discouraged by the sence of mine owne disabilities to performe any thing that might be satisfactory on my part, to such a fauour, if you shold be pleased to yeeld it. Were I not conscious of mine owne weaknes, I shold be exceedingly importunate, if not impudent, in pressing my request in this case, but mine owne infirmity makes mee (though *litteræ non erubescunt*) ashamed, and therefore to say little, but leaue this to your louing consideration and the blessīg of God. All I will say is y^{t} you wold take this ī good part, and beleeue mee it proceedes from a free and sincere heart; and wth the tender of my humble respect and true loue vnto you, I shal not cease to pray to God to blesse you, in whom

I remayne yours, in all Xtian duty and affection,

GEORG: PHILLIPS.

WATERTOWNE, the 29 of the first moneth, 1636.

GEORGE PHILLIPS TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye r. w. our worthy Gouernor Mr Winthrope at Boston, these.

RIGHT WOR: — I receiued a note from you the last sixt day, wherin you moued mee to send you, the notes wch you heard I had gathered concerning the body of Lawes intended.* I confesse I had done a little, as good as nothing, against the last generall court in September, and brought them downe wth mee to a meeting of the Elders at Mr Cotton's, thinking others had done the like, but none were produced but mine, wch wth much importunity (in regard of my backwardnes) they gott out of my handes

* For a full account of the various steps taken by the General Court to procure a digest of the laws of the Colony, see Mr. Gray's Preface to the "Body of Liberties," in III Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 191, *et seq.* — EDS.

and there I left them. And not thinking them worthy the looking after (beeing soe suddayne and vnpolished a transcript) I neuer enquired after them, nor know where they are. Had I iudged them worth any thing, I shold haue made more enquiry, or if I had conceiued they wold haue beene lookt after, I shold haue more minded them, and taken a course in this interim to haue given myselfe a little better satisfaction, in attending to what I cold haue attayned. I pray you to accept of this my apology and iust excuse. And soe, praying the Lord to blesse you and all yours, I humbly take my leaue. Resting

Yours in all obseruance and vnfaynd loue,

GEORG: PHILIPS.

WATERT: 13° vndec: 1639: [Jan. 13, 1639–40.]

GEORGE PHILLIPS TO JOHN WINTHROP.

RIGHT WORP^LL^ S^R^.—Neighbour Hammond* comming vnto mee wth a note you were pleased to send to him, about a case of difference between him and Mr Smith, wherin you intimated y^t^ it was needfull y^t^ I shold write something in the case of my knowledge, and being desired by him, I was willing soe much the rather to yeeld to him, because I perceiue you iudge it meete. Mr Smith acknowledged that himselfe and the yong mayd did mutually consent, and gaue their promise one to another, and further confessed y^t^ he really did take her to be his wife, and this by his owne act or allowance was publikely sett vpon our meeting house, where other things rendered to publike notice are vsually affixed; myself viewed it, and generally was taken notice of. But after this he tooke some distast, and wold breake of againe, and pleaded two thinges as making in his apprehension a nullity. The first was, that

* William Hammond, of Watertown, was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636. His daughter married —— Smith, by whom she had a son, Adam. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and Bond's History of Watertown. — EDS.

the promise was conditionall, if the parents and he cold agree, but her mother affirmed y^t^ her daughter denied y^t^ there was any condition. The publishing of it seems to eneruate that exception. The second thing was that he had heard of some misdemeanor of the yong mayd. I turned him Deuter: 22. 13, 20, and wisht him well to consider what he did alleadge, and he vndertooke to proue it, entreating mee to giue the hearing of the witnesses. I was not very willing to meddle in it, but vpon entreaty of her vnckle Payne, I yeilded to assist him to cleare the case as faire as I shold be able: he went away resolued to performe it, but I neuer heard of him till this time, and father Hammond sayth that he came to them and desired that there might bee a mutuall passing by of things, as finding it difficult to make proof of the reports, and here uppon further proceeded as they say. More I know not vpon p^r^sent remembrance. One Mr Deacon, who I thinke is wth him, was present at all this discourse betwixt him and mee, soe was alsoe Mr Payne, who, if he were here, might mind mee of somethings, I suppose, wch wold aduantage mee to a clearer expression. This I perceaue, he hath much entangled the yong mayd, put her parents to a great deale of trouble & griefe, brought an euill fame vpon the mayd, and giuen offence to many in dallying with matters of soe great wayght. I leaue all to your wise and Christian considerations, and wth my prayers to God to guide and blesse you in this and all other your affayres, y^t^ they may all issue to peace and righteousnes, I humbly take my leaue, and rest

Your worships in all Christian obseruance,

GEO: PHILIPS.

WATERTOWNE, this 24: 2: 1640:

NOTE BY GOV. WINTHROP. — Mr Smith confessed before me & the Treas̃, that her father & he did agree vpon pqrtion.

Indorsed, "Mr. Phillips of Mr. Smith & Ham^d^ daughter."

LETTERS OF JAMES LUXFORD.*

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1637?]

RIGHT WO^R^: — I haue sent downe this morning soome butter and other things such as wee haue. Time will not giue me leaue to coome to your wo^r^ since I came from Concod, but I haue not yet drawē to a full conclusiō wth them, because of soome of the cheefe of them beinge absent, and I could not stay all night as soome desired mee, because of my imployments at home wch did require speedy returne, but I pceiue that the towne will grant a reasonable lott in the towne; furthermore, my purpose is the Lord assistinge of mee to goe on wth all conuenyent speed in buildinge a house for your wo^r^ at Bostone, accordinge as I propounded to your wo^r^, desiringe this on thinge of your wo^r^, that you will be pleased to leaue the ordering of it in soome kind to mee to the end that I may doe it for your best aduantage either to sell or keepe. I know that your wo^r^ doth delite in playnnesse, and I shall not willingly digresse from that rule, contriuinge it soe as that, if occasiō be offered it may giue content to those that delite in commodious neatnesse, not exceedinge in cost; but if for a matter of ten pound charge a man may make

* James Luxford was steward of Governor Winthrop, in which office he was guilty of numerous acts of unfaithfulness. At a General Court, May 13, 1640, he, "for his forgery, lying, & other foule offences, was censured to bee bound to the whiping poast till the lecture from the first bell, & after the lecture to have his eares cut of; & so hee had liberty to depart out of o^r^ jurisdiction" (Mass Col. Records, I. 295). Subsequently, he went to Plymouth, where his name appears as defendant in several suits, growing out of an unwillingness or inability to pay his debts. — EDS.

it happely 50l better, it weare cost all saued, beside we doe now build, as lokinge on a setled Commonwelth, and therefore, wee looke at posterity and what may be vsefull or profitable for them; neither haue I any purpose to be sumtuous, or at any superfluous charge, but as may be I hope for your wor best content; beinge the best imployment, soe far as I conceiue, that for the present I can settle on wherby to furnish your wor wth mony, for if the Lod be pleased to blesse my indeuors, I hope to haue it a house habitable either for yor wor or your frend in the springe. Neither I trust shall it at all hinder my other proceedings, nor be a matter of any great charge to your wor in the conclusiõ, for as it hath beẽ to this day, soe I trust it shall be my care to reckon the cost of what I vndertake, and to cast how to accomplish it, and in an honest way to rayse the charge; neither doe I much questiõ but that I shall rayse neare inoughe from the wood this yeare to accomplish it; and because when I come to digg the sellers, a drauge will be of soome vse for mee, I had thought to haue a drauge ther this winter, wch I doe conceiue may be much for my furtherance; save that Mr Jeffery* hath sould his horse and is cominge to Bostone, and purposes to keepe a drauge there, and is now in hand wth me for 500 load of wood, wch if he by, then it may detayne mee from cominge, else not, for as these times are it is good to vse all lawfull meanes in a way of god for the accomplishment of those things that are necessary. But I will now trouble your wor noe farther; but bend my selfe, the Lord asistinge me, to proceed in such a way as may giue your wor content.

[*No signature.*]

Indorsed, "James Luxford."

---

* Probably Robert Jeffrey, of Charlestown, who came to New England in 1635, and removed to Rhode Island in 1638. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1639.]

RIGHT Wo^R^ — Hauinge beene this present morninge wth Mr Phenick* about his cattell, it seemeth that soombody informed him ther hath beene a greeter increase of his cattell, then is wont to come of cattell in ould England or new; but this great increase doth arise I suppose but rather to the increase of my trouble and affliction from those that think they can neuer haue inought. Now I suppose that the wronge is p^t^ly to your wo^r^: for sayd hee, they that spake it had it soe from your wo^r^ owne moouth, namely, that the last summer was two yeare they weare increased 20, a thinge vnpossible thought they had had 2 calues a peece, soe many as calued. I would to God that men would better weight and consider of things, if they be members that thus speake to please there frends. Truly this will not passe when it shall coome before the Iudge of all the world. Then the prisoner case will be in matter of truth considered; but to him I leaue them; knowinge that it could not come frō your wo^r^, soe great and playne a mistake; and for myselfe I doe not soe perentory conclude but that there may bee soome mistake, wch if any man can better helpe mee in them I will gladly, for if the Lord had not beene gratious to mee, I should not haue beene able to speak at all; neither will I perentoryly conclude that there may not be soome small mistake. I will not willingly err hearin; wheras I sould 2 heyfers to Tappin of Newbury of that coompany, as I haue mentioned them; I sould alsoe a heyfer to Mr Holyoke, now it may be that that wch Mr Holyoke had, might be on of thē, then Tappin had but on of them and Mr Holyoke on, wch I am not able to

* George Fenwick, the founder of Saybrook, arrived at Boston in 1636, went back to England the same year or the following year, and came again in the summer of 1639. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

resolue, accept I see them; now if there should bee such a mistake, it is noe difference on the matter; thought mine enemyes here are not yet satisfyed, neither I think will be; till they see mee closed in the earth, will not thinke me closed inought; those I say would make much of such a mistake; and it wear inought for them to bringe to your wo^{r}, or the deputy, that soe they might augment my sorrow and add affliction to my bonds, but if those men wear pswaded that thearby they did me good (as in truth they doe) I suppose who euer they bee, they would ask the Lord in mercy forgiue them, and open ther eyes that they may see it. By that time they haue felt Gods hand brekinge out agaynst thē as I haue doone, for that sinn, they will haue cause to looke aboue them and bemoone it.

If ther should be that mistake that is abooue mentioned, then would ther be 20^{s} difference; therfore I will absolutely conclude but soome such difference ther may bee, but very small if it be, wch receiuinge any light I should be glad to coover: morouer, there may be some debts in the book that are not in the note; as it seemeth Mr Palmer of Charlestowne, also James Hawkins that I am suer is not in the note, because I could not gett him to reconinge till w^{t}hin this little time, and he did desier he might sett it of at Mr Hills wch I told hī if he could I thought it well inought. I think it weare not a misse if your wo^{r} did heare how it should coome about that Mr Phenick should coome to haue it that 5 heigher [*torn*], and 20 calues in 2 yeare.

[*No signature.*]

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1639.]

Right Wor^{p} — The letter in questiō I cannot find, wch for the thinge suspected would haue much cleared it, and since I haue labored otherwise ther is on Hawkins, an ould man, that came from those p̄ts, wch in the time of my

prosperyty did frequent the towne, who I did think could haue cleared it, but I haue beene wth hī, and he can not, but he hath promised to enquier out on that came this last year from thence, wth whome he had lately talked, and sayd that he will send hī to mee, or let me know when. My selfe did send letters to the same towne, to soome of the best wch weare my frends there, and for safe cariege did get Goodman Linte, the barber, to inclose them in a letter of his to one Richard Kinge of Bostone who euer goeth thither; but I neuer had answer of them, but he had answer of his, wherin they weare inclosed, throughe a letter to the sayd Richard Kinge, wherin I made mentiõ of my purpose of marriage; and such is the trouble and greefe that I am in, p̃tly in regard of you^{r} wo^{r}, p̃tly my wife in this present conditiõ, that I am in a strayt, neither as yet cã I find any mã that knoweth mee, that can accuse or excuse mee in this thinge. Agã, though ther may be peace wthin, yet as Vriah sayd in another case, soe how cann I be at rest, while ther may the lest suspisiõ of jelosie remayne to your wor: wherfore if I had it, as the Lord knoweth I have not, I would beare the charge of any faithfull messenger that might be sent vnto the place for a certificate; but as I ever tould your wo^{rp} I would not, soe the Lord knoweth that I haue not reserued on peñy for that purpose or any other; but could such a thinge be, I would be a faithfull seruant and prisoner, till his returne; in the mean time, I hope that I shall find soome other, I hope soombody that can speak more then yet I can find any; and I hope yet the letter will come to my hand. But I must not wholy neglect your wo^{p}. Mr Tinge beinge put to a suddẽ pinch, would sell me for your wo^{r} a barge that is worth betweẽ 2 brothers, 30 if not 40^{l}, the byinge, and doth offer it mee on your wo^{p} woard, at 9 months day of pay; it is clene: heighfers at 16^{ll} 10^{s} a peece, goodm̃ Write had bought thẽ for hī selfe, but not at the same prises nor rates as now they are, and he promised

Mr Wilsõ^s^ security, and Mrs Wilsõ will not let hĩ. Mr Mayhew and my selfe did prise the heighfers at a redy mony prise; beinge chosẽ by Goodm̃ Write, it is lawful for your wor^p^ Ther as good as I haue seẽ; and in the springe or before, you^r^ wor^p^ may sell as many cowes as will pay for thẽ. I haue sent Mr Tings letter wch he now sent to me. I desier that ther be noe speech of the former businesse till my corse be layd. If possible I can, I will be wth your wor^p^ in the morninge.

[*No signature.*]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1639.]

Right Wo^R^: — I humbly thanke your wo^r^ for the meeke and gentle note I receiued from your wo^r^; I am sorry that your wo^r^ doth looke on all as spent, espesially if your wo^r^ meane wastfully: and wheras your wo^r^ saith I had beene as good haue doone nothinge in matter of accompt, I must be content to doe nothinge, for neuer keeping accompt of expenses I doe not how to make such an accompt as may content them; soe that I shall euẽ referr my selfe to the Lord and be silent.

For the marshalls, he is debtor in the book 9^l^ 12^s^ 6^d^ wherof I did assigne hĩ to pay 4^l^ 10^s^ for alewives and another small debt to goodman Gibson, soe that that beinge payd he will be debitor 5^l^ 2^s^

Concerninge the [*faded*] seuerall want the farme that your wo^r^ desired to [*faded*] know the ground of. I did speake of the farme at Concord riuer; neither did I mention secresie for any other cause but soe that I would not be knowẽ to meddle in the prayse or disprayse of it; thought as I sayd, it will neuer benefit your wo^r^ nor your next heyer, saue that the medow that was last giv̄

you; but for the vpland it is such as will not be of vse for corne, it will be soe chargable clearing, otherwise I minded noe secret: for while your wor might for a woord spekinge haue that wch for time present and to come might be of more vse, and wthout charge, in a maner in the improuement, I thought it best to take it while it might be had. I doe desire to be thankfull to God, that year will not add to my affliction. I trust God will giue me cause to be thankfull for soome abatement in his time [*illegible*] for mine affliction, whether the Lord haue sanctifyed it or noe: it must needs remayne doubtfull to your wor for I my owne self am doubtfull. The Lord helpe mee. My fears weare neuer greter, lest my repentance should be Ahabs, or Pharaohs, that would doe any thinge for the remouall of a temporall judgment, wch beinge gone, forget ther promises and vowes made to God [*faded*] ther extremyty: and albeit I haue found by good experience that God hath bowed his eare and heard mee in many things, yet hear I find hī a stranger in that I haue not founde soe humblinge my hart, as that I might for euer inioy his presence. He hath made a gratious promise that he will dwell in an humble hart. The humble soule shall alway haue his company, wch my soule longeth for, but I cannot inioy it: I earnestly desier that God will so sanctifie his afflictinge hand, as that I may truly say it is good for mee that I was afflicted. Wheras your wor doth giue me a caueat not to be ouer confident of my loaue to your wor, the Lord knoweth that I cannot bee ouer confident therof, thought in the efforts I fayld. This note I had layd by to send the last time but that I forgott to putt it in the other, but heare I haue inclosed it.

[*No signature.*]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1639.]

Right Wor^l^, — Now hauinge vntyed the last knott, if your wor^p^ can now forgive, it will take away soom p̃t of my greefe and calamyty, wch is in soom measure vnsupportable. To speake wth your wor^p^, I thinke it [*torn*] vayne to desier, supposinge that your wor^p^ will not vouchsafe soe to doe: for bayle I see it is but in vayne for me to seeke, for great ons I think will not, and meaner dare not, because every on that doth shew me any kindnesse is suspected, so that I thinke it my best way to betake mee to misery at first. That little mony that I had, I have putt into Goodm̃ Brackets hands. As the widow sayd, when I have eat that I am redy to dy. 22^s^, p̃t whereof your wor^p^ gave me, 10^s^, ould Butler, mooud wth pitty, gave me, and as I euer sayd, if a peny more that I cann remember be found wth me, in ould England or new, hange me for that. 3^s^ 6^d^ more I thinke I haue, more then that 22^s^. My cloths doe lye at Wid^e^ Morris, all I have. I[f] God take me hence, I wish these may be caled for there.

Be mercyfull, as your heuẽly father is mercyfull, and soe indeed you are: I beseech you forgive, as God for Christ sake forgave you: if it be possible to hide it frõ hir lett not that poore woomã know that I am hear, lest to all other sorrow this be added, that I murther the mother and child. The burden is already beyond my strengt, if an Almighty power helpe me not as, blessed be God, He doth in soome measure, for I beare about mee the sadnesse of you and yours, the lamentabl condition of my wife and childrẽ, beside the burden of mine owne sinn, the cause of all [*torn*] the feare alsoe of corporall punishment.

Suffer me therfore, I pray your wo^p^, to make, as the treasurer yesterday aduisd mee, a breef narratiõ of my charges at the farm; and be not offended if thearin I do

make it apeare that I haue not falsly takē any thinge frō yor wor^{p}, wch if I haue I eve^{r} desier more then mā is able to inflict. When I haue doone, I shall shew yor wor^{p} before any other, for beinge doone I must leave it to the true censure and tryall of man.

[*No signature.*]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford about his acc^{t}."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1639.]

Right Wo^{r}, — I beeseech you in the executiotion of justice that yet you will remember mercye, and remember the promise wch your wo^{p} solemly made, that thoughe your wo^{r} will not forgive the wronge, as soomtime you promised to doe, yet that I might coom forth to receiue such punishment as the country and your wo^{r} please to inflict. I am constrayned to trouble your wo^{r} agen, hearinge by diuers that I am not like to be caled for this Court. If your wo^{r} will not be ꝑswaded but that I and my poore innocent babes must suffer, the Lord I trust will yet looke on my misery, for yor wo^{p}, I neuer intended your wo^{r} harme. I leaue the Lord to ꝑswade your wo^{r} of the truth of that wch you are yet hard to beleeue, but God that searcheth the heart and tryeth ye reynes, before whome cursed Doeggs and flatering Zibaes, wthout tru and sound repentance, shall not be able to stand vp right, knoweth that I haue not takē from you^{r}e wo^{p} any thinge, more or lesse.* I haue not wth soome growe great wth my mrs

* Governor Winthrop's losses, through the unfaithfulness of Luxford, were so great that he was compelled to revoke the testamentary provisions which he had made; and, in June, 1641, he added to his will the following codicil: "My estate becoming since much decayed through the unfaithfulness of my servant Luxford, so as I have been forced to sell some of my land already, and must sell more for satisfaction of *L.*2600 debts, whereof I did not know of more than *L.*300, when I intended this for my testament, I am now forced to revoke it, and must leave all to the most wise and gracious providence of the Lord, who hath promised not to fail nor forsake me, but will be an husband to my wife and a father to our children, as he hath hitherto been in all our struggles. Blessed be his holy name." (Winthrop's History of New England, II. App. I. 2.) — Eds.

decay, but in my ould age my self, wife, and children, if God doe not mightyly helpe, beyond man's expectation, may coome soone to perish for extreeme want. I am very sensible of your wor. condition, more euery day, and that God hath made mee an instrument hearof, it is soe breakinge of my hart, and I doe vnfeynedly professe, that soe farr as I know my hart, if the losse of my life might redeeme it, I could willingly giue it vp; wch since it cannot doe, if I myght but suffer wth your wor. in the manyfestation of my vnmoouable affectiõ to your wor., in soome improovement of my trauells in any way that might be aduantagious for you or yours, yet I would be gladde; though I haue beene chased out as a dogge not worthy to coome neare the house wher your wor. servants dwelt: those who did it manyfestinge great willingenesse, as expression did manyfest, of the ruinge and distrouction both of soule and body; seeminge contrary in my apprehentiõ, I pray God forgiue it, at wch time, on my returne, the tender, compassionate caryage of your wor. cannot be forgotten of mee, nor I hope shall not while I liue; and truly as soomtime I sayd to soome, when I little thought of these things that are now falen out, that if the [*illegible*] should euer requier it, I would spend my trauells in your wor[ps] affayers, for bread and water, rather then any other for 100l p annñ. My hart is still the same, and thoug[h] soome of the wisest, and holyest heare concluded that ther cannot be ann expectatiõ of any blessinge to goe wth my labors; it is sommw[hat] rashly concluded, allbeit I doe highly reuerence him and his judgm[ent,] yet if it had beene in the case of another, I could af sayd truly yt Israell on the same ground might haue beene pswaded to haue reiected Dauid, and that it could not be that euer the kingdoome could prosper while he did gouerne. A greeuous sinn committed, a heuie judgment inflicted, and sadd things dayly ensued, butt God that pardoned his sinn, wrought saluation for him and for all Israell by hĩ. The like

might haue beene sayd of Joabb. It might haue beene obiected that he had beene the instrument vsed by God to bringe that heuie calamety on kinge and people, in Absoloomes rebellyon, nay if they might af gone on probabilityes, as now is vsuall, w^th^out ground, but brayne sick fansies, ther might haue beene much to mooue the semple, for if Joabb had not beene, Absolom might haue then farr inough from hauinge such power to put his father to flyght. Joab's subtillty was the cause of his cominge to the geuilt; he might haue beene not only thought by this to be a mann not fitt, wth any hope of successe, to haue the whole guidance and orderinge of the battell agaynst him; but rather haue beene suspect of treasõ, for that he had beene soe intimate wth hĩ. But neither Dauid nor the people stopte him, but Dauid doth continue his commissiõ: and he goeth forth and wth successe returneth. The obiectyons heare made, are not hard to answer, wher charety is, but whear that is wantinge, the strongest arguments are of little or noe force. Truly I could yet desier, from that vnfeyned looue that I haue borne to your wo^r^, and haue doone since I saw your face, and doe at this present day, that I might be ꝑmitted to enter on soome improouement wth small charge, where there could be noe great danger of losse, and see whether or noe the Lord haue cursed my labore. If I should say that my labors formerlye had beene cursed, or should soe now conclude, I should much dishonor God; but God that saw and knew that the way was not right according to Him, the snarre that I had brought my selfe into, did blast it. I hope in mercy to my soule, though it haue falen out much to your wo^r^ trouble, disquiett, and damage; and, wch is noe small greef to mee, I feare to the detractinge of some honour and esteeme wch otherwayes might haue continued longer matter to mee of deep humyliatiõ, and farther ingagement, to indeuor if possible I may be yet an instrument of soome good to your wor^p^ before I leaue this troublesoome world.

Consider that my last labors that yet due remayne, doth not seeme to be cursed. I found the Lord both in the house and field; I found as little cause of just complaynt as any ouersear in the land, either of stubbornnesse or idlenesse of those that weare vnder my charge. If I had walked closly wth God, and had not beene vnmindfull of his Woord and wayes, I might haue that coomfort that now I want. But I trust God will yett restore your wor^p^ double, and that these eyes of mine may see it, by what way or meanes seemeth best to hī.

I could hartely still wish that your wo^r^ had your farme where it hath beene spokē of: you may, if not you, yet yours, find the benefitt, but your selfe I doubt not: for the wronge that I haue doone to youre wor^p^, wch is great many wayes, I doe refer there mentioninge of it, to a time and place where God may haue more glory, and it may tend more to your wo^r^ honor and satisfactiō when euer I shall be caled, wch that I may not be sparinge in, the Lord whome I seeke I trust will helpe mee; and that wth an vpright hart, as in the presence of God I may doe it, I desier the helpe of youre prayers. I am sorry that my poore babes wth ther mother are now, as I heare, redy to be turned forth of doors, miserable wretch I, that am like to bringe sorrow and misery to soe many; but my trust is in the Lord, who is redy to heare the prayers and pardon the iniquityes of his seruants. Poore lambes, what haue they doone? there is a great brute that I should haue 2 wiues in ould England, wch is a crime deseruinge noe lesse then death. Goodwif Bullock did report that my mrs. should tell her soe, who, because I know hir to be a notoryous lyer, I the rather mention it; beinge confident that therin as in many other things, shee hath belyed both youre wo^r^ and my mrs., as shee is a woomā makinge as little conscience therof as any in New England. I would your wo^r^ would aduise mee, euē as you would aduise on whō you looue, what I might doe in this. It is as certenly

false as that ther is a God in heauē; as will be prooued,* and though the Lord sent such things for the chastisement of them that he looves, yet wthout repentance the can looke for noe better reward then Cayne or Judas. I beseech you yet for the Lord sake, be mindfull of my bonds, and be soome meanes for my deliuerance; if they haue hopes or fears, to haue farther matter ageanst me lett them apoynt me my limitts, wch if I passe, let me dy: but I will trouble your wo^{p} noe farther, entreatinge the Lord to open your wor^{p} hart to shew mercy.

Your wo^{rs} in all humble and hartey seruice, though in onny other kind yet held vnwoorthy^{e}

JAMES LUXFORD.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[JANUARY, 1639–40.]

RIGHT WOR^{L}.—The Lord blesse you, and yours; and soe helpe mee to beare this and all other tryalls, as I haue intended good to your wor^{p}, and been faithfull to you in respect any wilfull p̄iudicinge your estate. I receiued a note ye last night by Mr. Dauis, wherby I did vnderstand that youre wo^{r} did propose to speak wth me at the farme, but the wise God hath disposed otherwise: who is good, and all His doings are good, hath brought me neare to you, thoughe He hath stopped my passage to you. I will quietly beare, and abide the wrath of the Lord, for I haue sinned: I am afrayd of the poore woomn in your house,

* At a Court of Assistants held at Boston, Dec. 3, 1639, "James Luxford being psented for haveing two wifes, his last marriage was declared voyde, or a nullity thereof, & to bee divorced, not to come to the sight of her hee last tooke, & hee to bee sent away for England by the first opportunity; all that he hath is appointed to her whom hee last married, for her & her children; hee is also fined 100^{l} & to bee set in the stocks an houre vpon a market day after the lecture, the next lecture day if the weather pmit, or else the next lecture day after." (Mass. Col. Records, I. 283)—EDS.

but your wo^{r} may ꝑswade hir that the cage doth seeme good, beinge therin better to haue, and by restraynt of liberty are brought and taught a better rule, the good Lord, I am ꝑswaded will helpe me at last to make a right vse: and for your wor^{sp}, my loue is noe lesse to you, but I am still ꝑswaded, that though you should follow me to the death, I should loue you. I doe desier to know whether bayle may not giue me liberty till the daye of my apearinge; it hath done it for theeues and murderers. It is not my mind to escape, as God shall helpe me. I thank your wo^{r} for the liberty I had, that I am not in the common jayle. It is a mercy, the Lord blesse you for it. I pray let me vnderstand that, and what bayle will be asked, or what your wo^{r} thinke best, and soe the Lord Jes euer be wth you.

A poore prisoner, JAMES LUXFORD.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Ja^{s} Luxford, Let^{r} at ye prison. (11) 14.–39."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1640.]

RIGHT WOR^{L} — I did vnderstand by goodmã Brackett, after I came to my lodginge that your wor^{p} had sent to speake wth mee, but it was then to late to trouble your wor^{p}. This morninge I came downe and ꝑceauinge your wo^{r} to be busie wth soombody in the hall, and soe durst not attempt to come in, but if your wor^{p} will be to speake wth mee, I shall attend your wor^{p} in the eueninge, or at your best leasure. Otherwise if my coominge be offensiue to any, if your wo^{r} please to write a woord or two of your mind, I shall accordinge therto so doe as God shall helpe mee, whether to answer any obiectiõ: or if it be, to hastẽ my depture. I am determyned suddenly to dep̃t by God's helpe; thoughe yet I know not wch way to turne my foote.

I doe resolue, God willing, not to offend that way. I was not well and thoroughly whete, wch was the reasõ I went noe sooner, and soe the Lord your God foreuer be wth you and yours, and send you such as may be accordinge to His hart and yours to follow all your occasions; who alsoe in His time, I am confident, will shew not only your wo^r^, but other of His servants, that I am cleare in the thinge whereof I am accused to wronge your wor. If not, it is my coomfort that the Lord knoweth it, and this I leave as the last woord, for ought I know, that euer I shall speake or write to you^r^ wor^p^ (it is in God's brest what shall bee) that besied my owne conscyence, God, wch is much grater, bearinge mee witnesse, that my father was neuer more deare to mee then your wor^p^ That I haue beene as faithfull to your wo^ps^ in a[ll] my improovements, a[s] euer servant was to his m^r^ thoughe I erred in the way, yett this is a truth, whether you will beleeue mee or not, that neither my selfe nor any for mee, to my knowledge, hath ployned any thinge frõ you; and as I goe wth on onely question, soe I thank my God on my knees day and night that in that my conscience is cleare, and my poore compan^y^ that was I know hath that to coomfort hir, whose labors together wth mine, wch soe much looue and faithfullnesse imployed, will speak when wee sleepe in the dust.

Now agayne the God of all consolation and comfort be wth you and yours, and though I might not labor wth my hands for your wo^p^, yet wth my whole hart shall I labor wth God in prayer for you^r^ wo^p^ till I dy.

Soomtime you^r^ wor^p^ belooued seruant, but till death yours vnfeynedly, louinge, poore, desolate, disconsolate

JAMES LUXFORD.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford."

JAMES LUXFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

RIGHT Wo^r^, — Albeit I haue beene soomtime (gently, I confesse) rep^rd^ for writinge, yet I cannot forbeare my self, but needs I must bee doinge, my hart and harty affections beinge noe lesse toward your wo^r^; but if possible may bee more then formerly, and albeit I am banished from your presence, that I may not see your face nor heare your voyce as at other times, yet cannot the remembrance of your wo^r^ be rooted out of my hart by any other means then death. I know and doe heare that your wo^r^ is dayly incensed agaynst mee, and informed that my hart is not humbled, but I am still proude and lofty; I could desier from my hart and soule that those that thus judge and report of mee, y^t^ they doe it out of pitty and tendernesse as wishinge my euerlastinge good, that as they cannot but know it is not in the power of the most mightyest prince in the world to breake a hard hart, or to humble a proud hart either by power or policy; but it is the Lord alone that must doe it; that such would joyne wth mee in prayer and suplication to the Almighty, that He would take the woorke in hand, for He is able to bringe it to passe; then should I haue great cause to looue them and to pray for them, and to pray to God that should send mee such gratious helpe agaynst that sinn that hath euer beene to mighty for mee: I know ther is none, while wee cary this body about wth vs, that is wholy freed; thoughe the Lord hath giuen to soome more power to preuayle, not that the stronge should despise the weake, or that he that shall ouercoome should stand a farr of and laugh at him that is yet in hott fight, and like to goe to the woorst: but the Lord who doth it in p̃t, for that end looketh that such should coome forth and helpe the Lord agaynst the mightey, consideringe that if they bee deliuered indeed, that it was not by themselues or by there owne power, but by the power of

the Lord; but if they be otherwise minded, and that ther compleynts hearin tend to soome end of ther owne, I say noe more, but as Stevẽ, The good Lord perdon them.* They know not what they doo. This I am suar of, that I find it very hard to bringe downe my hart to that low pitch that I know it must be brought to, before the Lord vouchsafe to make His abode wth mee, blessed be His name for it. He is not altogether a stranger to my poore soule, but yet as a stranger He giueth mee coomfort, and an asured expectation of His euerlasting presence wth mee, in that He coomes now, and maketh knowen to mee what is the cause of His absence, and why He is soe strange, and sheweth mee those disorders in my soule wch I neuer dremed of, wch now I see to be such that while I harbored such base inmates, it was not likely that euer the Lord should coome neare mee in mercy; and that He did not coome in euerlastinge judgment agaynst mee, and give mee the reward of my doings, I cannot but admier exceedingly. Truly I speke the truth in Christ, I ly not: the Lord hath heard mee. Such lothsome abomynations, wch I neuer before minded, that haue brought mee to a secret lothinge of my selfe, and admiration of the bowels of compassion in the Almighty, that He had not for euer loathed mee: secrets as close as those wch the Lord shewed to Esekell, when He led him from chamber to chamber, and sayd, seest thou these? see yet greter; but because it would be to tedyous to youre wo^p^ to read it, I should enter into p̃ticulers, and shew the manner of Gods dealinge wth mee, and any woork of Gods grace on my soule, wth the manner and seuerall degrees, of late times: besides my p̃son beinge brought into soome contempt wth your wo^r^ I might be suspected to disemble before you, wch thinge farr be it fromm mee: neither cann it stand wth tru grace, for if Dauid would not admitt of a deceitfull p̃son, I am suer Dauid's God, by whome I looke

* Acts vii. 60. — Eds.

for saluation, will not: noe vncleane thinge shall dwell wth Him; but I shall be tedyous. It hath beene tould mee, that great obiections wear agenst mee in the Bay, for that I liued in an ordinary: but I haue great cause to feare that they who weare troubled at that, had rather haue heard of a woorse condition, that either I had not liued, or that I had liued amonge the Indyons. I would not willinge speak so rashly without soome grovnd, for soome I know, though I cease to name them now, did what in them lay to haue hindered my abode heare, for noe cause I know that I have giuen them; but I prayse God I can hartely pray for them, knowing that he that is wth mee is stronger than he that is wth them, while they thus continue, thoughe a member of a congregatiõ: phaps the God whome I hope they serue, doth not allow of it, nor good men, when they see it.

These men might a little consider what David was putt to, in the time of his strayts, soometime to liue amonge the enemyes of God and his people; soometime in houlds, in woods, wth a madd and wiked com^p^. Had they beene then in Saule's court, or that they might haue coome soe famylyarly to the Kinge, as they can coome to your wo^r^ and to' the Gouernor, how would they haue incensed the Kings wrath, (as noe questiõ many did, as apears by that of Doegg) against his faithfull and loyall subiects, whose hart was vpright wth God, and most true to his prince, thoughe despised of the Kinge, and almost all his subiects as on not fitt to liue, while yet ther was noe euill found in him, why they should doe this. They know it standeth little otherwise wth me, and I haue great cause to blesse God, for that I haue foode. Was it not a mercy to Elyah when, poore man, he fled for his life, was in the wildernesse wher noe succor was to be had, that the Lord commanded the rauens to feed him? Creatures by nature, more like to pray vppon him, and to pick out his eyes, then to feed him, yet when by God's providence they

brought him meat, he tooke it thankfully, as from the hands of God, and thereby doubtlesse was more confirmed of God's fatherly care of him and faithfulnesse to him; that God would not forsake him. I must needs confesse that I haue made this vse of it, what euer constructiõ they make; for when I came hither I found none but did pitty mee, and seemed to be sory for mee, but if this man had not fed me, I might have fed on ther pitty till I dyed. Soome wch I thought would haue beene helpfull, have contented themselues only wth this woord pitty. Fore Mr Wislo,* I thank him; not longe before he came into the Baye, bad mee coome to his house a month or two, and welcoome, for wch I gaue him great thanks, rather desiringe that he would, if it might be, devise soome way how I might, in God's way, bee doinge soomthinge where by soom glory might coome to God, and soome benefitt to soome, rather than to liue like a droone to suck out the hony, wch others brought in; protestinge in truth that rather then I would liue idly, I would be content to be the town swineheard, if it would be accepted; but noe man did any way put forth his hand to helpe me, noe not my great frẽd Mr Padde; † save that the Lord stirred vp Mr Browne ‡ whoe did not only pitty mee, but had mee to his house, kept me wth hĩ [*illegible*] deyes, and minded my condition, by whose meanes I haue now taken a farm, where on, by the helpe of God, I may liue by my labor; my request is now to renue my former sute wth your wo^{r} whom I haue euer found redy to helpe mee, that I may haue that liberty to coome into the Bay, p̃tly to gett a man, p̃tly to try the word of those wch have promised to helpe me, if once I setled;

* Edward Winslow, who went to England this year, as agent of the Massachusetts Colony, to answer the complaints of Gorton and Child. — Eds.

† William Paddy came to New England in 1635, and settled at Plymouth, where he took a conspicuous part in the management of the Colony affairs. In 1652, he removed to Boston. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

‡ Perhaps John Brown, one of the assistants of Plymouth Colony, who lived at Duxbury at the time to which Luxford refers. — Eds.

for I will assuer your wo^{r} that I beginn now wholy on my portion, wch is sufficient. I know that He is able if He will to helpe mee, and I haue my confidence in Hī, that in the lawfull vse of meanes He will not be wanting; I am else a poore beginner as euer was. I haue neither pott nor pann, spoone nor trencher, bed nor blanket, in a woord nothinge but the Lord alone. I beseech your wor^{p} to procure me this fau^{r} if it may bee; if I offend the law let mee suffer what you will, this onlye, wch is noe offense, but as nature binds mee, and noe law of God or man doth deny mee, I shall desier in soō place to see my children; but for ther mother, thought I shall while I haue life care for hir as my deare child, yett to see hir tendeth but to the further brekinge of my hart, neither doe I desier to doe any thinge but what may coomfort hir, and to see mee cannot. Pitty my condition, I beeseech you. If yor wo^{r} weare suerly pswaded wth what hart I write, it may be you would haue pitty on mee, and helpe mee, at lest wth your prayers; it is vnknowne to your wo^{r} how it is wth mee; not in regard of any outward calamyty I speake, in regard that I want meat or drinke, or the like; but what it is the Lord knoweth. I cease to speake any more; if your wo^{r} be pleased grant me this request, I shall acknowledge my selfe bond to you for it, as for all other. Small kindnesse now frō your wo^{r} seeme greate, and I can prise them. I desier that I may heare frō your wor^{p} by this bearer, and how my worthy mystres with all yours are; willinge to tender life and limm in Gods way for you or yours, if euer God call me to it. In the meane time I shall remayne in all humble submission

Your wor^{ps} to be commanded

JAMES LUXFORD.

I would be glad to heare how it is wth tho^{s} at Cambridge. I must needs hearafter, if I liue, haue on of my children wth mee; it would be soō coomfort to my declin-

inge ould age It may be, soome time it might stopp the streame of tears, and cause me to reioyce in God's blessinge.

Ther is noe condemnatiõ to them that are in Christ Jesus.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "James Luxford, from Plimth (7) 11.–46."

LETTERS OF ROBERT CHILD.*

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honoured and much respected freind Mr. John Winthrop at his fathers house in Boston, deliver this. New England.

[1641.]

Worthy Sir, — I received by Mr. Euans letters from you, am glad to heare of your good health, and shall most willingly doe you any service here yt lyes in my power. In the letters I received a note inclosed, of those bookes you

* Dr. Robert Child was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees in 1631 and 1635; and he is also said to have studied at Padua, where he is supposed to have taken his medical degree. It is not known precisely when he came to New England; but in May, 1646, not long after his arrival, he headed a remonstrance and petition to the Governor and Assistants, signed by himself and six other persons, in which the signers described the Colony as "a weake and ill-compacted vessell," and complained that they could not "discerne a setled forme of government according to the lawes of England," nor "so understand and perceyve our owne lawes or libertyes, or any body of lawes here so established, as that thereby there may be a sure and comfortable enjoyment of our lives, libertyes, and estates, according to our due and naturall rights, as freeborne subjects of the English nation." And they further declared that "there are many thousands in these plantations, of the English nation, freeborne, quiett and peaceable men, righteous in their dealings, forward with hand, heart and purse to advance the publick good, knowne friends to the honorable and victorious Houses of Parliament, lovers of their nation, &c., who are debarred from all civill imployments (without any just cause that we know) not being permitted to bear the least office (though it cannot be denyed but some are well qualifyed) no not so much as to have any vote in choosing magistrates, captains or other civill and military officers"; and "that diverse sober, righteous and godly men, eminent for knowledge and other gracious gifts of the holy spirit" were "deteined from the seales of the covenant of free grace, because, as it is supposed, they will not take these churches covenants"; and they accordingly petitioned for the redress of those grievances, with an intimation that, if their prayer was not granted, they should appeal to the mother country.

This petition, which struck at the very foundation of the commonwealth, and was widely circulated by its promoters, gave great offence; and, with the view of counteracting its dangerous effect, both in the Colony and in the mother country, the General Court issued, in November, 1646, an elaborate reply, drawn up by Winthrop, Dudley, Bellingham, and Nathaniel Duncan. In their Declaration, the Court maintained that the government was "framed according to our charter, and the fundamental and common lawes of England, and carried on according to the same (takeing the words of eternal truth and righteousnes along with them, as that rule by which all kingdomes and jurisdictions must render account of every act and administration, in the last day) with as bare allowance for the disproportion between such an ancient, populous, and wealthy kingdome, and so poore an infant thinne colony, as common reason can afford"; and, in order the better to show this, they

desire I should procure for you. I haue inquired at most of the bookbinders shops in London, but scarce find one of them. I found two peeces of Faber,* viz. *Alchymista Xanus et Hercules Chymicus;* but because you haue not seene them, and according to my iudgment they are bookes of noe great value, I bought them not, but will send you them wth his *Abregè des Secrets* to pvse, from myne owne library. I found likewise Franciscus Georgius *de Harmonia mūdi;* I know not whither you haue seene him. The title promiseth much, but (me thinkes) ye matter c̄tained in it is not much worth; its in fol. of 20^s^ price. Della Brosse at this time is not in my hands. I count it an excellent booke, and haue sent to Fraunce for it, and Burgravius workes, wch you mentioned, and ye rest of ye bookes

presented a comparative view, in parallel columns, of "the fundamental and common lawes and customes of England, beginning with Magna Charta," and of "the summe of such lawes and customes as are in force and use in this jurisdiction, shewing withall (where occasion serves) how they are warranted by our charter." They then proceeded to examine at length and to answer the various charges which had been brought forward by Child and his associates, presenting a full, minute, and very able justification of the course which they had pursued. Child and his associates, persisting in their complaints and in their purpose to appeal to the mother country, were severally fined from ten to fifty pounds each, — the Doctor, "in regard he had no cause to complain, and yet was a leader to the rest, and had carried himself proudly, etc., in the court," being mulcted in the larger sum; and it was determined to send Edward Winslow over to England, as an agent of the Colony, "to answer to what shalbe obiected against us." Winslow sailed about the middle of December; and Child designed to go about the same time, as the representative of the malcontents.

The latter was prevented from carrying out his design by the vigilance of the magistrates, who discovered, on the eve of his departure for England, copies of two petitions and twenty-three queries in his handwriting, "chiefly about the validity of our patent, and how it might be forfeited, and whether such and such acts or speeches in the pulpits or in the court, etc., were not high treason," and some other kindred matter. He was accordingly apprehended, brought before the court, and finally committed to the custody of the marshal until after the departure of the ships. In May, 1647, he was further fined two hundred pounds, and he was ordered to be imprisoned until the fine was paid or security for it was given. He was, however, shortly afterward released; and went to England. Here the controversy was renewed by the publication of his brother's pamphlet, entitled "New-England's Jonas cast up at London"; to which Winslow replied in the "New England's Salamander discovered." But the friends of the Colony were now in the ascendant, and Child was glad to make his peace with them. He did not return to New England, though he continued to keep up a friendly correspondence with the younger Winthrop. See Mass. Col. Records, II. 162, 175; III. 90, 94, 113; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 284–295, 321, 322; Hutchinson's Coll. of Original Papers, 188–218; Palfrey's History of New England, II. 168–179; and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

* Pierre Jean Fabre, a native of Castelnaudary, in the south of France, lived in the first half of the seventeenth century, and was the author of numerous chemical works, among which were the "Alchymista Christianus," published in 1622, and the "Hercules Piochymicus," published in 1634. See the Nouvelle Biographie Générale. — Eds.

wch I haue not. From myne owne library I likewise send you to pvse till I come to New England, Dr Dauison's workes; ye French Jesuits voyages in Canada in 3 Volûes, that you may see how they proceede in the c̃version of those Heathen, and how little the Lord hath blessed them in there proceeding; Gassarells *Secrets inoyies des Persans;* Rochas *des Eaus Minerals*, excellent bookes, both in French; likewise *Arca apta* in High Dutch, wch I desire you to keepe; *trq˜ Sybille folia; item*, a little book of Vrines. Mathesius, Solea, and the rest, I neither inioy nor as yet can find, but I shall doe my best indeauours to procure them for you. These bookes you shall receive by Mr Evans shippe, w^ch^ (God blessing them) will arrive at the port so soone as this. I haue sent you likewise a catalogue of my chymicall bookes: if you like them, they are at your service. I should take it for a great fauour, if you would send me a catalogvе of yours, y^t^ I might know what excellent bookes are in your hands. I intend, if I haue leysure, to goe to Burdeau, from thence to Tholouse, to salute Faber, to procure vines and a vigneron, who can likewise manage silkewormes, if it be possible. If I can doe you any pleasure there, pray let me heare from you speedily. I intend when I returne to you (God willing) to prosecute ye planting of vines throwly, to try somewhat cõcerning silkewormes, and would to my power helpe forward ye digging of some good mine, if you haue found any in ye coûtrey. Wee haue here very much good newes (ye Lord be praised). Euery 3 yeares wee shall haue a parliam^t^: ye deputy * is cõdem̃ed by both houses; ye Archbishop † is in ye Tower, and will certainly be punished severely; ye statute against papists is to be executed; many of them therefore, and for some treacherous busines, are fled ye kingdome: Mr Prin, Bastwick are at liberty, and haue 5000^l^ apeece for satisfaction.‡

* Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford. — Eds.

† Laud. See note *ante*, p 31. — Eds.

‡ William Prynne, a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn, Dr. John Bastwick, and Rev. Henry

The Prince of Orange son hath maried o^r^ kings eldest daughter.* Y^e^ Convocation house, wch p^r^sumed to set after ye Parliam^t^ house, was broken vp, and made new. Canons are fined 150 thousand pounds and vpward to helpe toward ye paym^t^ of ye Scots 300000^l^ graunted by ye p̃liam^t^. Lord p^r^lates, deanes, prebends, are fallen, and whither bishops shall follow, *sub iudice lis Ẽ.* Y^e^ Sweedes in Germany haue suffered a defeat by ye Empo^r^, but haue well reped there forces againe.

Portugall is totally revolted from ye Spaniards, and haue taken two great Citys from him. Catalonia likewise is ioyned wth them, so y^t^ at this time ye proud Spaniard is desperate, and hath given Flaunders to ye Empour. Wee haue some suspition of ye French, because of there very great forces in Normãdy, therefore 25 ships are p^r^p̃ing: more p̃ticulars new you shall heare by ye shippe. Remẽber my service to yor father, Mr Dudley, Mr Bellingham, M^r^ Hũphreys, Mr Cotton, Mr Wilson, Mr Peters, unto whome I am much beholdẽ.

Yours, ROBERT CHILD.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honoured and much respected freind M. John Winthrop, Junr Esq. at New England.

GRAUSEND Jun: the 27th, 1643.

S^IR^ — I am glad to heare of yor safe arrivall at ye Wight, and hope your voyage to New Englãd hath bin both spedy

---

Burton were condemned by the Star Chamber in 1637, for certain alleged seditious libels, to have their ears cut off, to stand in the pillory in the Palace Yard, Westminster, to pay a fine of five thousand pounds each, and to be perpetually imprisoned. The former part of the sentence was executed on the 30th of June, 1637; and they were then conveyed to separate prisons, and kept in close confinement until the meeting of the Long Parliament, in November, 1640. Immediately on the assembling of that body, they were brought to London by order of the Commons, and released; and orders were passed, condemning the proceedings against them, and reversing the sentences. See A New Discovery of the Prelates Tyranny (London, 1641), *passim*, and IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 416, 460–464. — EDS.

* William, Prince of Orange, married Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I., May 2, 1641. — EDS.

and ꝑspous.* Wee had ꝑvided 5 tun of stone at London, before wee received letters from you, wch you shall receive in this ship. I feare yor arrivall will be so late, y^t^ you will hardly set ye worke forward before winter, but I know you will doe yor indeauo^r^. Times here are extreamly distracted. God send a good successe to o^r^ armys who are very nigh there enemys. I haue fully heard Sr Edmund Ploydens comedy, and ye Dutch Tragedy. Y^e^ Lord p^r^serue yor Plantac̃ons from such foolerys and misfortunes. Pray remember to send me word cõcerning ye black lead mines, and (if yor occasions will ꝑmit) send me some simples, or such like to begin a firme society wth John Tredislin, and let me be beholden to you for all sorts of newes and passages, and I shall strive to requite you in ye same kind. Ile doe my indeauor to get a bloomer, and to get those knaues y^t^ ran away punished. [*illegible*] and these times put me to my wits ends. Well, if o^r^ iron busines goe on, all is well. I cannot further trouble my selfe at this time, but bec. I ꝑmised to tell you further cõcerning it, read in breife *Abregè des Secrets Fabri;* it will give you yor desire, but his p^r^pac̃ons are too laborio^s^ for any man breathing. I hope to see you next spring; then I shall giue you further satisfaction.

Yo^r^ louing freind, ROBERT CHILD.

Remember my love to Mr Downing.† I knew not of his going wth you, else his olive trees should haue bin ready, but I shall bring them wth me next spring. Remember my seruice to your father, and others who as yet re mẽber me Yours, R. C.

Some say Colonll Hampden is dead,‡ Wicham plũdered.

---

* John Winthrop, Jr., went to England in 1641; and returned in 1643, bringing with him "1000 pounds stock and divers workmen to begin an iron work." See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 213. — EDS.

† Emanuel Downing went to England in 1642, and probably returned in the same ship with John Winthrop, Jr. He apparently owned a part of the lead mine. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 64. — EDS.

‡ John Hampden, the great English patriot, had died, of the wound received at Chalgrove field, on the 24th of June, three days before this letter was written. — EDS.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much respected freind Mr John Winthrop iur Esqr at his house in New England.

GRAUSEND this first of March 1644[–5].

WORTHY SIR, — These are to certify you yt I received yor letter by the hand of yor vncle,* and am very glad to heare of yor good health. I received likewise some seeds, wch I haue delivered to the gardiner of Yorke garden, and Mr Tredescham, who are very thankefull to you for them, and haue returned diverse sorts wch you shall receive by the hands of Mr Willoughby. I haue sent you 5 or six sorts of vines in a cask marked † ♇ ⅄, wth some prune grafts, some pyrocanthus trees, and very many sor[ts] of or cõmon plants, and seeds. I desire you yt they may be carefully planted wth all expetition, and I am confident in 3 yeares wine may be made as good as any in France, and if (it please God) yt I come ouer this spring, as I hope I shall, I will vndertake a vineyard wth all care and industry. I am glad to heare yt ye iron workes doe goe on, and yt or hopes encrease. We are taking care to provide moneys according to yor bills: what hath bin done these last 10 days I know not, hauing bin busy here in the country, but we propounded ꝓpositions to Mr Leader, a man well knowen to you, to vndertake all businesses about them, and the conditions were almost finished, when I was at London.† Some of or adventurers, as Mr Holland, Mr Bond, Mr Parkes, haue given out, and others, as Mr Burton, Greenhill, were cõming in. Moneys I suppose here in England are as scarce as wth you in New England. Concerning the black ♄,‡ I haue certifyed yor vncle and brother my resolu-

* Emanuel Downing, who went over to England in 1644, and returned in 1645. — EDS.

† Richard Leader came over in 1645, and was, for a time, superintendent of the iron-works at Lynn, and also attempted to mine copper at Salem. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 61, 63, and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Lead. — EDS.

tions, y^t^ I am willing to vndergoe a 4ter part of the charge in y^t^ busines, as I promised you here, and ꝑhaps may settle my selfe there, if the place please me; but I would wish you not to bestow much cost as yet on ye place, flattering yo^r^selfe wth vaiue hope of ☾°* in those p̃ts. I haue read yor discourse cõcerning black ♄, but in my iudgm^t^, you are very much mistaken to thinke black ♄, bismuthũ or plũbũ cinereũ, for bismuthũ or plũbũ cinereũ is nothing else but marchasita stañia, in English Tinglasse, and is found in many places of Germany, and hath ♃ous† and ☿all‡ p̃ts in it, all volatile, as you may read in all Libanius workes, esp. in his chapt. de Bismutho, and likewise in Schroder. But blacke lead is only found in England, and y^t^ only in Cumberland, as you may read in Mr Camden, who cañot tell what to call it in Latine; and farther, this blacke ♄ hath not ♃ous or ☿all p̃ts, and will hardly calcine or be altered by the fire, as you, I beleeve, know exꝑimtally. My iudgm^t^ is y^t^ its ꝑꝑly cald *Creta nigra seu ochra*, so Cesalpinus seemes to call it in the end of his 9th chapter, and Fallopius likewise, for it agrees wth earths or chalkes rather then wth metalls, for its neither fusible nor malleable, neither hath it ♃ or ☿ality in it, as all metalls haue, neither is it any signe of ☾°, as appears by o^r^ mine in Cũberland, where the veine is aboue 50 fathome deepe, and yet not any signe of ☾°. I inquired of Hanõides the Hũgarian, about it, who saith he neuer saw any mine of it in Germany, but all is brought out of England, and is called wth them Swartz Bley, according to o^r^ English name, and indeed I suppose the ancients did not knowe it, for there cañot any light be drawne from their workes. Indeed Cesalpine seemes to make this and bysmuthũ the same, but he speakes but faintly w^th^ *puto*, and *forte;* and indeed he was but a speculative man, ꝑffessour in Rome, whose authority I little regard: I am vnwilling to beate you out

* Silver. — Eds. † Sulphurous. — Eds. ‡ Mercurial. — Eds.

of yor great hopes; nay, I hope I shall not discourage you, frō digging lustily about it, for the cōmodity, as I haue tould you, wisely managed, will maintaine it selfe, but pray let not out too much cost, till you haue more certainty then as yet you haue; but w^t^ shall be expended I will, (God enabling me) beare the fourth p̄t, and will be active in ye busines, to the vttermost of my power, when I come ouer. I thanke you for engaging me in the Lake discovery, and Misticks mines, though as yet we receive noe p̄fit. Pray let me heare from you at all opportunitys, and send me all mañer of seeds, if you doe not see me by the next ship, and plants, and I will returne in the same kind to you. Newes we haue from all places, brefly thus: in England, the treaty is ended, the Kings forces taken Weymouth, the Parliam^ts^ Scarborow, wth many ships, likewise Shreusbury. Sr Tho: Farfax is made generall, and to advance wth 21000 men wth all speed. Last yeare the Hollanders took Sasso fort in Flaunders, the French Grauelin, and begin already to threaten Dunkirke; & Rogotzi prince of Transsylvania hath taken most p̄t of Hungary from the Empour, and diverse other provinces. The Swedes haue ruined the greatest part of Denmarke, and this last soñer, in a sea fight, were very victorious. The Emperours armys are almost all ruined: the French haue taken almost all the Palatinate: Scotland hath bin much spoyld by the Irish, and as yet they goe on in there mischeife. The Great Turke makes great p^r^p̄acōns, the Lord knowes his intentions. The ould Pope is dead, and a new one is chosen.* In Italy at length peace is concluded. The Lord send vs peace also in His good time. All yor freinds here remēber their loues unto you: and I desire y^t^ you would remember my best respects to yor father, Mr Mauericke, and all my loving freinds. Yo^r^ loving freind ROBERT CHILD.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Dr. Childe."

* Pope Urban VIII. died July 29, 1644; and, on the 15th of September following, Cardinal Pamfili was chosen his successor, and took the designation of Innocent X. — EDS.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much respected freind M^r. John Winthrop Jun. at Pequat River.

BOSTON, March the 15th, 1646[-7].

[WOR]THY SIR, — I receiued yor letters ye other day wth some metalline sand, wch ꝑhaps may prove iron. I haue not as yet tryed it wth ye loodstone, I suppose you haue. If an opportunity served, a tun or two to try it at o^r furnace would be welcome to vs. We have cast this winter some tuns of pots, wch prove exceeding good, likewise mortars, stoves, skillets. O^r potter is moulding more at Brayntree as yet, wch place after another blowing we shall quit, not finding mine there. I am glad to heare of yor good health & y^t yor family also is well, y^t there is hopes of a comfortable subsistence there. I should willingly have come along wth yor man, but yor father (I thanke him) hath bin ye especiall occasion of my stoppage here and imprisonm^t; for now I am at Mallins house, chusing rather to abide there, than to accept of his ꝑtended courtesy of confinem^t to Boston necke, under 3 suretys & 800^l^ bond, wch confinem^t I haue patiently endured this 3 month. Imprisonm^t I must expect as long, viz., to ye General Court, or till ye Parliam^t releive me: ye busines you know, namely, ye petition & remonstrance, for ye wch I was fined 50^l^, M^r. Smith 40^l^, M^r. Yale 30^l^.*

I hope one day to be on euen ground, & not to contend vpon such disadvantages.

I desire you wth all conveniency to returne me ye 40^l^ I lent you; this fine & other businesses may cause me to want moneys: neither haue I sent for supplys from England, hoping to be there by ye first shipping, & know not whether I shall returne or not, & shall not willingly

* See note, *ante*, p. 149. — EDS.

engage my selfe in ye blacke lead, or any other designe in this patent: only I haue a desir to set ye glassemen on work, if we could acquire a little of ye clay of Long Iland. We hope if you goe to ye Dutch, as yor brother tell some you determine to doe, in yor small boate of 3 tuns, y^t^ you will bring a tun or 2 to y^or^ plantac̃on, & exactly marke ye place, y^t^ we may readily find it hereafter. I pitty ye poore men who are honest & ingenuo^s^. I suppose yor father relates all ye newes to you, wch is arrived in a fishing ship or two towards ye East, as y^t^ Dunkirke is taken by ye French, peace in England, &c., & therefore omit it, not hauing y^t^ certainty I desire concerning these things. S^r^, I should be glad to heare of yor welfare, or to see you here, & doe you any service y^t^ lyes in my streightned power, & com̃it you & yor to ye protection of ye Almighty, resting

Yo^r^ loving freind ROBERT CHILD.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his loving & much respected freind M. John Winthrop at Pequit.

BOSTON May the 14th 1647.

S^R^. — I am very glad to heare of yor health & of hopes of yor thriving in those p̃ts. It not a little troubles me, y^t^ I am necessitated to call vpon you for ye 40^l^ I lent you, & y^t^ I am totally discouraged from acting any thing in these p̃ts till things be better setled wth me & this place. I shall be willing to accept w^t^ you can returne hither, as peage if it be good, & other kinds of provisions at price currant, though the com̃oditys to me were as money. I hope when we heare from England to be com̃aunded from hence, to prosecute o^r^ Appeals before ye Parliam^t^, & y^t^ o^r^ cause may be heard before indifferent Arbiters, till wch time I suppose I shall remayne in my ould lodging in ye prison. I neglected

to write to my friends for a supply this yeare, because my intentions were for England, so y^t^ I am in some measure streightned for things necessary, esp. if o^r^ fines be demaunded, & o^r^ iron works as yet bring vs in noe considerable profit. I entreated, if you went to ye Dutch, to endeauo^r^ to send out ye clay, y^t^ ye poore glassmen might be imployed, & y^t^ we might see a little more of y^t^ sand you did send vs.

Newes here is little & vncertayne. Some report M^r^. Winsloe slayn in maior Bornes shippe, & 2 or 3 more by Dunkirkes. Y^e^ King is come to ye Parliam^t^; ye Scots gon home. A small bark built at Cape An, of 60 tuns, is ouerset, all ye men drowned, amongst w^h^ Israell Stoughton.* M^r^. Veñer Dobson hath given away a shipe to D'Aulny & about 1000^l^ cargo.† We hope shortly to see you, & therfore at p^r^sent, wth my love to you & yours, I rest

Yo^r^ loving freind, ROBERT CHILD.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

GRAUSEND, May 13th 1648.

S^R^, — I received yor letters dated Oct. 25, 1647, & returned an answear by ye last ships. I hope its arrived safe to yor hands, yet lest it should miscarry, & consequently intelligence betwixt us, I haue written a word or two more to you. S^r^, I certifyed you how they make rozin & turpentin in France, out of those trees wch you call pitch pine, by a facile way, viz., by cutting ye tree about 6 or 8 foot long, & a foote or two ouer, not only into ye barke, but body also, ye rozin or turpentin bleeds out, wch they

* Stoughton was not on board of this vessel, which seems to have been upset in the Bay, and to have drifted ashore at Scituate. The disaster is not mentioned in Babson's History of Gloucester, nor in Deane's History of Scituate; but there is a brief notice of it in Winthrop's History of New England, II. 306. — EDS.

† For a full account of this transaction, see Winthrop's History of New England, II. 309. — EDS.

after boyle to a grosser consistence. I suppose much may be made in N. England wth profit. S^r^, its well you haue paid in ye 40 to Mr Leader. We are now totally euen. If I had not quarrelld in ye country, I should have bin willing to haue ventured an 100^l^ or two vpon yor mine of ♄, but shall not haue any thing to doe wth y^t^ country hereafter in this kind, vnles my fines be restored, wch I had destinated to this end, & yet will adventure them wth you, if they be returned. I am not so offended wth ye country but I may be reconciled, & passe by such iniuryes as I haue there received, knowing to doe good for evill is Xianlike.

S^r^, I certifyed you of diverse bookes lately printed, as Panchymicũ Fabri in 2 volu., his Propugnaculũ Alchymie, one Glauberus* in high Dutch, an excellent chymist, wth diverse rare & new things; a friend of mine is translating it. Helmonts works are by this time finished at Amsterdam, being 5 large 4tos.† An ingenuous young man of my acquaintance hath newly invented double writing, so y^t^ a man can write 2 or 3 copyes or more, as soone & as fairely as one. He hath a pattent graunted by ye Parliam^t^ for 14 yeares. By ye next, ye invention will be cõmon. I had letters from a freind in Scotland, who hath pfected Helmont's menstruũ, & made many excellent expim^ts^ by it for transmutacõn. He did send a sheet writen to me of all of thẽ, & some things else, but ye ship was cast away, & his freind who brought these things hardly eschaped wth life. I dayly expect to hear from him, or else I resolve to see hĩ, if peace continue betwixt ye 2 king-

* John Rodolph Glauber, the discoverer of Glauber's salts, was born at Karlstadt in 1604, and died at Amsterdam in 1668. He was a voluminous writer on chemistry and medicine, and was called the Paracelsus of his age. His works were translated into English, and published at London so late as 1689. See Nouvelle Biographie Générale, and Chambers's Encyclopædia. — Eds.

† J. B v Helmont, an eminent Belgian chemist, was born at Brussels in 1577, and died near Vilvorde in 1644. He has been pronounced the greatest chemist before Lavoisier. An English translation of some of his works was published by Walter Charlton, in 1650. See Nouvelle Biographie Générale, and Chambers's Encyclopædia. — Eds.

domes, wch is much to be feared. S^r^, I desire you, if you meet wth any sorts of seeds or stones, wch are not comon, to make me ptakers of some of them: & I shall willingly doe you service in this or any other way. Its reported by diverse, y^t^ ye Empor of Germany hath found a secret to turne ☾° into ☉* by ye wch he pays his Army. The Duke of Holstein is turnd a great chymist. Some say (y^t^ haue good intelligence), y^t^ Helia Artiste is borne. I saw letters y^t^ came to a learned D^r^ from y^e^ *Fratres* R. C.† to y^t^ purpose, but he is not of o^r^ nacon. S^r^, I commit you to God,

Resting yo^rs^ Robt Child.

I soiourne wth Dr Garbet at Hogsdowne, where I shall remayne this sûer at least. He remembers his love to you; he hath not bin idle, these many yeares, yet I cañot see he had done much in this great busines. When I haue finished a few expim^ts^ wch I am there working, I am likely to settle in Kent, & to follow my calling, being almost weary of rambling.

I am vnwilling to write newes, things are so bad, the war likely to breake forth as bad as euer. In Wales some 100^s^ haue bin slayne of Welch & English, but its reported y^t^ ye Parliam^ts^ forces haue p^r^vailed. The Cavaliers haue seized Carlile & Barwicke & haue a considerable strength there. The Army is much divided, ye people much displeased wth ye Parliam^ts^ proceedings. Essex hath lately declared so much, & other Countys begin to speake higher language. The Scots threaten ye army of Sectaryes (as they call them). The Prince & Duke of Yorke are very active beyond seas, & dayly expected in ye North, wth considerable forces. Ireland is almost famished. Holland hath concluded peace wth Spayne. Zealand is very much offended wth them. The Portugals haue worsted ye Hollanders by sea & land this last yeare, & beseiged ye Reciff, ye only

* Gold. — Eds.

† Rosicrucian. — Eds.

place ye Hollanders possesst in those p̃ts. The Kingdome of Naples, wch revolted from ye Spaniards, hath layd downe armes; ye Vice Roy graunting all their desires. The Duke of Guise is prisoner. The Turke is still in Candy; ye war hot betwixt ye Venetian & him. The Swedes haue recovered their losse, & are wth a great army in Bauaria. The French make great p^r^p̃acõns for Flanders. But I will trouble you noe further, only desire you to remember my best respects to yor wife, brother, father, & all o^r^ freinds, & comit you to ye Almighty, resting yor loving freind

ROBERT CHILD.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his loving freind Mr John Winthrop Esqr in New England.

GRAUSEND, August the 26. 1650.

LOVING FREIND, — I doe not remember y^t^ I received any letters from you, to the which I did not returne an answeare. I am glad you doe see Helmonts workes, which whether I spake to Mr Thomson to send them or not I know not. This mans workes, though they conteyne many good thinges, yet they fall very short of the expectation which the world had of him, & truly he hath extracted most out of Paracelsus, & in my app^r^hension he hath added little to Paracelsus, he bein as easy to be vnderstood as this man. As for some wonderfull medicoments which he in his former bookes promiseth, in these workes noe mention is made of them, yet all his workes are compleately set forth as he left them; his son liveth at Lovayne, a man of a very meane ingenuity. There is a famous chymist in Germany named Glauber, who hath written a very excellent booke, about all sort of chymicall things, but at this time a booke is not to be had. He promiseth to inlarge it in the second edition, which is dayly

expected. One Rulingius is likewise come forth in Dutch. A good booke in England, a booke concerning the Rickets, is lately printed by Dr Glisius Bates.* Dr Harvey is printing a booke de Generation.† One Vaughan an ingenuous young man hath written Anthroposophia, & is printing Phīō Adamitoa. Cornel. Agrippa de Occult Phīō is coming forth in English,‡ & Sendivogius. Mr Leader hath more curious booke than I, especially about Divinity businesses; where you may see them. I am sorry you haue not as yet attempted your blacke ♄ mine, y^t^ we might know certaynely what it conteyneth; I, for my part, am more than halfe weaned from New-England, by their discourtesye, yet if they would returne my fine, I would adventure it with you & phaps might see you. Otherwise either I shalbe for Ireland, where at Kilkenny a new acadamy is to be erected, or I shall retreate to a more solitary life, as I can cōmand myselfe, with 6 or 7 gentlemen & scollars, who haue resolved to live retyredly & follow their studyes & experiences, if these troublesome times molest not. These gentlemen for curiositye & learning scarcely haue their equals in England. Next weeke we are to meete & conclude. By my next you may hear more: I suppose you are to yor Plantac̄on out of the way, yet I hope some times to hear from you, & if you haue any thing that is rare, pray let vs receive part. Command me, S^r^, if I can serve you; for truly I am your loving frind

ROBT CHILD.

---

* Dr. George Bate, physician to Charles I., Cromwell, and Charles II., was born in 1608, and died in 1669. He published several medical works, but is now best known by his political writings. See Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. — EDS.

† William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkestone, in Kent, 1578, and died in 1657. His "Exercitationes de Generatione Animalum" was published in 1651. See Chambers's Encyclopædia; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. — EDS.

‡ Cornelius Agrippa, who was equally distinguished as a writer, a philosopher, and a physician, was born at Cologne in 1486 His life was curiously checkered and adventurous, and he lived successively in Germany, England, Italy, France, Switzerland, and Holland. His death occurred at Grenoble in 1536. His book "De Occulta Philosophia" contains a systematic account of the doctrines of the Cabbalists. See Chambers's Encyclopædia; Nouvelle Biographie Générale. — EDS.

If you haue my Arca Aperta let me know, for I can not find it.*

I was very vnwilling to turne ouer this leafe, but considering y^t we can sildome write, I will relate ye newes of Europe. The Venetians still continue to mayntayne Candy against the great Turke. They block vp his galleyes at the Dardenelle so y^t he can scarcely releive his men in Candy. The peace is almost settled in Germany, only the Spainards will not restore Frankendale. Some other things are delivered to the Palsgraue, but not of that importance. The Palsgraue is lately marryed either to ye Lansgrave of Hessens sister, or to Brandenburge I know not w^ch: ye Emperour of Russia scarcely permitteth o^r merchants to live in his country, & hath supplyed (as its reported) ye King of Scotland with 50000^l: Sweden, Poland, Denmarke & all ye Princes of Germany are in peace & promise assistance to ye King of Scotland, (as some say): the Spainard p^rvaylеth much against the French, be reason of their private jars & contentions. Lately they haue taken Piombino & Portolongoue in Italy, recovered very much Catolonia, taken diverse places neare Flaūders, one place within 40 miles of Paris. Bordeaux likewise hath had about 100000 sterling brought in to it from the Spaniards to assist them. The states of Amsterdam & ye prince of Orange haue bin quarelling; the Prince thought to haue taken it on a suddayne, but by foule weather was prevented: the difference is seemingly made vp: our fleete is as yet before Lisbone, because ye king will not deliver vp Prince Roberts ships. The King hath seized all o^r merchant goods to the value of 500000^l. The French & we are so farre at difference y^t we take what we can by sea from them & they from vs, & if Scotland & we agree, we shall haue open war with them. Ireland is all reduced save Limbricke & Conough province: Dungannon, Waterford, Carlo & Charlemont were lately

* See *ante*, p 150. — Eds.

delivered to General Ireton & Sr Charles Coole. The sicknes reigneth wonderfully there; 800 dyed lately in one week in Dublin. The great newes is the busines of Scotland, General Cromwell is about Edinburgh, the Scots haue shipt all their corne from Barwick to this towne, & made a line from Ligth to Edinburgh; there hath bin diverse skirmishes with losse on both sides. The Scotch will not engage in a pitchfield, but hope to starve o^{r} army, & by ye next yeare expect great supplyes from their neighbours. The last weeke we had newes as though there were hopes of accomodation, but I cannot tell how it can be done, vnles they leaue their king, which they will scarcely doe. S^{r}, I desire to heare from you sometimes, & if you meete with any rare thing vegetable, minerall, &c., or any strange newes, communicate it to your freind: & further if you see a booke called Anthroposophia, tell me if you can what the metaphysical subiect is, which is the great question now amongst vs, which is the perfection of all things. S^{r}, I haue not further at p^{r}sent but to comit you to the Almighty, resting,

Yours, R. C.

LETTERS OF EPHRAIM CHILD.*

EPHRAIM CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right Wop^l M^r. Wintrop at Boaston, these be dd^s

[?]†

RIGHT WOP^L. & MUCH RESPECTED, — Being carefull least by any miscareag of mine I sh[ould] procure yor dislike, I thought it not amisse to comit vnto yor cõsideratiõ the present ocasion, y^t may breed some dislike in yo^u off me.

The last night, late, goodman Pease sent yor seruant Henry Kingsbury for a payre of bullocks. I went this morning with him to looke thẽ, but could not find them, so he went w^thout them; I perceiuing y^t there was a purpose not only for present to vse thẽ, but altogether to take them & the rest home, yor wop, hauing in time past fatherly intimated to doe me good, wch in a larg measure yo^u haue don, but further in this p̃ticular, putting me forward apon this corse of plowing, & I now hauing indeauored my selfe vnto the period of the preparation of the thing intended, as in furnishing my selfe wth a maire necessarie for such a corse, wth all other impliments necessary vnto such ocasions, as plow, cart, wth yoakes & cheynes, & iron workes, vnto the disburstment of much monie, doe

* Deacon Ephraim Child, of Watertown, probably came over in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, in 1630; and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He was a man of considerable property; and was, for many years, one of the representatives to the General Court. He died in February, 1663, at the age of seventy, leaving a widow, but no children. By his will, he bequeathed a portion of his property for the support of a town-school for ever. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Bond's History of Watertown. — EDS.

† We have no means of determining the precise year in which this letter was written, but it was probably within three or four years after Governor Winthrop came over. Henry Kingsbury came in the "Talbot," one of Winthrop's fleet, and no doubt "goodman Pease" (Henry Pease) came at the same time. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

conceiue y^{t} it canot but tend to much disaduantag & losse, besides taking me off cleane frõ my former intended corse, wch I haue this 12 months been ploding vpõ, doe therefore humbly desire yor worp, y^{t} I may not at the pleasevre of any belonging vnto yo^{u} except yor selfe, be at such comand as apon an instant to breake off my practises of this nature, wch howeuer as yet yo^{u} may conceiue it to be an vnprofitable corse for yor wop to p̃t wth yor cattle for so litell benifitt. Yet I doubt not but y^{t} in a short time both yor selfe & others shall comend off it, not only to be good in generall, but such cattle as of yo^{rs} are in mine hand shall be as benificiall as yo^{u} can espect. & being desirous to exscuse my selfe of not coming, being busely imployed upon necessarie ocasions, I doe humbly craue a word or two for answer vnto my request wch is, y^{t} what I shall doe in this case; & for either going to help in any imployment for carting or plowing wth o^{r} draft, at yor apoyntmeñ at yor farme, I will be willing at all times; or otherwise to giue yo^{u} a p̃t of the thing I shall doe, acording to yor content. Only vntil such times as I can furnish my selfe wth a plow teame, let me not be weakened noe more then yor loue toward me will afford, and y^{t} yor cattle may not be required at the wills of such as may hapily fayle in care towards me.

Yo^{rs} in all humble respect EPHRAIM CHILD.

EPHRAIM CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wo^{r}p^{l} Mr John Winthrop at Peaquid these p̃sent.

SIR, — My seruice wth my wifes remẽbd to yor selfe & Mrs Winthrop, wth o^{r} loue to all yor children, & by name to yor daughter Mary. Mr Forbs of Roxbury, proffered me a maire apon yor acompt. I tould him my patience was not so far spent, as I would vrge yo^{u} to such a care. He

aleaging yo^{u} had none to send by, I tould him, I would stay yor conuenience. I thought good to acquaint yo^{u} both wth my answere, & my purpose, wch is, y^{t} if yo^{u} canot send, I shall indeauor to make a jorney. & in the meane time my wife would intreate yo^{u} to send her a parcell of yor physick, deuided into portions for young & ould.* She hath had māy ocasions to make vse thereof, to the help of many. Hoping yo^{u} & yo^{rs} are well, wth a desire to heare from yo^{u}, I rest

Yo^{rs} to comand EPHRAIM CHILD.

MAY the 23th (53)

EPHRAIM CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

MUCH HONORD, — Craving pardon for my bouldnes; want pressing, I was bould to make vse of such oportunityes as p̄sent, wch could I haue been furnished amongst o^{r} neighbours, I would rather p̄sented my p̄son, then to haue trobled yo^{u} in this way.

The thing I would, is either a horse or a maire, or both, if yo^{u} be willing to apoynt me a sum to be p^{d} in the latter p̄^{t} of the yeare, in the best of such country pay as is acceptable heare in the Bay. The reason I desire both is to satisfye one y^{t} I am indebted vnto, wch is p̄sently to be p̄formed, and I know not how to be soe wholely wthout as I am att this p̄sent. I hope yo^{u} will rather take notice of my p̄sent wants, then of my soe far p̄suming apon yo^{u}, wch is not in the least to doe yo^{u} wrong, or to fayle in what yo^{u} are pleased to charg me wth. My wife wth my selfe, p̄sent o^{r} seruices to yor selfe & worthy Mrs Winthrop, & Mrs Lake, & all yor childr̄ wch God p̄serue & prosper. My wife is very ill and hath been soe some weekes, she often wisheth she had a p̄tion of yor physick, by wch she &

* For some account of the medical practice of John Winthrop, Jr., see Dr. Holmes's lecture on "The Medical Profession in Massachusetts," in the Lowell Lectures on Massachusetts and its Early History, pp. 273-276. — EDS.

others haue found good, and is pswaded should doe againe, had she off it. I rest

Yo^rs to command EPHRAIM CHILD.

If yo^u should send either one or both I shall be much obliged, & satisfy the messenger.

From ROXBURY this 17th of March (54)

EPHRAIM CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his Hono^rd and much respected Mr John Winthrop these p̄sent.

HONO^RD SIR, — Hauing a messenger conuenient for this imployment, I am bould to renew my motion, wth this intreaty, y^t yo^u be pleased to accept it as a simple motion, wherein I doe not desire to grow apon such a desired frind as yo^u haue alwaies been pleased to hould out yor selfe to be to me, vnworthy. I haue an ocasion, both for a horse & mare, one to ride apon, the other for breed. If it stand wth yor liking I would from yo^u rec̄ the one apon the former accompt, the other apon price as yo^u shall appoynt to be p^d in the Bay, at such place as may be to yor content; but if it shall not be to yor liking, I shall then intreate that in my behalfe, the bearer heareof may haue his choyse of such horse or mare as shall be to yor liking deliuered to my vse. Crauing pardō for my bouldnes, I my selfe wth my wife, p̄sent o^r humble respects to yor hono^rd selfe, & good Mrs Winthrop, & loue to Mrs Lake, and to all yor children wth yo^u, giuing notice allso, that hauing yor children one night at o^r howse, doe obserue yor eldest son * to be much retired, if not to malincholly, wch we thinke canot be beneficial to yo^uth. The Lord be wth yo^u & yor.

Yo^rs in all frindly seruice EPHRAIM CHILD.

BOSTON this 29th Octo: 1654

* Fitz John Winthrop, born March 14, 1638-9. — EDS.

LETTERS OF JOSHUA DOWNING.*

JOSHUA DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For my verry louing cosen Mr Fitts John Winthroop, these.

Cosen Fitts Winthroope, — These are to present my owne and wiues and sister Marthas kynd loue unto you: hoping in yor good health, as through Gods blessing wee are heare. I hope you will excuze us in not entertaning of youe better; you weare welcome to what yo^u found, & shall be agane, come when you will; and if God seeth meete at any tyme to raies me to a higher fortune, I shall be very gladd my freinds should be pertakers of it. Praye remember vs to all our freinds & relations wheare you are going to, and wishing all prosperity, both temporrall & sperituall, I shall craue leaue.

I remaine Yo^r affectionate louing Cosen

Josh. Downinge.

Glasgow, Sept. 7th 1658.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Cosin Josuah Downing."

JOSHUA DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For my verry louinge Cosen Mr Fitz Jno Winthroop: Le^t in Coll. Reades Regimentt att Starling These, Scotland.

Louing Cosen, — I am gladd to heare of yor good health and welfare, as alsoe that yo^u are lyke to settle with us, in

* Son of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, and younger brother of Sir George Downing He is frequently mentioned in his mother's letters, in this volume. — Eds.

Scotland. I hope as yor leazure shall pmitt, wee shall see you in somer in these partts, if not before. I am sorry to heare of ye greate sicknes in New England. The Lord teach us to see that this life is but a shaddoue at ye best, that soe wee may nowe be looking for another home, a house not mayd with hands, eternall in ye heuens; if soe being clothed, wee shall not be found naked. Praye present my humble service to Collonell Read & his Lady vnknowne. My owne & wiues kynd loue to yor selfe; wishing both temporrall & sperrittuall happines in the Lord, which is ye desire & praiers of him whome is

Yo^r cordiall louing cosen to comand,

JOSH. DOWNINGE,

GLASGOW, Nouember 21th 1658.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Cosen Josuah Downing, Glascow in Scotland."

JOSHUA DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For my very Louing and much Respected Cozen Mr. John Winthrope: Gouernor of Cardros Castle, These with Care. Scotland.

GLASGOW, Aprill 7th 1659.

LOUING COSEN, — Yo^r louing liens I receaued by Quarter Master Dyer, for which I heare returne yo^u many thanks. I maruell yo^u put yor selfe to soe much pains as to wright soe longe a letter: wee hope this sommer wee shall haue ye happines as to see yo^u in these parts. The wiues hath a greate desire to haue another jeorny with youe to Pasly. I am sorry I could not obey yor comands, in spending yor token, at Mr. Cottens; but I gaue the gentlemen that brought yor letter a cupp of as good wyne as I had in my house. I could not psayd them to take yor tooken backe to you, neither to drinke it in the Towne for you, without I would engaige to goe to the house with, which I could not; soe they layd it downe on my table: soe cozen,

when you haue lezure to come this waies, that is at yor seruize. Thus hoping in yor good health, I end & remaine

S^{r} Yo^{r} effectionate & louing Cozen:

JOSH. DOWNINGE.

Indorsed by Fitz John Winthrop, "Cosin Josuah Downing, Glasgow: Scotland."

LETTERS OF CHARLES DOWNING.*

CHARLES DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

To Coll. Winthrop, to be left at Mr Peterses next dore to Mountague house in Bloomsbury, London.

JUNE ye 29th [1695].

DEAR S^R^ — I am ashamed after soe many obligations I owe you to think I haue been soe long silent; tho I think it would be an ill return to trouble you too often with my impertinence. I haue seen an extraordinary fine stallion, who was lamed by accident, who would have been bought for a song; but upon examination, I found he was too lame to perform soe great a voyage. I will send you in this letter the forme of such acquittances as I usually giue. Pray be soe kind to let me know if that will satisfie my Vncle Bradstreet, for I find he is very scrupulous, & I am unacquainted with the methods of that country. S^r^, I haue giuen you more trouble then ever I can excuse, but must hope for it, from the generosity & goodnesse I haue allways found in you.

I am S^r^ y^r^ most aff. coz. & reall hum: seruant

C. DOWNING.

JAN ye 16th 1694.

Rec^d^ of Mr Simon Bradstreet by ye hand of Coll. J. Winthrop, eleven ounces of gold & ten dollars and halfe in silver. I say rec'^d^ p me C. DOWNING.

Indorsed, "Charles Downing Esqr Berry in Suffolk June 29th 1695."

* Third son of Sir George Downing. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir Thomas Garrard, Bart., and died April 15, 1740. He held for some time the office of Comptroller of the Customs. See Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies. — EDS.

CHARLES DOWNING TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

To Coll Winthrop at Mr Hackleys next the church in St Clements lane near Lombard Street London.

DEAR S^R^.—I doe not know how to expresse my thanks to you for y^r^ verry obliging letters. All I can say; they answer what I have continually found in y^r^ action since I have been so happy to know you. My coz. Peters sent me ye inscription on ye tomb of the Winthrops from Groton; but whenever I think of y^r^ having been in Suffolke I cannot but reproach you for not seeing Bury & y^r^ friends there. By one kind paragraph in y^rs^ I fear you have not received a letter from me wherein I did acquaint you that I had sent, according to your directions, two letters for my Vncle & Aunt Bradstreet to my Coz. Peters, wherein among other things I have acknowledged ye receipt of the gold & Spanish peices from you, & to begge the favour if you thought that discharge not sufficient to let me know in what method you would have it. I alsoe did begge a farther favour of you, that you, in case my Aunt will not concern herself farther in my businesse, would continue your kindnesses to me & returne me what money is more due, & likewise sell the farme for me, since it lyes at so great a distance from me, not in the least douting that you will make the best advantage of it for me, & that I shall stand to whatever bargain you make for me. Whenever I goe towards Ipswich I will see Groton, & may sometime possibly be a purchaser there. Pray when you leave London let me know how I may direct to you as long as you are in the Channell, & be assured I shall always wish you what happyness the world can afford you.

I am y^r^ most obliged reall hum. serv^t^ C. DOWNING.

7^BR^ ye 4th 97.

Indorsed, "Charles Downing, Esq. Sept. 4th 1697. Bury in Suffolk."

CHARLES DOWNING TO ANN BRADSTREET.*

To the Hon^rd Mrs Bradstreet in New England.

HON^RD MADAME, — I re^cd y^rs of ye 28th of March last & give you a thousand thanks for ye kindnesse you are pleased to expresse in it. I have here alsoe enclosed sent you a letter from my sister Anne. I heartyly condole with you [in] the great losse you haue sustained, but tis a tribute wee all must some time pay.†

As to my farme I doe continue my resolution of selling it; & if you Madame, or Coll. Winthrop, haue any thoughts of it, it shall not be proffered any where else, & I will leaue the price to y^r selfe. Otherwise if you will procure me a chapman for the best price the thing will bear, which to be sure you are a judge of, you will oblige me extreamly, & I shall execute such conveyance of the farm as ye purchaser shall send to me; for I am a perfect stranger to ye laws & customs of y^r cuntry. Coll. Dudley has alsoe done me the favour to write to a correspondent of his to endeavour to enquire out a purchaser, for since I am resolued to sell it, in which opinion y^r good advice has confirmed me, I would willingly doe it with all convenient speed. As to what money you have or shall have of mine before the next opportunity of returne, Mr Whittingham who has a correspondent at Boston, whose name I shall learne before I seal this, will return it for me to the best advantage.

Madame, I begge you will excuse the trouble of this long letter & be assured that I shall allways be

Y^r most dutyfull nephew & hum. servt C. DOWNING.

LONDON, July ye 11th 98.

---

* Daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing, and second wife of Simon Bradstreet (see *ante*, p. 49, note). The first wife of Governor Bradstreet was also named Ann (the daughter of Thomas Dudley), and was the first American female poet. A beautiful and carefully edited edition of her works was published in 1867, by the late John Harvard Ellis, from whose early promise, and marked taste for historical studies, so much was hoped. — EDS.

† Governor Bradstreet died March 27, 1697. — EDS.

My wife send her humble duty. I should begge of you when you see Coll. Winthrop to assure him I am his most humble servant.

I live still at Bury in Suffolke.

I have ordered Capt. Wm Clarke of Boston to wait on you. Pray be pleased to pay ye money to him, & his acquttance shall be a sufficient discharg to you.

C. DOWNING.

LONDON, July ye 13th 1698.

Madame, since my last postscript on ye other side, I am advised, y^t^ without a letter of atturny noe man will undertake to make any agreement for my farme. Therfore I haue sent one to Capt. Wm Clark, not daring to give you soe great a trouble as that will necessarily require, but I have ordered him not to offer it to any body till he has first waited upon you, to know if you have any intention to purchase it.

I am y^r^ obedient nephew C. DOWNING.

LONDON July ye 14th 1698.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

SIR ROBERT CRANE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor[ll] *his very lovinge friend M. John Wintheropp Esq*[r] *at M*[r]. *Foones his howse an Apothecary in the old Bayley, these be de*[d]

S[r] — I muste not omite to lete you knowe that I have resaived your letter, & with all to giue you thancks that you wer so mindfull of me. I pray God of his mersy stile to put of all thinges that may be hinderanse to his triue worshipe; for the other bisineses, they will be acseptable (& no doute profitable) to the common welthe, but I beleve it is not that w[ch] moveth, but sum suplye of muny from thes thinges. Lete me intrete you to siee if you coulde plase my cosin Choppinse sunne with sum ofiser that you know, or in sum other plase. He doth a litell vnderstand the latine tongue, & was by his father imployed in keping the hundred cortes & bisinese of that natiure, he shall expeckt nothing for his servise but his dyete, only I woulde have him in a way to doe him selfe good, w[ch] is not with living with me. Thus am I boulde with you as with a frind that shall at all times find me redy to performe anye thinge that lyeth in the pover of

Your trive frend, R. CRANE.

CHILTON, this 15 of Des. 1623.

I pray make haste home, for we miss you.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "S[r] Rob: Crane;" and in another place by John Winthrop, Jr., "S[r] Robert Crane to my father."

---

* Sir Robert Crane, of Chilton in Suffolk, was born about 1587, and died in London, in February, 1643. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, Lord Chief-Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; and, second, Susan, daughter of Sir Giles Arlington, of Horsheath, in Cambridgeshire. In 1620, he was chosen a member of Parliament from Suffolk, and he sat in every subsequent Parliament which was held during his life. He is frequently mentioned in the diary and almanacs of Adam Winthrop and in the letters of Governor Winthrop. See W. S Appleton's Memorials of the Cranes of Chilton, pp 66–87. — EDS.

ROBERT WERNALL* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his lo: frend M^r. John Wintropp at Trinitie Colledge, give this.

M^R. WINTROPP, — Let me first craue pardon for not writinge to you till now. I protest I was hindered by many occasions. I thanke God I like the country very well, and can follow my study close, w^thout any hinderance; whereas in the colledge I was too apt to be led away wth company, to the neglect of my study. I have good books, and nothinge to troble mee at all. I make bould to keepe your booke. I pray you be not offended, for I am going on apace wth it, and when I have done I will bringe it you, wth many thanks for it and other your kindnesses. Let me intreate you to remember my duty to my tutour. I hope to see him aboute Whitsuntide, and to walke wth him, for all I want now is such conference as I was wont to have wth hime. Remember mee to your aunt and Mary Hoyle, wth all my frends in the colledge, as Will. Vsher, wth the rest of them to whõ I did read. And soe, wth my prayers for you and all them, I rest

Your lo: frend ROB: WERNALL.

COURT DUFF, this xx^th of Aprile, 1624.

WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH LEIGH† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^ll his louing and kind patron, M^r. John Winthropp, giue these, in London.

From GROTON, Aprill 24. 1627.

GOOD SIR, — It is now come to passe, through God's good Prouidence, and yor loue, y^t my little familie is now

* The writer of this letter was evidently a college friend of John Winthrop, Jr., at Dublin; but nothing further is now known about him. — EDS.

† Rev. William Leigh, of Groton, was the son of a Cheshire man, who had served under the Earl of Essex at Cadiz. His mother, a daughter of William Kemp, of Finchingfield,

wth you, in yor house, well and comfortablie seated and placed, to o^r^ true contentment, aboue what I could haue desired: soe y^t^ ther is nothing wanting to vs, wee could wish for, but onelie this, y^t^ we maye haue harts fitted to blesse God for these mercies, and to improue them well in his seruice, and to o^r^ mutuall comfort in this o^r^ cohabitation. Wee came to Groton on Thursdaye night last by the help of yor brother Goslin, louingly lending vs his cart for ye carridg of o^r^ stuff, (wch wee could not soe sayfelie leaue behind vs att Henton, as I thought wee might haue done), as also his companie, together with my vnckle Newton, and Goodman Golston, for o^r^ more comfortable conduct; soe y^t^ now wee are here, wth all y^t^ wee haue, o^r^ things being soe well disposed of, as I hope, are not for too great incumbrance to yor house, but I am sure to great sayftie to y^t^ little wee haue, through God's blessing vpon vs. For ye wch contentment and sayftie to o^r^ selus and whole estate, as wee desire aboue all to blesse God, as ye onelie true ꝑcurer of it, so wee also, vnder him, desire to acknowledge yor loue and kindnes (on o^r^ p̃ts euerie waye vndeserued) to be a most helpfull furtherance to vs in it. In regard of wch loue of yo^rs^ wee haue nothing to giue or ꝑmiss, saue onelie this, y^t^ wee desire to confesse y^t^ you haue had a great care of o^r^ goods and welfare. The Lord himselfe giue you to find ye comfort of this yor worke of loue vnto vs.

It greiueth me y^t^ I haue not as yet sent yor letter and token to yor son att Cam̃b.* True I was made forgettfull of it, by diuersitie of imployments, but y^y^ shalbe deliuered him sayfe as this daye by my brother Newton, who is now gone to Cam̃b, after he had first come wth vs to Groton.

Thus wth mine owne and my wiues kind remembrance and commendations to yo^r^selfe, and to Mr John, yor son,

was the author of a book called "The Mother's Blessing." He married Elizabeth Newton whose father was a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and a preacher at Bury St. Edmunds. See III. Mass. Hist. Coll. X. 156; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 212. — Eds.

* Forth Winthrop was at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 230. — Eds.

intreating God for his blessing in yor imployments, and for yor healthfull returne vpon yor businesses finished, wee rest

Yo^{r} louing freinds

WILLIM̃, ELIZABETH LEIGH.

THOMAS DOGETT* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wor^{ll} and his very loving brother Mr John Winthop Esqr. at his house in Groton. đđ.

S^{R}, — I humblie thanke you for yor loue towards me in all things, but especially in this, that you desire to helpe me wth a chapman for my house & land, wch if you shall effecte for me (the case standing wth me as it doth) I shall be bound to pray for you & shall eu^{r} thinke myselfe beholding vnto yor wor^{pp}. I am to goe (God willing) wth my vnckle Brand to London vppon Monday morning, likewise to parley about the sale of it wth one or 2 gent: but it is as yet free for any man, & there is no incumbrance uppon it, but only a statute wch my vnckle Brand haue, for monyes wch he hath disbursed for me, wch he will very willingly release, vppon the repaying of that mony wch is due to him: my evidence are all at London, where I haue also a plott of all my lands in p̃ticular, and how many acres euery p̃ticular field & close cõteyne, wch yow shall there haue (if you please). I haue been bidden 1800^{li} for it by 2 or 3, but my vnckle thinks it to be to littell, and therfore he doth (I thanke him) forbeare me the longer, that I might take my best chapman. I would willingly haue 1900^{li} for it, but vse mony & chardges runne on: and therfore, rather then faile, I will take 1800^{li} for it.

* Thomas Dogget, of Boxford, Suffolk, married Margery, daughter of William Clopton, of Castleins, near Groton. Her sister was the second wife of Governor Winthrop. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 84. — EDS.

And thus wth my loue remembred to yor wor^pp^, wishing all happines to yor selfe & youres, I humbly take my leave, resting eu^r^

Yo^r^ wor^pps^ poore neighbor and freind to cōmand

THOMAS DOGETT.

OCTOB. 6th 1627.

My prise is 1800^ll^ if I may haue a lease of it agayne at a C^ll^ p annū: otherwise if a gent. will buye it to dwell in, my prise is twoe thousand pownd.

SIR ROBERT CRANE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^ll^ his loving friend John Wintrope Esq: be thes at his loginge.

S^R^, — I thanke you for your niuse. For the other parte of your letter, I cannot say direcktly what to answeir, but if at the Asises, when wee meete at Bery, he shall show riesons why I should, and I not abull to giue him satisfaction, he may then take his corse. In the mene time to stay the suite, (if not, I shall put in such an answier as he wolde wisch he had payed so much more), rather than put in. You partly know what I mene, and for your selfe although I knowe your tye, yett when we cum vppon comision for ecksamining of witneses I must be inforsed to ecksamine you to sum intergatoryes, to make the bisines plaine; and yiett I profese that I wold not wilingly doe any thing that might prejudisch you, for much more then I will speke of, and so rest aseured,

Your loving friend and neibur

R. CRANE.

CHILTON, this 28 of Jan: 1627[–8].

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "S^r^ Ro: Crane."

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 176. — EDS.

RICHARD BRAYNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP OR EMANUEL DOWNING.

To my respected good friends M^r. Winteropp or M^r. Downings Attorneis in the Court of Wards these wth speede. M^r. Winteropp lieth at a cutler's house in F'leet streete w^thin two houses as yo^w goe into the Inner Temple.

M^r. WINTEROPP, — Yo^w shall receaue hereenclosed the coppie of my answere, by wch yo^w may informe yor selfe to drawe interrogatories, yf they must be inclosed in the com̃ission. The course I know not, but, for the more suertie, I haue sent it vnto yo^w. My councell, M^r. Landen, did tie me, as I conceaued, to to much breuitie in my answere, wch he held best. Therefore my interogatories must haue as much scope as may be for my prooffs; first to proue y^t Tho: Brayne, the ward's father, was vndr an arrest at the sute of David Heane, for part of wch dept I became bounde for ten pounds for him, and afterwards pd it. Next, to proue his voluntarie offer of my first leasin of the mansion house and p^rmises, for 21 yeres, my acceptac̃on therof and payment of the consideraco̅n expressed in my answere, and the rent of xl^li reserued in the s^d leas, and likewise th other leas wch I had before, of a tenement belonginge to the mansion house, and the fiue pownds therfore pd. The surrender of those leases, and the takinge of the leas nowe in beinge of the sd mansion house and p^rmises in reu^rsion after the decease of Kather: Winford & wid Brayne for lx yeres, the consideracon of x^li & therfore pd. The rent of xl^li yerely reserued. The indifferencie of couenants on both sydes, howe longe my moneys pd for the sd leases haue bine disburced. That Katherine Winforde is yet aliue,

* The writer of this letter was no doubt of the family of that Richard Brain, who, according to Rudder (History of Gloucestershire, p. 402), was possessed of landed estate at Little Deane, as early as the time of Queen Elizabeth; but we know nothing about the suit in the Court of Wards, to the management of which the letter relates. — EDS.

what age she is of, the charge of the repayre of the mansion house and tenements, the valeu what it is worth aboue the rent, whither he was sober, and free from drunkenness when he sealed the lease, and of ꝑfect memorie. What other interrogatories yo^{u} thinke good.

Whither Tho: Brayne hath not often sd he made the lease willingly and he did and would allways mainteyn it. On other interogatorie, whither the wittnesses them selues were frieted or threatened by me in theyr deposic̃on, at the house of Jo. Heelye in little Deane. I desyre to be tried by the wittneses. I hope my sō̄n hath bine wth yo^{u}, or wilbe before the ende [of the] weeke, otherwise this bearer shall paye both yo^{ur} fees. Be sure to ioyne wth him in comission, and I will euer rest, yours

RI: BRAYNE.

GLOUC^{r}, LITTLE DEANE, the last of Januarie. [1627–8.]

Indorsed by Brayne, "Jo: Naufan, esq.
Tho: Welsh,
Jo. Naufan } Gent.
and Jo: Tipper
Yo^{u} may vse those names for my commissioners."
By Governor Winthrop, "Braine, Lr̃e, Term̃ Hyll, 3: Car;"

THOMAS HAWES* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Righte Woopfull his very louinge freind Jo: Winthrop Esqr at his chamber at Mr Downings at his howse in Peterboroughe Court at the signe of the Bishops head in Fleete Streete, not [far] from ye Conduit, London, yeise — dd wch trust & speed I pray you.

RIGHTE WOOPFULL, & my very good, & loueinge freind in the Lo: whome I blesse for my acquaintance wth you;

* Through his marriage with Mary Forth, his first wife, Governor Winthrop acquired a considerable estate at Great Stambridge, in Essex, where the Forths had long been settled; and the writer of this letter, who is not mentioned in Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, had evidently been a tenant of some part of this property. "Goodman Hawes," no doubt the same person, is mentioned in one of Governor Winthrop's letters just before leaving England. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 382, 383. — EDS.

if it had bin his good pleasure, I would y^{t} had bin continued wthout any cõmce, soe should love have bin continued wthout any breache therof.

The 21th of this instant of May, I r^{d} a łre from you, wch hath relatiõ to a łre sent to yor woop. by M^{r}. Featherstoans hands, at his request, wch I was loath to deny him, beinge soe likely to be my landlord. If therby I have done him a kindnesse, & yor worp. the least wronge, I am sorry for it. It was far frõ my intent; for I conceived y^{t} that at that seasõ could doe noe hurt, because longe before he had yor price of it. I am sorry for that you take it vnkindly; but much more y^{t} you once conceipt y^{t} I have done you the least wronge; but most of all y^{t} I have done you 200^{li} worth of wronge in ye sale of Stewards. Surely if I were conscious to my self that eu^{r} I had done any man 5^{li} worth of wronge, to further my self 1^{li}, I should think the worse of my self soe longe as I live, much more my lovinge & respected freind, above any beinge that I know, to further a meere stranger, & one so farre as I know or yet can heare frõ whome more may come then I expecte. I pray (Sir) weighe in the equall ballance of yor iudgment w^{t} I shall write, and I hope I shall make a sufficient apologie for my self. Sir, the greatest complaynt that eu^{r} I made agaynst yor wõop was in the łre you excepte agaynst. I must needs say I thought you had greater respecte to him then to me; seeinge he dwelt vnder you but 2 yeares, & I 12, y^{t} he (wch had deserved as litle at yor hands as I), should rc. y^{t} in 2 wch I could not in 12 or above. Give me leave, Sir, to answer in love as you obiecte in love, for wch I most heartily thank you, as allso for yor redynes to doe me good; and I assure you (Sir), I shall be allwayes willinge to lay my hands vnder yor or any of yo^{rs} feete to doe you good, & them allso; but yor self sayth we must follow the old & good rule, Charity must begin at home. Sir, I pray p̃don me, you mistake; yor mansiõ howse. when I entred, was not in

repayre, it rayned in in many places, frõ the peeke end of the greene chamber many tyles were blowen of, it rayned in in the backhowse, the seller then stood wth water, all wch I mended p^{r}sently after my coñinge, & c^{r}teyne glazeinge I did, wch cost me at one tyme full xx^{s}: further the stable wanted ground selleinge, the barne & outhouses thatchinge. I doe not see but a matter of iij^{li} vi^{s} viij^{d} will make all the howses in as good case as wn I entered. Mr Fetherstoane taks notice of eu^{r}y small matter not soe much. But of the sealinge in the chambers, & the bowinge of the sparres in the backhowse roofe, theise things were thus before my enteranse; & for the sealinge of the green chamber, I mended it once since I came, but agayne it is fallen down. For my ꝑmise duringe my beinge in it I was carefull to keepe the howse & howses in good repayre, and I dare say when I left it xx^{s} would have ꝑformed my ꝑmise. Sir, it is true I put in Mr Wells, & as I thought for yor woõp benefitte, because you should have yor full rent for it, as you valewed it to me; for I could get noe man else to take it soe, & for the first yeare, as you know, you would not releasse me. I thank God that is pd. Sir, I doe not fynd fault wth you for abateinge Mr Wells his 2 yeares quit rent, for it were a fault in me if because yor eye is good myne should be evill, but the reason why I spoke of it I have menc̃oned above. The reasons of yor abatem^{t} to him & not to me I cannot remember, for first I might take it at myne owne price, & yet ou^{r} take it; for it was the first howse & land y^{t} eu^{r} I toke. I have pd well for my experience. I am sure, Sir, I toke it at the price you rated it to me at, & I doe not beleeve that any mã would eu^{r} have given more. I neu^{r} heard that eu^{r} it was let for more. I told you wthin a yeare of my beinge in it, that it was too deare by the quit rent, & I remember the answer very well you gave me, wch I omit. If any mã would have given but xx^{d} a yeare more [for] it, I would he had had it, for I will not bragge of my gettings. 2. Though I plowed

the land much, there was as good reasõ it should be in heart still, by reasõ of the cost & manure I bestowed vppon it. W^n I left it it was not driven soe lowe but I could have made good vse of it wth manuringe, as I was constrayned to doe frõ the first; yor selfe, before I entered, had plowed vp the 2 best feilds; it was all the good Mr Wells did to the land by lettinge it wast, & yet he plowed w^thin 20 ac^rs as much as eu^r I plowed, accordinge to the ꝑportiõ. I would I had had the like abatem^t conditionally that I had neu^r plowed [1] foot of it. You think he spared wood, because he lopped but litle. The first yeare he was well ꝑvided by my loppinge; & my tubbes staves, for wch I would not have taken 20^s, fetched out of the backhowse lofte, spared a litle. The 2^d yeare he lopped 2 better loppes then eu^r I did in the 12, and all the headge neare the howse saved him a loppinge. & Sir, I think all the wast rent you haue, soe farre as I know, vnlesse it be that in Lavinders hand, who is sufficient to pay it. I have bin instant wth him for it. He puts me of somtymes wth ill words, & sometymes wth good, & as I am told he gives forth to some y^t he cares not w^t you can doe, for it is more then you could doe to make yor owne bond. I have here inclosed sent you his bond, seinge I cannot, by all the means I can vse, ꝑswade him to paym^t. If you please to send downe a warit, he shal be arrested speedily. Good Sir, give me leave, it was neyther the plowinge nor the want of the reꝑations, y^t caused you to loose neare 200^l in the sale of yor land, but yor owne w^thstandinge by ꝑswasiõ yor first markit & chapmã, & yor ou^r hasty condesendinge to ye 2^d. Padventure he y^t once could say it is thus & thus bad, can now say it is thus & thus good. Marcheants that can trade for gayne beyond the seas know how to trade at home. Admitt the howse wants 50^li worth of reꝑations, as he would have it, the ground hath ben plowed. The howse is here still in soe good fashiõ that he cannot sample it as it is for 2 of his 100^li. The wood & tymber

is here still worth 100^{li}; if it be all taken of, the land is here still, w^{ch}, if it were good, may be good agayne. 35^{li} rent p annũ he may have for it; if he will have more, I hope God (if I live) will ꝑvide a howse for me. I am glad theise things be mentioned, though I am sorry for the occasions. In myne owne conscience, I have ben as carefull to further yor ꝑfit in the sale of this land as possibly I could. All that you can challenge me for is that I refused vppon their demand to continue it at above 35^{li} p annũ, & yet vppõ M^{r}. Featherstoanes vrging of me, I told him for 2 yeares I would give him 40^{tie}, in regard I had other groundes neare it, but neyther then or now doe I think it worth more. Vppon yor good conceipt of it (if it pleased yor woõp) you might have taken a leasse of it for 21 yeares, at 40^{ty} p annũ, & soe advanced yor sale, & soe have let it to some sufficient mã. Let any mã winter it & summ̃ it, & hath noe other meanes to make his rent but his stocke vppon it, & then let him tell me w^{t} it is worth. At this p̃nte I am offered a farme, havinge some 240^{ty} acres of land as good as this, at 6^{s} the acre. I dare not take it. I must needs say the howse is worse. I am not at all greived that M^{r}. Babington had it not: but I am sorry you had not his 700^{li} for it. M^{r}. Babington is noe more to me then an other man, but in com̃on curtesie; but I dare vndertake for all his ruñing & fallinge from his word, if you had but pased vntill I had come to towne, I would have soe p^{r}vayled wth him, that by this you should have had 700^{li} in yor purse for it; but as you say, that wch is past cañot be recalled. Much good may it doe him that hath it, he knowes he hath a good penniworth of it. For the stuffe I cannot soe suddeinly send a noate of it, my wife beinge abroade. Yo^{r} half yeares rent (God willinge) I will send vp about midsumm^{r}, wch I take to be the tyme appoynted. Frõ Jo: Easte I have noe ce^{r}teyne answere, & thus suddeynly I cañot speake wth him. The last tyme I spake wth him, I told him I did expect you in the coun-

try about this tyme, & then he told me he would give you satissfactiõ. I have made bould thus, wth large writeinge, to hinder yor greater employmts by reading. I would, Sir, you did but know how much greived I am at yor vnkind, if not vniust challenge. If it had bin myne owne land, I could have done noe more to improve it then I have done. I would I had dwelt out of it at this tyme, for [then] should I not have bin thus hardly censured, I am pswaded in my conscience, wthout cause. If it shalbe iudged by any wise, vnderstandinge men, that I have done you the wronge you speake of, eyther directly or indirectly, if my whole estate will doe it, I will make satisfactiõ; & for my p̃te I will willingly referre it. In the meane tyme & for eu^{r}, let love, I pray Sir, continue & be renewed, & soe longe as I live, here or in any other place, vouchsafe me soe much good will sometymes, spẽcelly, wn occasiõ serveth, to see me & lodge wth me; of purpose I dare not be bold to request at any tyme. You & yo^{rs}, soe longe as I am able to keepe any hospitality, shalbe welcome vnto me. And thus wth my best love vnto you, to Mrs Winthrop, M^{r}. Jo: & all the rest of yo^{rs}, I eu^{r} rest

Yo^{r} eu^{r} loving freind, though you deeme the contrary,

THO. HAWES.

STAMBRIDG MAGNA, May 22, 1628.

SIR JOHN WENTWORTH* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right Wor^{ll} his worthy good friend John Winthrop Esq. at London, giue these.

S^{R} — I haue seene a note from you, fassened vnto yor award betwixt Symons and Turner, y^{t} if the said award

* Sir John Wentworth, Knt., of Gosfield, in the county of Essex, was knighted in 1603, created a baronet in 1611, and died in 1631, when the baronetcy became extinct. His wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir Moyle Finch. Somerleyton Hall, from which the following letter is dated, was in Suffolk, not far from Lowestoft, in which county this branch of the Wentworth family had resided before removing to Essex. See Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies; Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, II. 371, 382. — EDS.

did not giue satisfaction to all p̃ties, that then you would vndertake that Symonds should entr in new band, if the rest would doe the like. Now for asmuch as Sr William Soame nor my selfe had any notice of yor meeteinge, accordinge to promise, vpon ye bands entring, and that you are by you^r^ noate pleased soe frely to offer a new entringe of bands, and to waife yor former award, my desire vnto you is that new bands may be entred, & that accordingly I shalbe very reddy vpon notice to giue you a meetinge at Wenham, where the place was first appointed. And thus p̃sẽeinge on yor lawfull fauore therein, wth my best loue & respect vnto you, I byd you hartelye farewell and rest

Yo^r^ very louing friend JOHN WENTWORTH.

SOM^R^LEYTON HALL, the 28th of October An^o^ 1628.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Sr Joh: Wentworthes L're. Rec: at Westm. Nou: 4: 1628."

ARTHUR TYNDALE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his louinge brother Mr John Winthrope, at Mr Downeings house; in Bishopps Court in Fleet Street.

S^R^ — For ought I can heare Mathew Aliston intendeth not to proceede in the prosecuc̃on of the wardship of his grandchilde, lead awaie wth an opinion that he is not warde, but cometh in by purchase. The case is this at the worst; Tho: Fowle maketh a feffm^t^, to the vse of him selfe for life, & after to the vse of his wife for life, and after to the vse of the heires of their two bodies between them engendrd, wth remaind^r^ ouer. I cannot see but that

* Arthur Tyndale, a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn, was a brother of Margaret Tyndal (or Tyndale), Governor Winthrop's third wife. He came to New England with the Governor, but returned in the first ship which went back. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 36, *note*. — EDS.

the heire is in by discent to be warde. You may see the limitacõn in the office of younge Fowle. My humble suite is that yo^{w} would be pleased to sound the resolucõn of the Cort of wards-men herein. And if Aliston hath ouerslipped his tyme, yo^{u} would be pleased to exhibite a petition, in my name, or in some others to my vse, for to finde the ward-shippe & to purchase it to my vse. Herein yo^{w} shall not onelie gra[ti]fye yor selfe, but binde him euer to you, that desireth yor welfare as well as his owne, & to be inrolled in the list of those that write themselues

Yo^{r} faithfull & louinge brother, ARTH: TYNDALE:

CHELMESHOES, 10th of Feb^{r}. 1628[-9.]

SIR HENRY MILDMAY* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his veary lovinge cosen Mr John Winthrope, in Bishops Courte neere Fleet Condiet, att Mr Downings howse, London, these.

COSEN WINTHROOPE, — I haue receiued a ℔re latlye from Mr Knightbridge, wherby I perceiue hee hath entertayned S^{r}giant Henden in my Portionarye busines, but S^{r}giant Brampstone will not bee entertayned of eyther side, but sayeth he will bee a mediator for a freindly end beetwene vs. Mr Knightbridge allsoe wrighteth vnto me that hee purpõsethe to leaue those wrightings I gave hime touch-inge the said Portionarye wth yo^{u}, in regarde of his daylye attendance in his office, but will bee readye to advise wth yo^{u} whensoeuer yo^{u} shall come vnto hime; hee wrights in an office in the Temple, neere vnto yo^{urs}, and in regard I knowe yo^{u} haue an office to attend vpon allsoe, I doe wright vnto my brother Robert Gurdon (who I think is att

* Alice Winthrop, an elder sister of Governor Winthrop's father, married Sir Thomas Mildmay. Her son, Sir Henry Mildmay, of Graces, the writer of this letter, was made sheriff of Essex in 1628. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 16, 287. — EDS.

most leysure) that hee will follow the busines, and call vpon yo^{u} to bee assistante vnto hime thar in. If yo^{u}, Mr Knightbridge, and my brother please to advise together vpon this pointe, that I am content, my Portionarye haueinge 10^{li} p Anñ payed him, accordinge to the last compsition, to make an new one to that effect for all future tymes; and vnder that some of 10^{li} p anñ I will neuer agree vnto, but will rather vndergoe the hazarde. Mr Knightbridge hathe some monye yett left to fee the lawers, and if thar bee need of more, lett hime or yo^{u} laye itt out, and I will repay itt againe. Thus wth my loue remembred to yo^{u}, my cosẽ Downing and his wife, I rest

Your loving cosen HENRY MILDMAY.

GRACES this 6th of June 1629.

JOHN MAIDSTONE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye worshipfull his assured good vncle John Winthrop, Esq: dddd.

GOOD SIR, reverenced and much respected, — I have adventured to presente vnto your veiw, some few lines vpon occation of your intended voyage into ye plantation, in ye behalfe of our minister, Mr Philips,† who is fully resolved to vndertake the same wth you, if God will. I have (I muste confes) broken thorow some oposition (I say not little), to enter vpon this presente & private practise; for I well assure my selfe, y^{t} if notice were taken, y^{t} I should bee a furtherer of Mr Philips in this iourney, wch many doe so violently (yet I perceiue but carnally) oppose,

* John Maidstone was a nephew of Governor Winthrop's second wife, Thomasine Clopton, an officer in Cromwell's household, and a member of one of his Parliaments. A letter from him to John Winthrop, Jr., written in 1659, has been often quoted for its estimate of Cromwell. See III. Mass Hist. Coll. I. 185 *et seq.*; IV. *ibid.* VI. 588; Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell, I. 18. — EDS.

† Rev George Phillips, first minister of Watertown. See his letters in this volume, *ante*, pp. 123–126. — EDS.

I should procure to my selfe much rebuke. Yet I am informed of so much glory wch is like to come to God in it, as for my parte, allthough I know, and can easily make good, y^t^ noe man hath reason more vnwillingly to parte wth him than my selfe, y^t^ I haue so far denyed myselfe, as to bee well contented wth this his voyage. Onely by way of intimation, I desire (w^thout^ his advise, or littleeste privity, I sereously protest) to give you a little notice of him. His exelency in matters of divinity is such (as I make noe question but experience will make good), as y^t^ hee is inferiour to very few, if to any: for proofe wheare of, I stande not vpon mine owne slender conceipte, but refer my selfe to ye iudgemente of all ye eminenteste Christians y^t^ ever haue exercised familiarity wth him: of whome many are encouraged to goe for his sake, & others to follow, so soone as God shall so dispose: neyther doe I at all doubte, but your owne iudgemente (good Sir) is so sounde & peircinge, as it will wth shorte experience finde out ye truth of this relation. If therefore I may bee so bolde, I desire y^t^ in ye choyce of your pastor, you would bee mindefull of him, if your selfe shall see it meete. I seeke not any thinge herein (if my words may bee credited) but ye promotion of Christes cause. If I have done any thinge, y^t^ may savour of pride or ignorance, I humbly crave y^t^ it may not bee imputed. Commendinge all to your favorable acceptance & consideration, so remembringe my service to your selfe, & prayinge for ye successe of your buysnes, I sease, & remaine

Your nepheu, though a poore yet a faythfull well willer to your intended voyage,

JOHN MAIDSTONE.

BOXTED, Novem. 4 [1629].

SAMUEL BORROWES* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

COLCHESTERE, this 6 of Junarie, 1629[-30].

LOUENGE AND DEERE SURE, — Maye yet plese you to vnderstand the case of my righting to youere worship at this time, is that thare is a frend of mine wiche is willinge to go this voyadge for Newe Ingland. He hathe beine inclind to that voyadg a gret wile, but he cam not to me withe a reselushon for to go tele this morninge, aftere my fatheres letere was ritt, and he desired me to right to you for to entere his name and his wifes, and if it plese you to oundertake for theme in ther pasadge, onesere and send word, I pray, withere you will ondertake for theme or no. And for the halefe of the money for ther chard going ofer, and for half the money for careng ouer the goodes he mento careye, I pray send word wohen and to home it shod be paid, and he will send it to you. Desireng you to send and anesuere in my fatheres letere this wecke. Craueing pardene for this my boldenes at this time

Youer saruante to comand, SAMWELL BORROWES.

His name is James Boosye, and alleso his wife.

JOHN SAMPSON† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

BROTHER, — I was willing my soñne Samuel should goe ye voyage wth you, vpon ye writinge yow shewed me at yor

* Nothing is known about the writer of this letter, which is no doubt one of a great many of a similar character which the leaders of the great emigration to New England must have received from different places. Governor Winthrop mentions Borrowes, the father of Samuel, in a letter written not long before leaving England. (Life and Letters, I. 373.) From a letter on the next page, it seems that James Boosye did not come over at this time; but, as Mr. Savage found a person of that name at Wethersfield in 1635, he no doubt came at a later period. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† John Sampson, of Sampson's Hall, Kersey, married Bridget Clopton, a sister of Governor Winthrop's second wife. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 85. — EDS.

howse; but I am much more willing to further him, beinge he is resolute to goe wth none but yow; & y^{t} yow beinge Cheife Gou^{r}no^{r} may imploy & p̄fer him to some eminent place vnder yow wch yow p̄ceyve him capable of, & whereof for his faythfull & trustie endevors yow shall think him worthie of. The God of Hosts goe alonge wth you, & p̄sp̄ yow in your iorney, & ye God of Jacob be all yor refuges. I am purposed, yf God will, to p^{r}vide him twentie pounds, 3 suts of ap̄prell, bands, shirts, and all such implem^{ts} as you spoke of, against suche a tyme as you at you^{r} coming home shall wish me to haue them in redinesse. I pray, let this lett^{r} be sorted wth you^{r} cheife writings, y^{t} yow may thinck and pray for me & mine in New England; as I shall, yf God will, not be slack to pray for yow & yo^{rs} in Ould England. Thus beseching ye God of heauen to fitt and strengthen you to vndergoe all yor endevo^{s}, I rest

Yo^{r} lovinge broth^{r} Jo: Sampson:

From Carsey in Suff: 12 Januarie, 1629[-30].

To the wo^{rll} my very good brother, John Winthrop, Esq.

SAMUEL BORROWES* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right Worshepfuell and his very loueng frend Mr Wintrop at Mr Johnsones lodgeing in Soper Lane, at the sine of the 3 Whight D[ou]es, thes be deleuerd.

S^{R} — My fathere resaiued youer leter in wich you exepresed youer loue to me. I moste hombeley thanke you for it, and shall be redeye to imbrase it with much thankes to youer worshipe for it. In my former letere that I sente to you, I moshened to you Jhemes Boseye and his wife, wich I am fere soreye that I ded medell in the besenes about sendinge to youer worshep for them. Had

* See *ante*, p. 192, note. — Eds.

I thot that he wod a proued so on constante, he shod a rit him selfe; he telese me the resen he cannot go this viadeg, is that he had sold his comodties, and the partey teles him sence that he will not haue them, except he will staye for his moneye tell after Mikellmose, so he desired me to right to you to haue him excuesd for this foyadge. Hauing not ellse to trobell you at this presente, but desireng youre pardene for this and my formere boldenese, I reste, leuing you to the blesed kepeing of the Allmitye, wiche is the gydere of all ouer thoughtes and axshones, desireng God to fet and prepare oues for this foyadeg. My fathere remembers his loue to you, and I my saruese in aneye saruise that I may.

SAMWELL BORROWES.

COLCHEST[R], this 20 of Janvary, 1629[–30].

ROBERT PARKE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worshipfull Maig[r] John Wintrop Esquier in Gratton in Soffolke giue this with speede I pray you.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHFULL, SIR, — I vnderstand by some of my frendes that you are suddenly to goe into New England. If it be not to laite for me, to provide my selfe with cattell and shiping, I doe porpose to goe with you, and all my company, if please God to permit vs life and health. I haue sente to my sonne and to Mathewe Harrison, to by for me six coues, and three mayers, and a horse; soe, I beseech you, giue them directions to take the beste coures for me that you shall thinke fit for to be done, hoping you will doe the beste that you can to fordere my jurny. Furder, I woulde desire you to giue me directiones what household

* Robert Parke was at Wethersfield in 1639, and was made a freeman in 1640; but he is supposed by Mr. Savage to have come with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and to have returned the same year. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

I shall take with me, and for howe longe we shalbe vittle vs, and what day we shall set forwardes from London; but as for our selfes, we wilbe at Stratford the laste weke in February; and thus with my loue and seruis remembred, in haiste, I reste, com̄iting you vnto the Allmightie,

Your assured frend to com̄aunde, Ro: PARKE.

From EASTERKEALE in Lincolneshire, this xxviijth day of February 1629[-30].

JOHN COTTON* TO HERBERT PELHAM.†

M^R. PELHAM, — I pray you, let me intreate you, wth these 3 pieces of gold, to buy an hogshead of meale, or what else you can most conveniently gett, & send it to M^r. William Coddington ‡ in New England, for ye vse I have specifyed in his łre, & in my łre to Elizabeth Mason, &c. I take leave, & rest

Yo^r Wor^ps in ye Lord, JOHN COTTON.

BOSTON, Oct, 3, 1630.

---

* Rev. John Cotton, the most distinguished of the early ministers of New England, was born at Derby, December 4, 1585. At the age of fourteen, he was entered at the University of Cambridge; and in 1606 he took his degree of A.M., at Trinity College. He remained at Cambridge until 1612, when he was chosen vicar of the borough of Boston. He preached there twenty-one years, and then, in consequence of a growing dissatisfaction with the ecclesiastical tendencies in England, he resigned his charge, and came over to Massachusetts. He arrived here in the "Griffin," September 4, 1633; and, on the following Sunday, was admitted of the church. October 10th, he was ordained its teacher; and May 4th, 1634, he was made a freeman. He died December 23, 1652, in consequence of taking cold while crossing the ferry to Cambridge. It will be noticed that the following letter was written nearly three years before he left England. See Mather's Magnalia, Book III. chap. I.; Emerson's History of the First Church, pp. 18–86; Thompson's History of Boston, 412–424; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Herbert Pelham, one of the most devoted friends of the Colony, is said to have been of the family of the Duke of Newcastle. He came over in 1638, and settled at Cambridge. He was one of the assistants and first treasurer of Harvard College He went back to England in 1649; and died there in June, 1673. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ William Coddington, afterward Governor of Rhode Island, had been a fellow-townsman with Cotton in Boston. He first came to New England with Winthrop in 1630, but went back in April of the following year. In 1633 he came again; and the next year he was chosen treasurer of the Colony. At the time of the Antinomian controversy, he was left out of office in consequence of his sympathy with Mrs. Hutchinson's opinions; and, early in 1638, he removed to Rhode Island. There he took an active part in public affairs, being made governor at three different periods. He died in office, Nov. 1, 1678. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

WILLIAM PEIRSE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worsp^{ll} his louing freind Mr John Winthrop, Ju^{r} lying at Mr Downings at Peterbory Courte, neare the Conduit in Fleet Street, d^{r}.

Sr^{R} — I haue rec^{d} from you two letters; the last datted the 6th of this ꝑsent, also a small boxe. The gardner hath brought to towne yor trees. They be put vp in 2 chests. I haue byn euer since you wer wth me in much ꝑplexety to obteyne ꝑvissions for yor father & the rest our friends, & now hauing obtyned some quantity, my ship is so full y^{t} I cannot take in what I would & should; but Mr Allertown hath a ship to depart from Barnstable very shortly, vnto ye wch we send away what I cannot take in. I wish wth al my heart you were here at ꝑsent to healp in the businis I am ouer chardged wth, to my leisure: if the Lord did not greatly sustayn me I should be oũr whelmed wth it. I do now wth al my strenght endeuor to be gon to sea. The Guest, ye French ship y^{t} Mr Goffe sett forth after the fleet, is here [arr]ived at Bristoll, the M^{rs} name John Brock w[ho hath] letters from yor father & other frends, but hath brok them oppen. It were good y^{t} some course wer procecuted against him, he will neuer leaue his old Macheveolen course. Here are divers passengers, y^{t} came here wth him, will giue you further to vnderstand his doings. Thus in hast wth much ꝑplexity of mynd I rest &c.

Yo^{r} louing freind WILLIAM PEIRSE.

BRISTOLL, this 18th of Nouember 1630.

---

* Capt. William Pierce was the most active and energetic shipmaster in the early history of the Colony. He is repeatedly mentioned in the previous volumes of the Winthrop Papers. He was killed by the Spaniards at Providence in the Bahamas, July 13, 1641. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 33; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

JOHN ROGERS* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the wpfull M^r. John Winthrop at Groton geue these.

[1631.]

Loving & good S^r. — Yo^r letter was exceeding welcome to me, for I longed to heare whether my letters & the monyes I sent came to yor hand or noe, & whether imployed to the vse of those poore distressed creatures o^r good brethren & sisters in New England. And now I heare y^t my desire is fullfilled, I give you most harty thanks: you haue indebted me much to you, & I hope you haue ere this, or will shortly make some glad harts of those y^t have felt much hardnes. The Lord in mercy blesse it to them. God hath been pleased vntimely (as we may say) to take yor 2 brothers out of this life, for wch I haue bene much grieved: † I blesse his name y^t hath yet reserved you to be a cõfort to yor fathers hart, ov^r all his heavy crosses, & to be a blessing to ye place whither you are intending. I pray be so good as send me word when you heare of any shipp y^t is to goe next, for I would write by any meanes: yea, if I have fitt meanes, I would send over a cow or bullock or 2. If I were able to travell, I had seen yor mother, & bene with you once & twise ere this. But I have not bene a mile out of towne since my lamenes, now this halfe yeer allmost; yet I am forced tomorow to adventure to Assington, to see my weak sonne. I pray God enable me to hold out ye journey. My love hartily remembred (good S^r.) I hartily take my leaue, & cõmend you to ye grace of God.

Yo^r w̃ps, in the Lord to his pow^r, John Rogers.

---

* Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham in the County of Essex, and father of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of our Ipswich. He is described by Neal, in the History of the Puritans, as "one of the most awakening preachers of the age." He was a warm friend of the Colony — Eds.

† Henry Winthrop, who was drowned at Salem, in July, 1630, just after his arrival, and Forth Winthrop, who died at Groton, in the following November, as he was preparing to come over. — Eds.

THOMAS CALEY* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To [m]y very louing & appued kinde friend Mr John Winthrop, at Mrs Downings in Fleet Street be these dd. in London.

EMANUELL.†

Good S^r^ — I haue desired a good while to haue spoke wth you, but could not, neither at home nor at London. The busines about wch was this. Whereas there was not a cow deliuered in New England to my Vncle John Gosse, he doth desire in his letter y^t^ my moth^r^ would send him some as it cometh to: either in cloth, in money, or butter & cheese. Now I haue sent up halfe a red cloth to my broth^rs^ chamber, desiring that it may be sent among yor clothes, & y^t^ yo^u^ wold be pleased to cause it to be safelie dd to him. My moth^r^ had thought to haue bought 4 or 5^l^ worth of butter & cheese & sent him, but that yor goods are sent away more suddenly than we are aware of. So as if we can not conueniently send it, if yo^u^ please to let him haue eith^r^ 5^l^ in money or in such necessaries as he stands in need of, my mother & my selfe shall acknowledge o^r^selus much bound vnto yo^u^. And for the oth^r^ fiue pound, if yo^u^ thinke so of it, if yo^u^ please to deliuer it to my broth^rs^ chambar, before you goe (if I do not see yo^u^ my selfe, wch I hope I shall this next weeke or ye weeke after) my mother dothe resolue to bestow it on him, & it may be it may do him more good anoth^r^ yeere, either in money or some such comodities as he shall write for. Thus wishing yo^u^ all health & happines in the Lord, & a pspous voyage, & a comfortable meeting wth yor father

---

* Little Waldingfield, from which this letter is dated, is a parish in Suffolk, not far from Groton. The uncle of the writer, John Gosse, probably came over in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, and settled at Watertown. He subsequently became diseased in mind, and died in 1644–5. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† It was a not infrequent usage of the times to begin a letter with a text of Scripture or other salutation. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 186, *note*. — EDS.

in N. E., I comit & comend yo^{u} & all yor affayres to the safe tuition of o^{r} good God & most loving Father, who neu^{r} fayleth his, & desire to appue my selfe to be

Your faithfull & intire friend in all well wishing of the best good THOMAS CALEY

LITTLE WALDINGFIELD, this 5th of July, 1631.

JOHN BLUETTE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the wor^{pl} and his reverend good friend Mr John Wenthropp, the younger, at Boston in New England, giue this.

GROTON, March the 4th 1632[-3].

GOOD SIR, — Soe it hath pleased the Almightie to dispose of us, that both sea & land hath separated our bodies, yet I may truly say for my p̃te, it shall not seuere my affections; my loue still remayneth, and so I hope shall doe, soe longe as God giueth me a heart to praye. I cannot remember you, nor your worthie father, my reverend good friend, without teares; yet when I heare of the good hand of God vpon you, I cannot but prayse him on your behalfe, and humbly beseech him daylie more & more to enlarge your tentes, and increase your seede. Pardon my bouldnesse in writeinge vnto you. I could doe noe lesse, haueinge soe fitt a messenger, for whom I wish & desire a true convertion. I pray you remember my humble duetie & service to Mr Winthrop, your father, to M^{ris} Winthrope, your mother, to M^{ris} Winthrope, your sister in law, M^{ris} Marie, & to your loveing wife. My loue to Mr Wilsonn & his wife, my ancient acquaintance goodman Childe,† & Martha Dogget the wife of goodman Firmy^{n}.‡ My lou-

---

* He had been steward of Groton Manor, of which Governor Winthrop was lord. — EDS.

† Probably Ephraim Child, of Watertown. See his letters in this volume, *ante*, pp. 165–168. — EDS.

‡ She was no doubt the wife of Giles Firmin, and daughter of Thomas Dogget, who married Margery Clopton, a sister of Governor Winthrop's second wife. Firmin calls himself kinsman of Governor Winthrop. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 276. — EDS.

inge comendations to John Sampford, goodman Pease & his company, and to Anne Chambers, John Biggs, my schollers Thomas French & John Clarke. I pray God blesse them all, & graunte vs all a happie meetinge in heaven, in earth ther is noe hope thereof. As concerninge any thinge in our nation, you may haue relation by worde of mouth, wch will spare writeinge, neyther can I say any good therof, but may complayne of badd tymes, & great feare of worse. God in mercy prepare vs for tryalls what it shall please him to put vs unto, & daylie adde vnto your comforts, to the enlargement of his kingdome & glorie. Soe in all most loueinge and due respect had & remembred both on my ꝑte & my wives vnto you all, we humbly take our leaues & comend vs all to the ꝓtection of Almightie God.

Most loueinge vnto you in the Lord,

JOHN BLUETTE.

THOMAS GOSTLIN* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his very lovinge cosen, Mr John Winthrop Jun. this be d:d: in New England.

LOVING COSEN, — My loue to you & to my good cosen y^r^ wife being remembred, you shale vnderstand y^t^ concerning the men servants y^t^ you wright to me for to send you, wch weare 2 carpenters, or one carpenter & the other a husbandman, wch yf I could haue got, yet would not y^r^ vncle Downing haue payed for the passage; but for carpenters I could get none, nor husbandmen, such as weare fit for you, but as for maydes & a girle I could haue sent you enoug yf my brother Downing would haue payed for the passage, & therefore I haue sent you but one, because at this time I am shortned for mony, & Mr Peerse would be

* Thomas Gostling, a clothier of Suffolk, married Jane, a daughter of Adam Winthrop the father of Governor Winthrop and of Mrs. Downing. — EDS.

payed downe, & would haue no lesse then fiue pound a passenger besydes 2^{s} 6^{d} for the surgion, wch I left wth y^{r} vncle Downinge for him. She is one of the goodman Frenches daughters, of Assington. I haue sent 2 of them, one for y^{r} father, & the other for you. Y^{r} father must take his choyse. The eldest must serve for 3 yeeres, & the youngest 4. They stand to y^{r} curtesy whither you will finde them or giue them wages. I praye let them be delt as well wth all as any of the same quallity. I praye improue y^{t} five pound od mony for a stock for y^{r} aunt agaynst she come, & as for the 3^{li} y^{t} you lent my brother Phillip, I feare it wilbe lost, for she hath so good a conscience as to paye none of his debtes but what she is forced too by lawe; therfore except you haue witnes & send a letter of aturny, & so force her by lawe, you shale never haue it. So far as I can see I can witnes therfore, she tould me y^{t} her husband tould her y^{t} he had borrowed thre pound of you, & therefore, yf my witness will doe any good, I shale be redy to testefie the triugth vpon oth, & she is able enough to paye it, for she is married to one y^{t} his lands are worth seuen skore poundes a yeere. Also you wright to me, y^{t} yf I would send you word when I would come over, y^{t} you would giue me the best directiones y^{t} you could. Yf it shale please God to make waye, I think to come the next yeere, & therfore, I praye, be as good as your word: I wright to my brother the last time conserning Robt Crab, what his penalty would be yf he should com over. I praye inquier, & also yf he weare of any good vse theare, & send me word. My wife comendes her to you & yor wife, and all the rest of her cozens & freindes. Our children lykewise remembers ther loue to you all; and thus desyring the Lord to blesse you wth all spirituall & temporall blessinges for y^{r} comfortable living heere & yor eternall in the lyfe to come, Vale.

Your faythfull cosen THO: GOSTLIN.

GROTON, this 11 June, 1633

JOSEPH DOWNING* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his verie good friend Mr John Winthrop at his house in Agawam or elsewhere in New England.

Good Mr Winthropp, — I and my wife rember our selves most kyndly to you and yours, being verie glad to heare of your wellfare there. I was at London in Januarie last, at my brother Kirbies, who shewed me a letter from you, wherein you sent me and my wife kynd comendations, and he sayd you did so usually in all your letters to him, wch I take, and shall, most thankfully. You wrote to him to pcure you some quodlin plants; he spoke to mee to gett some for you. I haue gotten some, and sent them up to London to him for you, and wrote him word how he should putt them in an oyster firken, and how they should be ordered in the shippe, when they are at sea, for if the shipp master hath not especiall care of them by the way, in one tenn dayes they will quite wither, and so never grow. I hope therefore the master of the shippe will have a care of them, according to my directions to my brother Kirbie, who I make no question will tell him what I writt. It is verie late to send them so farre now, in regard they are not like to come over to you before May. I am afrayd therfore that they will decay by the way, though the master of the shippe should see them taken up out of the hold, and sett up upon the upper decke, 2 or 3 dayes in the weeke, to take fresh ayre; if they should, if you write word so to me, I will pcure you some sooner next yeare, if any shippe from any of our coasts or from London come from hence to you, eyther in 9ber, 10ber, or Januarie, that they may come to you in Febr. or March at the farthest; for in Aprill, especially in May, it wilbe marvelous late to plant any such things.

* A brother of Emanuel Downing. — Eds.

If you write word that you have no roses there, I will send you over some damaske, red, white, and ꝑvince rose plants, of all these, 3 or 4 a peece or more, if neede be. I wish you had 100 of my best peare trees in my nourcerie. If I could send them as easily as I could once to Groton to you, you should not misse of yong plants enough, and that of all the sorts I have. I pray remb̄er my service, and best respect to your worthie father, the noble Governour, and tell him I had his kynd letter, for wch I am verie thankfull; he shall heare from me next month, God willing.

Thus hoping of your good health, wth our dayly prayers to God for you and the whole plantation, I shall ever rest your true hearted friend

Jo: Downyng.

Layer M^{r}ney, Feb. 28, 1633[–4].

I pray, good Mr Wintrop, let me entreate you to enquire out the man who should have the inclosed letters; it seemes he dwelleth neare new Plimouth; he is a friend of myne; you shall comand me a greater kyndnesse. If the man will write backe, I pray lett him inclose his letters in yours to me.

I pray, good S^{r}, when you see my cozen James Downyng, my cozen Marie, my cozen Su: comend me kyndly to them all.* Tell my cozen Marie that I will not forgett her; her token shalbe restored; at the last she shall have a letter from me next month.

SIR JOHN CLOTWORTHY† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Worthy Frinde, — I shall request y^{u}, when y^{u} are freede from ye distractions wch a werisom jorney may

* James Downing, a nephew of the writer of this letter, came over to New England with Governor Winthrop in 1630; and his sisters Mary and Susan, with Governor Coddington in 1633. — Eds.

† Sir John Clotworthy, of Antrim in the north of Ireland, sat in the Long Parliament for the borough of Malden, in Essex, the other member being Sir Henry Mildmay. Clotworthy

phapps afford, to consider of these ptículers. Fyrst, whatt course y^{u} & y^{r} good freinds together can ppose for ye transmission of younge children, vppon tearmes of aprentishipp, on ye conditions I have spoken to y^{r} selfe off, or any other way, as ye Lo: shall dyrect. 2. To puide for y^{r} servant, when y^{u} sperate wth y^{r} Yorksheire freinds, for ye sending of twoe mares, very good, to y^{r} country of Goshan. 3. To bestow a word on y^{r} frind y^{ts} y^{r} skinner for a beauer coate; itt must bee made very large, & to ye length of ye calfe of ye leg. 4. I request a bever hatt of ye best sort.

Further, Mr Francis Allen, jeweller, who dwelles ov^{r} against St Dunstones Church, or Mr Emmett who dwells at ye Golden Fleece in Lumbert Streete, will geiue y^{u} notice of som Irish merchants y^{t} may be bound for Dublin; by these be pleased to dyrect y^{r} lēr^{es} &c. to Mr Lake, merchant in Dublin, in ye Castle Streete.

I remaine y^{r} affectionate frind & seruant

JO^{HN} CLOTWORTHY.[E]

ANTRIM, 5th Ju: 1634.

JOSHUA HOYLE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his most respected Mr John Winthrop in England, or wheresoeu^{r} these.

GENTLE MR. WINTHROP, — Not to protract or prologize, my maine buisinesse at this time is to correct the crudity of a few vn-hatcht verses vpon your sudden departure: & first of all a mis-take of pen vpon meere hast & oblivion in the nineteenth.

---

was a zealous Presbyterian, and was one of the members excluded and imprisoned at the time of "Pride's Purge." During this visit of the younger Winthrop to the mother country, he attended a meeting at Clotworthy's house, in Antrim, of persons interested in the settlement of New England. See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 172. — EDS.

* Joshua Hoyle was probably a tutor at Dublin University; where John Winthrop, Jr., was educated. See the letter of Robert Wernall, *ante*, p. 177, in which he desires to be remembered to Mary Hoyle, who was perhaps a sister of Joshua. — EDS.

Et transmundanis celerem te sospitet oris.
Haud aliter volucri transactus verbere longa
Sæpiùs argutus percurrit stamina pecten.

So in the five & twentith, for *cumq̃*,

Atq̃ tuis noster Zephyris occurrerit Eurus.

Then to the second part prefix (if you please) this title, with some other addition, or change:

Ad regionem ipsam, et Indos.
Fœcundi latices Nympharum, alveiq̃ salubres,
Quas Merimacus aquas, quas Mystica flumina torquent
In mare p̃cipitas diris exosa chelydris:
Primus et ignota portus Masachusis arena,
Celsæ vbi consurgunt aliæ Bostonidos arces; or,
(*Fama est hoc etiam Bostonida litore condi.*)
Quiq̃ facem p̃fers nautis, &c. And after,
Pande sinus, gremioq̃ Salem deterge madentem
Ac tandem fessos secura sede recondas.
Nulla lues pecori: pestis, rabidiq̃ leones
Absint; flamma vorax, frugibusq̃ inimica locusta
Absit: et Hispanos procul his arceto superbos
Litoribus; mare ne exundet: ne naufraga puppis:
Tempestivus agros ac rura redintegret imber:
Copia, paxq̃ suis certatim dotibus, ornent:
Persuade indigenis. . . These to stand according to this my last Will & Testament.

Remember my humble service & deerest respects to your worthy parents vnknowen; & Reverend Mr. Cotton flitted out of the world, & yet still in Boston, whose praiers I much desire to enioy: and to your fellow-traveiller, Mr. Wilson, whose friendship I am sory the Kernes have intercepted. Keepe sufficient privacy. The infinite God be with vs all. Amen.

Yours eu^r^ JOSHUA HOYLE.

Ex eadem mensula, Decemb. 26. [1634.]

JOHN LEVINGSTONE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

KILLINSHIE, 5th Januar, 1634[-5].

Mr. WYNTHORP, — Hast to bee at my charge wes the reason why I come away so abruptly th' other day. I could have been glad to have had more tyme, and so to have been more refreshed with your company, but I hope the tyme may come when wee may see one another in that land where a great part of my heart is already. I have made bold to send some letters, that you may cause bee delyvered as yow go along. To three I have writen somwhat concerning yow. To Johne Stewart in Air, to Mr. David Dicksone in Irvin, and to James Murray in Edinburgh, to whom if yow bee pleased yow may shew yowr self, and give some information how maters goes beyond seas. They are men religious and wyse, with whom yow may bee free, and who (I dare promise) will cõunicate what you impart to them, only to such and so much as you shal think fitting. The Lord whom you serve is with yow, wilbee with yow and guyd yow the way that yow are going, which shalbee the prayers of him who is

Yowrs in the trewest respects JO. LEVINGSTONE.

SIR JOHN CLOTWORTHY† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Reade this side fyrst.

DUBLIN 6 Martij $\frac{1634}{1635}$.

I, NOW hauing fully enformed my selfe off y^t p̃tuler wch wee mainly douptd off, doe now herby geiue y^u notice y^t

* John Levingstone, or Livingston, — born in 1603, died in 1672, — was minister at Ancrum, in Scotland, and afterward at Rotterdam. See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors; Winthrop's History of New England, I. 135 — EDS.

† This letter, and another on p. 208, were written, with a view to security, to be read through a casement. In printing them, we have retained only the words which appear through the openings; but, as a matter of curiosity, we add here the first sentence as it

wee are enabled to send off y^t^ chattle you most off all neede, &, ass y^u^ geiue notice, shall, by Gods healpe, vse spedy dylygence for the ꝑuiding off such a quantity ass y^u^ shall send shipping for. Geiue timous warning & full dyrections for eury ꝑticuler, otherwise our endevours, though neuer soe serious, may proue little healpfull.

I thinke itt best if yo^u^ send one y^t^ hath skill in ꝑ^e^paring sheepe for such a voyage. Hee shall not want for any ꝑuition ye country affordeth, & wee will allsoe contribute our best skill. I must geiue y^u^ notice, y^t^ the storme wee haue had hath much impourished all chattell, & spent most, if nott all, of our fodder, soe ass the new hay will be y^e^ ꝑuition of y^t^ sort y^u^ must trust vnto. Now, S^r^, nott to trouble y^u^ wth whatt hath formerly past betwixt vss, I desire you to send for me fower cowes & cōmaund som off y^r^ seruants to keepe them. I shall bee thankfull to them for there care & paines. I ꝑ^e^sume y^u^ remember whatt discourse wee had of ye mares, twoe off a principall breede for my selfe. Lett ye same course y^u^ take for y^r^ selfe bee for mee. I wholly remitt my selfe to your disposition, beeinge fully confid^nt^ of y^r^ favour & good furtherange in this designe. I gladly would heare of y^r^ safe coming to London, & whatt you can say of y^t^ ship wch was att or nere Leith in Scot[land].

I am a sharer in y^t^ wee are building, yett willingly would I haue a part in y^t^ greate ship, soe bee you resolue conserīng hir. Of this I expect to heare, by ye fyrst. Ass for those fyshing boats wheroff one of our friends gaue y^ou^ a memorandum, I gladly will be a ꝑtker in y^t^ way allsoe,

---

stands in the original, printing the words and parts of words which are covered by the bars of the casement, in italics: "*Ass* I *intend* now hauing *my minde* fully en*larged* & *con*formed my *serious pelfering surly* off y^t^ ptuler w^ch^ *I heard* wee mainly *disputing her* douptd off; doe *ass her can* now herby *see butt fyrst* geiue y^u^ notice, *ye snow fall* y^t^ wee are enab*tricated to* bled to *ye booke w^ch^* send off y^t^ chat*mantle* & *stockins* you most off all *gett a pedding* neede, & *musterd* ass y^u^ geiue no*thing to entice, hir when shee* shall by Gods *heede* & healpe v^se^ *hast make* spedy dyly*ght for y^t^* gence for *wch y^u^ say her ans*the puiding off *a capers* such a qu*undary butt* tity ass *itt clen* y^u^ shall send *ye anchor* ship*wrack kept such a pupping* for." For a notice of Sir John Clotworthy, see *ante*, p 203.—Eds.

soe bee y^{u} send a ship this somer into Ireland, for ye sheepe, by whom I may send seruants to imploy in whateuer shall bee most nedfull. Of these I can write but a word, & more were nedless to such an one as yourselfe. I desire to heare from you, & if y^{u} resolue to send hyther this somer. If then y^{u} will come & sett forth hence, it will bee noe small furthering of ye proiect. Letts bee instant wth ye Lo: in begging his councell, & then wee may ye more resolutely goe on, in hope of a blessing, & forbeare to send ouer money vnto y^{u} vntill I heare whether y^{u} will sett vss on worke here. If nott, ther shall bee p^{r}sent payment made to y^{u} there. I expect from y^{u}, a word of whatt is amongst y^{u} there & shall inuite y^{u} to itt, by geiuing a tast of our ꝑcedings* . . . . . this greate . . . . . but . . . it pleaseth, soe ass those who are nott strong in freinds had neede walke very streightly, for thers nothing falls to the grownd. Y^{e} church heere is tenderly ꝑuided for, & hath fine new clothes. We want no addition y^{t} the witt of man can inuent, to make ye worship off God pompous in outward butt penurious in the inward part; in a word, all things further a calling. Remember vss, soe shall we you.

Jo: DEGLEBADIGNA.†

Indorsed by the writer, "You will receiue ye casem̃t wherby y^{u} may reade this letter from Mr Allen, an honest goldsmith dwelling ouer against St. Dunstons church, Fleet Streete"; and, in another place, by John Winthrop, Jr., "Sr John Clotworthy, to be read by the casemēt wch is in it."

SIR JOHN CLOTWORTHY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

[1635.]

I WILL not touch vppon what I writt in my last to yo^{u}, only for the chattle wch y^{u} soe much want & wee can soe

* A few words carefully obliterated. — EDS.

† The Latin equivalent of "Clotworthy," probably used to prevent identification in case the letter should miscarry. — EDS.

conueniently spare; I meane our best sorts of sheepe. I dare not continue my former aduice of sending for any this summer, because ther cannott bee such store sent as is needfull, and I feare, after thers notice taken of any thatt goe from these parts ther will bee restraint after. Soe as many as y^{u} can finde shipping for against the spring, I will soe p̄pare this next winter, y^{t} I hope few or none shall miscary; and those y^{t} goe must away together, y^{t} before ye state cann send to inhibite, we may haue dispacht a competent number, iff nott all y^{t} wee p̄uide. As I writt before, soe now againe, I thinke itt will bee requsite to send a man who hath had expience in transporting & is somewhatt skilld in sheepe. All healpes will bee little enough. Iff ye Lo: please to furnish y^{t} blest land wth this comodity from th[is] wicked land, I shall almost thinke itt was ye cheife end for which itt was made. I wonder y^{t} I heare noe worde frō y^{u} sythense y^{r} departure; my last will geiue y^{u} notice what p̄ticulars I most desire to heare off. Good S^{r}, bee not oversparing in y^{r} relations. I thinke itt will nott be needfull for mee to write now to Sir Richard Saltingstall, p^{r}suming y^{t} yo^{u} will impart this to him, & that I shall heare frō either of y^{u} ye resolution off you both. Lett mee heare whatt is donn wth Mr Winslow, & whither ye byshop we heard off & gouernour hold for your nott ass yett polluted land. Wth such trash, God be y^{r} dyrection.*

[*No signature.*]

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Sr John Clotworthy, to be read by a casemēt."

---

* Thomas Morton, Gorges, Mason, and others, had been intriguing for the appointment of a general governor to be sent over from England. Their efforts for this object created much alarm in Massachusetts. (See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 138, 161; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, I. 48.) There were, also, rumors of a design to set up an episcopal jurisdiction in the Colonies. See the Autobiography of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, II. 118. — Eds.

PHILIP NYE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much assured louing frend Mr. John Winthrop the yonger, dd these, for Marsilius Ficinus.†

S^R^ — I haue sent you by this bearer an instrum̃t vnder the gentlemens hands, so many of them as were in towne, wth whome authoritie was left to do any act in the name of the rest. My request vnto you is that you would subscribe the inclosed paper & inclose it in a ꝑr sealed vp, directed to me, & deliu^r^ it to this bearer, Alexander Winchester,‡ Mr Vanes man, who will retaine it vntill I come, or send it by a safe hand. I promised the gent^l^. that there should be somthing to this purpose, therefore I desire it may w^thout fayle be thus dispatched. I would haue it inclosed & sealed ꝺc it is not fitt that any but those of vs here should take any notice thereof, therefore neither Mr Vane nor his man nor any wth you knoweth any thing of this passage, ꝺc it is the gentlemens desire you might haue all the advantages the busines will afford for your comfortable & creditfull going on in this project,§ wch I

---

* Rev. Philip Nye, one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, was born at Hayes, in Suffolk, and educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. He died in London, in September, 1672. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and took an active part in the religious and political controversies of his time. See Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, and Neal's History of the Puritans. — Eds.

† Marsilius Ficinus (Marsilio Ficino), a celebrated Italian philosopher, and reviver of the Platonic philosophy in the West, was born at Florence, Oct. 19, 1433, and died at Careggi, Oct. 1, 1499. Mr. Nye applies this designation to John Winthrop, Jr., merely as a compliment, or perhaps in order to prevent suspicion that the letter was meant for him. See Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Chambers's Encyclopædia. — Eds.

‡ Alexander Winchester came over with the younger Vane, arriving here in October, 1635, and was admitted of the Boston church, Nov. 8th. He was made a freeman, Dec. 7, 1636; and afterward lived at Braintree and Rehoboth, in both of which places he held public office. He died July 16, 1647. — Eds.

§ This reference is no doubt to the plantation at the mouth of the Connecticut River, of which the younger Winthrop had been commissioned to be governor. Previously to the date of this letter, it was said Mr. Nye thought of coming to New England. See a letter from Edward Howes to John Winthrop, Jr., in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 492. — Eds.

hope the Lord will bless, to whome I leaue you, wth my rembrance to your wife, & rest

Yours in Iesus Xt PHILIP NYE.

From the COWES this July 28. [1635.]

I haue sent the other 1000^{li} by Mr Peirce to be deliu^{r}ed to y^{r} father for you.

SAMUEL READE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my very loving brother Mr John Winthrope, Esqr present these in New England.

LOVING BROTHER, — We cannot but marvell that we haue receiued not one word from you, nor any in your shipe, seing we were (as you might haue conceived) still in hope to heare from you. We knew not how to send, but hearing that the shipe was at Plymoth, we sent thither but receiued noe answeare. Least therfore you should thinke us as forgetfull of you as you are of us, & therfore silent, I take hould of the opportunity to salute you, & to rejoyce with you for my sisters deliverance from sicknes soddenly come & gone; & alsoe for my fathers escape out of cruell hands. We heare if you had stayed but 2 dayes longer, my father† would scarcely haue avoyded them, for they had taken an extraordinary cunning course for his attachment, as we are informed by letters out of the country. All your freinds with whom I haue any acquaintance are in health. Mr Downing his sonn is come over (& going into Holland,) but I haue not seene him yet, (to day I shall, 24 August 1635.)‡ Pray let us heare from you

* Brother of the second wife of John Winthrop, Jr., and son of Edmund Reade, of Wickford, in the county of Essex. See Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for 1862–3, p. 256. — EDS.

† Rev. Hugh Peter, who had married his mother, the widow of Edmund Reade. — EDS.

‡ The sentences included in parentheses are interlined in the original, being added at the later date. — EDS.

howe comfortable a voyage you had, & what my father will doe. I wish you all good in soule & body from the Author of all good, to whose protection I commit you, with my loue to my sister, & my due respects to yor father & mother & all our good freinds. I shall ever remaine, I hope, as I am,

Your truly loving brother SAMUELL READE.

LONDON, the 21 August, 1635.

ROBERT BARRINGTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my very good freind, Mr John Winthrop Junior at Boston or elsewhere. dd.

S^{R} — The bearer heerof being sent ouer among oth^{r} seruants for the vse of ye com̄on stock, I shall entreate you for my sake to shew him what favor you may; I hope you shall finde he will deserue no less. I thinke he is one y^{t} truly feares God. You shall finde him able to take paines. I pray haue a speciall care of his spirituall good. I beseech you com̄end me to Mr Peters and desire him from me (though not much knowne to him) to doe ye like, and I shall thinke my selfe much beholding to you both. Thus com̄ending you and this busines to the blessing of the Lord, I rest,

Yo^{r} assured freind ROBT. BARRINGTON.

HATFEILD BROADOKE, Sep: 4th, 1635.

---

* The writer of this letter was no doubt the second son of Sir Francis Barrington, of Hatfield Broadoak, in the county of Essex, and of his wife Joane, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, Knt., of Hinchinbrook, in Huntingdonshire. Robert married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Eden, Knt. The Barrington family is said to have been descended from Odonel or Odynel de Barenton, who had the custody of Hatfield forest in the time of William the Conqueror. See Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, II. 505. — EDS.

PHILIP NYE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much honoured Frend John Wynthrope the yonger Esquire dd these.

[SEPTEMBER 21, 1635?]

WORTHY S^R^. — We haue sent you som servants but not so many as we purposed; the reason is this. Som of the gentlemen of the north, who lay som 3 or 4 monthes in London, transacting these affaires, did thinke that their would haue been no notice of their purposes, & there vpon asumed to send vs vp servants, but when they came down, found the countrie full of the reports of their going now. Those two (being Dep. leuetenants of the shire) did not dare to moue any further in sending up of men, for fear of increasing the reports; my lord Broake likewise, that vndertooke for xx tye failed likewise, & sent vs not one. Our gentlemens minds remaine the same, & are in a way of selling off their estates wth the greatest expedic̃on.

You haue one Edward Bushnell,† the bearer hereof, a godly man; & so is his wife a gratious woman. I would intreat you to take speciall notice of him, as a man you may, both for his parts & piety, trust in your weightiest affaires, & his fittest imploym^t^, besides the labour of his hands (to which in many faculties you will find much reddiness & forwardnes in him), will be to ou^r^looke som of the yonger sort & trayne them vp according to their capacities. The widow Bristow that cometh with him is likewise a godly woman, an excellent huswife, fitt for all domestike imployment, & a great paynes taker. Some of our husbandmen likewise are not only godlye but very skilfull. But of evry man's parts & disposicon you shall

* See note, *ante*, p. 210. — EDS.

† Undoubtedly, the "goodman Bushnell," whose death Governor Winthrop mentions in three letters to his son, John Winthrop, Jr., in 1636, and of whom he says: "You will miss him above all the rest. I had him down to Boston, to do him what honor I could at his burial." See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 151–154. — EDS.

more fully vnderstand of Edward Bushnell, who, the better you know him the more vsefull you will judg him. The Lord prosper in your hands this hopefull busines, & strengthin your hands to this happie vndertaking. I pray remb^r me to Mrs Wenthrope, & my service to your worthy father.

Yours in Jesus Xt PHILIP NYE.

Indorsed, "London 7^br this 21th."

HENRY LAWRENCE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my worthy freinde, Mr John Winthrop the yonger att Agawam or elsewhere in New England.

S^r — My fayth makes mee willinge to outrunne my intelligence in cõgratulatinge your safe arriuall in New England, for God hath alreddy shewed himsealfe so gratious in the conductinge of those who haue gone your way, as we may at laste venture to truste him w^thout any farther tryall. Yet I shall be glad, vpon the first occasyon, to haue the certayne knowledge of it frõ your sealfe, that my thankefulnes may haue both a greater bottom & buildinge then now it can. The greate busines God hath cast vpon you, the greate truste that is reposed in you, & the expectation that is iustly raysed of you, ar weights, I assure mysealfe, sufficient to carry you on in all faythfulnes & diligence to the prosecution of that seruice. But, that we may not bee wantinge either to you or oursealues, we take it to bee our parte to putt you in minde of that wch we ar assurd you forgett not, our owne serious desires

* Henry Lawrence was one of the signers of Winthrop's commission as governor of the plantation in Connecticut. (See Trumbull's History of Connecticut, I. 527.) He is probably the same person who was a member of the Long Parliament for Westmoreland, and who sat in Cromwell's Parliaments for Hertfordshire and for Colchester, was Lord President of the Protector's Council, and a member of his "other House." See Cromwelliana, *passim*; Cobbett's Parliamentary History, III. *passim*; Granger's Biographical History of England, 5th ed., III. 353. — EDS.

& your answerable ingagement in this worke, of wch we ar sure this att least may come, that by aduising you to do w^{t} you do alreddy, we shall both prayse you for so doinge, & testify our owne [acknowl]edgment & approbation of it. I shall remember you now butt of [*torn*] thinges, one is the place of our pitchinge, wherein (if in any thinge) we ar peremptory for Connecticutt, it beeinge, as you know, & so continuinge, the joynte resolution of vs all, that nothinge but a playne impossibility could diverte vs from that place, wch in many respects we conceiud moste advantagious, both for the securinge of our freindes att the Bay and our owne personall accommodations. Another is the time of your goinge vp, wch wee assuredly expect shall bee this winter, for wch reson we haue sent a farther supply of such mẽ & prouisions as we could, & thought fitt for the present, of wch you shall receiue intelligence from Mr Hopkins. A thirde, wch will inforce this 2^{d}, is y^{t} fortications & some conuenient buildinges for the receipt of gentlemen may go hande in hande, for there ar like to come more ouer next summer, both to be wittnes of what you haue done, & to thanke you for it, then you are yett aware of. Other thinges I shall leaue to your owne wisedome & the directions giuen you, earnestly beseechinge God that he would farther suggest such thinges to vs all as may be most for the glory of his greate name & (wch in this designe we espectially ayme att) the good of his churches. I desire to haue my loue and seruice presented to Mr Winthrop, yor father, to whom, thoughe I haue not seene his face, his owne worth hath causd that I am no stranger. Next your sealfe, I desire to bee affectionately remembered to Mr Peter. I rest

Your assured friende HE: LAWRENCE.

SEPTEMB: 22th 1635.

Indorsed, "Lord Laurence."

BARTHOLOMEW GREENE* TO SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL.†

To the Right Worshippfull and his most lovinge Mr. Sur Richard Saltonstall, Knight, at his house in Whitt Streete, London.

RIGHT WORSHIPPFULL, — My humbill serves is remembred. Hauinge soe fitt a mesenger I canot but right a word or tow. This is to certifie your worshipp this mesenger was at Canaticoatt, and can tell you how the case stands. For my parte, it is a greefe to me but the truthe is I canot, we could not do no mor in it. I did vse the best consell, and did vse wat meayns I could in the busnes for yor good, but Mr Whitt comision was to be one side of the river, Mr Stilles one the other, and after I had vse meyns, when Mr Whitt and Mr Stills went, and could not get a man to goe by no meayns; and as soonne as I hurd the went not forward in the busnes, I put my selfe vpon it agayne, and at last got a man to go to measur it out at a dear ratte, and when he came ther ther was not ground, neather for medow nor ariball or pastur gronds, that would geue yor worshipp content, that the men darst not laye it out; the shuld a done yor worshipp ronge in the same, seing that Dorchester men had taken vp the best place befor, and Plimmoeth men sente a letter to discharge or men for medellinge with it, sayinge it was ther right: for I conseaue

They were to plant on that syde of ye ryuer, New Plymouth trading howse was buylt.

☞ Mr Brewster's prcept to my carpenter Frans: Styles.‡

* Bartholomew Greene came to New England in 1633; was made a freeman May 14, 1634; and died not long after this letter was written, — it is said, while preparing to remove to Connecticut. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knt., was one of the patentees named in the charter of the Massachusetts Colony, and the first of the eighteen assistants chosen in May, 1629. He came to New England in 1630, in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing with him all his family, except his wife, who is supposed to have died before that time. He was the founder of Watertown, and the first member of the church in that place. He remained here, however, less than a year, when he returned to England with a part of his family, though he continued to take a deep interest in the welfare of the colony. He was also largely interested in the settlement of Connecticut; and, in the year in which the following letter was written, he sent over a bark of forty tons, with twenty servants, to begin a settlement within the limits of that patent. See Young's Chronicles of Mass., p. 336, *note;* and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Marginal note by Sir Richard Saltonstall. — EDS.

that Mr Ludloe was the cheffe man that hinderd it. He was the onli man of Dorchester that sett downe ther. I hope that this barer, Mr Woodcock[s] man will sertifie you how it is. I haue riten manie letters for this purpose. Other things I haue bine larger in letters. I am loath to be tow trobellsome to yor worshipp in the lik expresures. Mr Hooker hath expresse somethinge that waye. The Lord direct you and advise you for the best, and further yor ofrings for his glorie and yor good and all ours. Thus w^t^ my serues agayne, I com̃^t^ you to the only wise God, and rest yor poo^r^ servant to the vtter most of my power to com̃and. Jo. Davis.

From WATERTOWNE this 30 of December 1635. BARTH. GREENE.

Indorsed by Sir R. Saltonstall, "M^r^ that this letter be sent to Mr John Winthrope, our Gouern^r^ at Conectacutt, wth Fr^s^ Styles his relation."

SAMUEL READE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my very louing brother Mr John Winthrope Esqr at his fathers house in Boston, or else where, these present, in New-England.

DEARE BROTHER, — When letters came to my hands from my father & my brother Thomas Reade, I doubted not but to haue found one from you; but ther was none, wherfore I began to suspect that mine came not to your hands; in defect wherof let these shew that I am not altogether forgetfull of your selfe, nor yet of her, my deare sister, whom I heare in wedlocke you haue made great; the Lord grant you the fruition of your hopes, to the glory of his name. Your letter of atturny I haue delivered to Mr Downing, who will deale with my brother William Reade about the 50^li^. We wonder we haue noe certaine information whether my father Peter intendeth to stay with you, or to returne.†

* See note, *ante*, p. 211. — EDS.

† Mrs. Peter did not come to New England with her husband, — no doubt on account of the uncertainty whether he would remain here or go back to England. — EDS.

It is necessary it should speedily be determined of, that his church may know how to dispose of themselues. Mr Davenport supplyeth his place yet. Mr Hunt I hear is goeing into the Isle of Providence. The glasmen will not undertake to goe ouer, till there be claye found out fitt for them in the country; least they should be a burthen to those that transport them, or elce liue miserably; for they haue not wherwithall to defray their owne charges ouer. I forbeare to write newes, because the passengers can relate it more fully. Here is much talke of a gouernor to be sent ouer, but the Lord being your protector, why should you feare? into whose fatherly tuition I commit you. With my due respects to all my well respected freinds, knowne & unknowne, being least unmindful of your selfe & my litle sister, I take leaue & remaine yours in what I may.

SAMUELL READE.

LONDON, March 5, 1635[–6].

THOMAS HEWSON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Right Worr*ll *and his respectted frend M*r *John Wintrope Senior, in New England, with trust, dd.*

LONDON this 7th March, 1635[–6].

RIGHT WORRLL — I am full sorry my respect & care & cost vpon ye plantation of a colinie in New England is so slighted & little regarded, haueing formerly maid over all I had to you in trust for me, by a letter of attorney, & your self writting so often you would gett Francis Johnson to send me an accompt & let him & Captaine Indeco deall like honest men, & truly maike it appeare what is be-

* Thomas Hewson, a London merchant, was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Company; and his name frequently occurs in the early records. To the purchase of the ship "Eagle," afterward called the "Arbella," he subscribed one sixteenth part. He did not come to New England. It will be noticed that in the following letter he speaks of Mr. Gurdon of Assington as "brother." — EDS.

comde of those goods of myne receiued a shore, out of the ship Tho: & William, Mr William Bundox, master of her,* as by a tru copy I sentto you vnder Captaine Indecot & Francis Johnson's hand, & I intreat you dd for me to William Hudson of Boyston all such writtings as I sent to you by your son Mr John, when Mris Wintrop came to you. I intreat you dd them to him, ether to copy & giue you them againe, or you will let him haue them for my use. Also I desire an accompt from you of all passages since you receiued any goods of myne, & how you paid me, becaus thes things I have had from you is very imperfitt, & no accomptant I can get can tell how to pfitt it, being so improperly sett down, & so I shall find some yet not paid for, my servants not yet paid me. I humble desire you let Daniell Hardwicke be fre and at liberty this somer, about June or July. I know ther libertys ar mor pleasing, & he being a stranger & the rest at liberty, it is my request; I hop you will grant it, & let me humble request one accompt from you, because no accomptant I can get to pfitt thes pticulers I haue from you. Againe I desire answer from you of yt pcell of shows sent to you in Aprill 1633, from hence, p William Bundocke; you receiued them, & I requested you dd one fourth part to William Hudson, another to Mr Oldam, another to Mr Conant, another to my brother in law, Tho: Wincoll, & desired you order them to sell them, & bring beaver to you for them, & the same somer I had beaver from William Hudson for his, & yet nothing from them, nor no letter from you in a yeare & mor to my best remembrance. Maike my case your owne: me thinketh better dealling should be offered to so well a willer as I haue bene to New England, & not to be so grosely wronged as I am. Delays breadeth divers dangers. Be pleased answere me effectually & advise me what to do, & what you will do.

* See a letter from Edward Howes to John Winthrop, Jr., in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 470. — Eds.

I haue written to my brother Gurdon of Assõn in Suffock, & desired him writ to you, effectually to afford your assistance to helpe me to what is detained from me, & also ether you will procure from Captaine Indeco 2 cows, for William Hudson of Boston at 15^{li} p peace, for me to pay heare, or els you will dd him 2 as good as ye best of ye six Mr Johnson had, & you pd me for them about a yeare or two after heare. Do you thinke Mr Johnson was of so base a dispossĩon if he had liued he would a kept my cattle, sould at a vnder value by him had no right to a done it, & did it for his owne base by ends? Assure you self, if this reasonable request be denied me, I shall not pase it so over, neither standeth it with the creditt of Mr Johnson's frends to swallow such guggions. Wrongs will pvoke words, when writting will not serve. I feare not but procure a comanding power in what I request, if it be denied me. Therfor let me intreat answere as pleaseth, & howsoever I shall rest your frend to vse.

THO: HEWSON.

EDWARD REUELL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the worp^{ll} and my worthie good freind John Winthroppe Esqr in New Englande, these present. New England.

WORTHIE SIR, — That kinde respect and fauo^{r} you pleased to shew vnto me, whiles yo^{u} was a magistrate of justice in this our ould England, & I a poore seruant wth yor deere assosciate & my good M^{r} maister Gurdon, doth much encourage me to write two lines vnto you, wherein I desire wth all thanckfull acknowledgm^{t} to remember my humble seruice vnto yo^{u}, wth my prayers to God for a continuall supplie of blessinge to be powred vppon yo^{u}

* We have not been able to ascertain any facts in the personal history of the writer of this letter, beyond those mentioned in the letter itself; but we think it will be evident to every reader that the letter could not have been written by a mere "servant." — EDS.

& the rest of that Christian companie whom it hath pleased the Lord to select & sett aparte for the aduanceinge (I doubt not) of His glory, & yor eternall welfares; whose tender bodies, goods, & estates haue not beene thought too deere to be exposed to the danger of the merciles waues, soe as our good God might haue a church established amongst poore heathens & Indians that neuer yett knew him. Manie prayers haue beene & are continually sent vpp to the throne of grace, by yor deere fellow brecthren in this our poore land, for a good successe vppon yor godly vndertakeings; the benefitt whereof I trust the Lord will make manifest amongst yo^{u}. Manie of my good freinds in Darbishire, my natiue countrey, (where now by God's prouidence I liue) haue beene & are yett takeinge their journey vnto yo^{u}, whom I trust yo^{u} shall haue cause (for the most parte of them) comfortably to entertaine; amongst the rest there is this voyadge one Mr Flinte,* both an able man in estate, as alsoe an honest, godly man, who with diuers others accompanieinge him, (togeather wth one Richard Griffen,† a man of very rare parts) are willinge to take their liues in their hands, not accountinge their estates too deere to parte wthall, soe as they may helpe to sett forward this godly enterprise so considerately vndertaken, &, as wee doe heere, (to all our comforts, through God's blessinge) wth soe much hope of good successe hithertoo continued. Lett me be soe bould, I humbly intreat you, to craue yor countenance & respect for their kinde intertainem^{t}, & acquaintance wth yo^{u}. I trust neither of these two good Christians will frustrate my expectac̃on, nor faile in some sorte to gaine yor fauo^{r}. There is amongst

* Thomas Flint, of Concord, came over in 1636; was made a freeman in March, 1638; and an assistant in 1642, which office he held until his death. Nov. 8, 1653. He brought about £2,000 with him to New England. See III. Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 48; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† Richard Griffin, of Concord, was made a freeman at the same time with Mr. Flint. He was a representative and an elder of the church, and died April 5, 1661. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

some seruants Mr Flinte taketh ouer wth him, one James Farren (the bearer hereof,) a plaine youth, but borne of honest Christian parents, neighbors in the same towne where I liue, whose well wishes & prayers I know are not wanteinge for a blessinge vppon yor good proceedings. I pray you be pleased alsoe to take notice of him, & as ocation shal be offerred & his indeauors sutable to yor good likeinge, lett him haue yor respect & fauor, wch I know wilbe a great comfort & incouragemt vnto him, in the absence of his deere & tender parents, whose care haue hithertoo beene expressed (to their poore abillityes) in his good & honest educacõn. I hope good Mrs Winthroppe wth yor sweete children are in good health. Yett what alteracõns it hath pleased the Lord to make since I saw them, I am ignorant of. Much I should reioyce to heere of the welfare of yor family in genrall. We haue in most p̃ts of this land a great mortality amongst children, wch dye of the small pockes, & it is feared this sum̃er that the sicknes wilbe very great amongst vs, the tymes haue beene of late soe vnseasonable. The Lord in mercy prpare vs for a stroake, for longe hath this nacõn beene treasureing vpp wrath, wch justly may be feared eare longe will fall full heauie vppon vs. Thus, worthy Sir, hopeinge you will excuse my bouldnes, I leaue you & all that belonge vnto you to the good blessinge & protecc̃on of the Allmighty, who is onely able to reward & crowne all that paines & trauell you haue taken to promote His glory, wth longe life & manie happy dayes heere, & a crowne of glory for euer hereafter, restinge euer to be

Yor seruant & welwisher in the Lord whiles I am

EDW: REUELL.

CHESTERFIELD, DARBISHIRE, Aprill 20th 1636.

GEORGE FENWICK* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much respected freind Mr. John Winthrop, Gouernor, at the mouth of ye Riuer of Conecticute, thes.

S^r^ — I will not now spend tyme to tell yow how well your freindes in England take your care and paines in ther occasions. I hope ere longe to doe it by mouth. I arriued heare three dayes agoe, where I shall rest myselfe awhile, and then intend to take my iourney towardes yow, and soe to goe one further in discouering the countrie, accordinge to your aduice, who I vnderstand by your letter to Mr. Vane, now goũno^r^, hath mad the largest and furthest inquirie your selfe. In the meane tyme I would intreat yow to goe one wth the worke you haue in hand, in as frugall a way as can stande wth securinge the place; and for the intimation yow giue of your vncertaintye of continuance, if it can stand wth your owne occasions, it wilbe much desired; for my cominge shall not dissolue your commission, neither will I appeare other then a stranger. Therfor I pray yow proceed to ꝓcure w^t^ shalbe for your comfortable continuance ther, and if in any thinge I can contribute to it, I will not be a wantinge. My cominge from London was very sudden, soe that we had not tyme to send ꝓuisions. I expect by the next ship a good quantitie, wth spades and some such other things as yow wrot for. She was sett downe to goe off 10 dayes after our departure. I hope she may be heare befor I come from hence. If yow can haue any opportunitie of writinge, informe me what way, and in what maner, and wth what ꝓuisions and company it wilbe necessarie to come. I haue wth me two case of pistols, 6 carabines, and 10 half pickes, wch I did conceiue would be of most vse for

* For a notice of George Fenwick, and some other letters from him, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 364–368. — Eds.

trauellinge in the countrie. If your experience hath found other thinges more vsefull, I pray yow certifie me of them. Soe wth my hartie loue and well wishes recomended to yow, I comitt yow to the safe protection of our gracious God, & rest

Yo^r^ loueinge freind, GEORGE FENWICK.

BOSTON: May: 21, 1636.

Time not permitting me now to returne any other answer to y^or^ letters then what this gentleman hath writ to you, I shall only let you know y^t^ your resolution to keepe ye fort intire w^th^in itself [*torn*] necessary [*torn*] you must not care though it be displeasing to some. By Mr. Hodges I shall write fully to you, if the multitude of affayres wch vnexpectedly come vpon me, since the country haue called me vnto office, do not hinder me. Thus recommending you to God, I rest your truly louing freind,

H: VANE:*

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr. George Fenwick."

JOHN SMITH† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my verie much respected good friend Mr Winthrope the elder in New Ingland, these deliuer.

GOOD MR WINTHROPE, — I haue by Mr Downings direction sent you a coate, a sad foulding coler without lace. For the fittnes I am a little vncertene, but if it be two big or two little it is esie to amend, vnder the arme to take in or lett out the lyning; the outsid may be let out in the gathering, or taken in also without any p^r^eiudice. I haue

* The younger Vane, who had been chosen governor of Massachusetts at the last annual election. He was one of the agents, with John Winthrop, Jr., and Hugh Peter, for beginning the Connecticut plantation. See Winthrop's History of New England, I. Appx. C. — EDS.

† The writer of this letter was probably a merchant-tailor in London. He was evidently very kindly disposed toward the different members of the Winthrop family, as is sufficiently shown by the "tokens" mentioned. — EDS.

also sent to Mrs Elizabeth Foanes,* for I know not her name now, a pr of sisers and half a hundred of nedles, for a small token, and also the lik to Mrs Elizabeth Winthrope,† and to Mrs Marie Downing ‡ and her sister. I intreat you lett them be deliuerd. About a week agone a friend of mine came from Exeter, and then Mrs Foanes that was, now Mrs Paynter,§ with all hers was in good hea[l]th, as also Mr Samuell Foanes, whoe was then there, verie well. The Lord is pleased to lay his hand heauie vpon London at this time; there dyeth of the sicknes ‖ and other diseases aboue a thousand a weeke, & it doth still increase; and yet, which is worst of all, the Lord is not in publique sought vnto by fasting and prayrs, although at other times the Lord hath beene pleased to giue a speedy & gratious answer when He hath bene publiquely sought vnto, soe that we canott but expect some hauie hand to seese vpon vs. The Lord in mersie look vpon vs. I pray you remember my servis to good Mrs Winthrope and Mr Jo: Winthrope, with the rest of or deare Cristian frinds there with you. I pray you remember ould Ingland in yor petitions to the throne of grace. Its a great hapines that those Xans soe far aparte may come soe neare as that by or prayers we may meete at the throne of grace. The Lord in mersie be with you all, & furnish you more & more with all soule rauishing comfortes,

Yor louing friend to his poore power

Jo: Smith, in Ould Baley.

London, Sept: the 10, 1636.

---

* Widow of Henry Winthrop. She had married Robert Feake, and is frequently mentioned in the letters in this and the previous volumes. — Eds.

† Wife of John Winthrop, Jr. See *ante*, p. 85. — Eds.

‡ Afterward wife of Anthony Stoddard. See *ante*, p. 81. — Eds.

§ Wife of Rev. Henry Paynter. See *ante*, p. 70. — Eds.

‖ The plague. — Eds.

WILLIAM LEIGH* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his much honoured & respected Patron, M^r. John Winthrop Esqr. att his house in Boston in N: England giue these.

Grace & Peace from Christ, the Prince of Peace.

WORTHIE SIR, — Meruell not though I write not soe often to you, as some others of my place, calling, & relation to you would haue done, for I am yet (as always I haue bene,) conscious of mine own weaknes; being not able to write to you of anie thing, wch others of farr more abilitie then myself write not of to you.

Et quid est acta agere, nisi insipientis verba sapienti pferre?

But least y^t^ ꝑverb might seame to take place in me, Out of sight out of mind, know y^t^ I make more frequent mention of you & yor whole companie before the Throne of Grace then is to be expressed wth pen & inke; & if my heart deceiue me not, the loue & inward respect of my hart is as entire to you & yo^rs^ this daye, as when you were ꝑsonallie p^r^sent as my patron in this towne of Groton; & if I knew in what to express it, I must al wayes, (& will) acknowledg a dept of loue due to you.

But me thinks (worthy patron) I heare you saye, what loue can you shew to me who shew soe little to the people of God vnder yor charge? for whom you must giue account to God; for whose good my soule melteth w^th^in me; & soe much ye more, because hoping I had left them a zealous, faythfull, true hearted minister, I hear since my dep̃ture, he is become a fearfull time seruer, & a corrupter of those whom he ought to instruct in doctrine, so y^t^ it repenteth me y^t^ I called such an one to y^t^ place, or left him in it.

---

* See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll., VII. 8, 12; and this volume, *ante*, pp. 11, 13, 177, note. — EDS.

Louing Sir, the complant is sore agaynst me, & the argument is strong on yor side, for if I loue not God's people, of whom I haue ye charge from Christ himself in my ministerie, I cannot respect you y^{t} called me to y^{t} charge att the first: for he y^{t} lous his freind will keep carefullie ye best *depositum* of his freind. I must quitt my self from this crime, or yeild the conclusion agaynst my self. Know therfore (louing Sir), in ye words of sobrietie & truth, that my carefullnes for my charge is as much, (yea, more) then in the daye of yor aboad wth vs; my diligenc in preaching as frequent, & my doctrine deliuered as sound, & as ptinent to my peoples estate.

For witnes to this truth, I appeale to y^{r} brother Downing, who of his own free choyce, came & liued vnder my ministerie some p̃t of this summer; to whose iudgment, I referr my self, being not a competent judg in mine own cause.

But you will saye, what euer yor doctrine be, you are giuen to be too ceremonious, a great practiser of them, a great preacher for them, as if y^{t} were good food for ye souls of yor people.

Worthie freind, be iealous, (yet wth a godlie iealousie) not wth a carnall. Accept my defens, wch is in truth & playnnes of heart, as before God. Know I am not more zealous of ceremonies this day, then when you first called me to Groton. I then wore the surpliss, lesse frequentlie for yor sake; now more frequentlie for my ministries sake. Consider of it well; he y^{t} iudges he may weare the surpliss, & yet will not often, because he will not offend one, may he not weare it often, for the good of manie? I will leaue ye conclusion to yor self.

Agayne; for preaching for them; (I witnes before Christ, whose minister I am) I neuer did it, noe not in ye least mention, in anie degre.

In a word: I know how to vse thes ceremonies for ye peace of my ministerie & good of my people; but to be

zealous of them, to take them into my sermonds, instead of Gods word to His people, I neuer did, & resolue, by God's grace, neuer to doe.

Bountifull patron; if the saluation of yor sisters soule, & the word of truth, be not as p^{r}tious in mine eyes, as mine own, lett Christ require it of me.

I pfesse, I neuer was a pswader in anie degree, to keep yor sister* from comming ouer to you. It cutt me to ye heart, when you bad her to take heed to her soule, least by me she should be ledd into by paths. The Lord, of His Grace, keep me in the truth, or att least suffer me to pish alone, y^{t} I may not be a factor for Satans kingdome.

Louing Sir, wthout breach of godlie loue, I must speake what I think, y^{t} you iudg of me in y^{r} thoughts as one not worthie to be saluted, naye not to be prayed for. My grounds hereof are,

1. You make mention of me in yor letter, as of one y^{t} is fallen from ye truth & power of my ministerie, & as one to be feared and avoyded for feare of corruption & contagion.

2. You doe not once witnes anie sorrow for this, in respect to me, as if ye losse of my soule in that way were noe care to you.

3. You doe not once send me anie salutations in yor letter, much lesse anie aduice or councell, what to doe. The Apostles sayeing to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie thou hast receiued in the Lord, y^{t} thou fulfill it, would not haue bene vnseasonable.

4. And, wch I most meruell att, in you a godly man y^{t} knows that vproars are in o^{r} church, & y^{t} Gods ministers (espéciallie such poore ones as my self) are in daynger of taking hurt, by reason of oppression & trouble; yet you express not one sigh for me, nor one petition to God in my behalfe.

---

* Mrs. Downing. See her letter to Mrs. Winthrop, *ante*, p. 13, and also the two letters to Governor Winthrop which immediately follow it. — Eds.

Reuerend freind, what think you of me? haue I soe fallen as not to be pittied? — as not to be saluted? — as not to be prayed for? God forbid you should soe think of me. Judg not according to appearanc, eurie thing reported is not true, euerie offenc committed is not vnto death. Be better informed of me for ye p^r^sent, & be more charitable of me, & my fellow ministers, for time to come.

It were now a thing vnseasonable, to tell you y^t^ I was att a poynt to haue lost liuing & libertie both, for continuing to preach on ye Holy dayes, a task taken vp att yor intreatie onely, w^th^out anie worldly ꝑfitt to myselfe, as you can witness: yet soe it was. For noe fault being found in me, for matter of discipline, the reading of the King's Declaration for ye Libertie of the Sabbath, was by authoritie pressed vpon me; ye daye limited in wch I should read it, ye witnesses appoynted; wch when I fayled to doe, my name was called in publique Court, twice, on 2 solemne dayes, & it was bruted that I was suspended; but by Gods only help I stand free this day from anie such censure. The cause, & onlie cause hereof, my refusing to cease preaching on ye Holy dayes. This is ye truth; I leaue it to yor iudgment to make ye conclusion.

And now (beloued brother in Christ) I know you passe iudgment on me, by some report of men, not of yor own thoughts onelie; who being godlie may be deceiued in reports, & may slander, wch is a sin, & ye greater, if from a godlie ꝑson: the seruant of God must not walke about wth slanders.

My apologie is, agaynst an Elder receiue not an accusation, but vnder 2 or 3 witnesses; lett it be founde confirmed before iudgment be passed, soe shall wee not easilie err in iudgment.

. And, I beseech you, iudg of me as of a brother, vnited to you in ye same true f of X by the bond of ye Spirit, & soe iudging, I will conclude wth Saint Paull: Lett brotherlie loue continue

Lett this large letter possess ye place of 2 letters, & giue ye reading, & I pray you, if you receiue it, acquaint me wth the cause of yor soe writing, y^t^ if it be possible, o^r^ creditt in the ministerie may be recoured wth yor congregations, y^t^ wee maye pray hartilie one for another, in fayth strengthned by loue. I doe truly salute you in the Lord, in the affection of sincere loue, & wish you aboundant ꝑsperitie in spirituall blessings, w^th^out ye mixture of anie burthen, soe long as may stand wth the will of Christ. But expect it not for euer; false Apostls came into the churches, when ye true had finished theire work. *Oportet esse hæræses* is to you a known truth. Labor to think of it, & to pray for vs, now vnder it.

I hartelie salute yor louing wife, whose kindness to her godson, in ye Bible she gaue him, & I wth her gift haue bought for him, I hope will be a remembrance of her whils he liues. The Lord hath giuen me 3 daughters to my son.'

The Lord is good to vs this daye, in keeping ye sickness from o^r^ dwelling, now Gods iudgments are abroad; ye Lord by them teach vs in righteousness.

My wife saluts you; & my son craus his godmothers blessinge. All in Groton of yor acquaintance are in health; for ye p̃ticulars I referr you to the letters of others.

The Lord blesse you & vs wth all spirituall blessings in heauenlie places in Christ, for euer.

Yo^r^ louing freind & sometimes yor minister in ye Lords seruice, WILLIM LEIGH.

Written att my studie in
GROTON, Septemb 20, 1636.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Leigh, Answ^d^."

JOHN WHITE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^ll my honoured freind John Winthrop Esqr. at Boston in New England.

WORTHY S^R — Although it please God hitherto to denye me that wch I haue not soe longe expected as desired, the oportunity & means to doe that holy society wth you service, in mine owne person, notw^thstanding that my care & desires for your good & welfare have not ben wanting, is best knowen to him before whom the secrets of all hearts lye open; wch seing I can express noe other way, I make bold to represent vnto you some of the thoughts of my hearte concerning your affairs. I have often heard at what harde rates necessaryes for clothing especially have ben solde amongst you, for w^ch, I confess, I have ben much greived, as that wch I am certaine will consume you by degrees. I have, many times, had conference wth my freinds here to lay their purses together to send over needfull provisions, & to sell them there att 25^lb p C., free of all other charges. We had done somthing that way but that M^r. Nye informed that divers gentlemen of note had taken the matter to hearte, & intended to raise a sufficient stock to furnish all the Colony wth necessaryes, vppon the same terms that we intended, only requiring that none should trade wth enterlopers who perhaps might marr their markett. S^r, I am not worthy to advise those that vnder-

* Rev. John White, of Dorchester, England, one of the most devoted friends of the Massachusetts Colony, was born at Stanton St. John, in Oxfordshire, in 1575, and was educated at Winchester and at New College, Oxford. At the age of thirty, he became rector of Trinity parish, Dorchester, where he remained for nearly forty years. On the breaking out of the civil war, he joined the popular party; and, his house and library having been plundered by the Royalists, he went to London, and was made minister of the Savoy. In 1643 he was chosen one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines; and shortly afterward he was appointed rector of Lambeth. At the close of the civil war he returned to Dorchester; and in 1647 he was chosen warden of New College, which honor he declined. He died July 21, 1648, and was buried at Dorchester. See Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, p. 26; IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. II. 215–217; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses. — EDS.

stand more then I can doe, yet I knowe lookers on may see more then such as play the game. I conceive the condition to be very æqual, considering the gentlemens intention, & cannot see how it may be preiudicial to any, vnles phaps to some few that desire to engross commoditys, to sell them at a deerer rate, & soe to take away from others the benefite of a good markett, enriching themselvs by their necessitys; an olde mischeife wch hath proved a mothe to many Stats, & may be better prevented in the first forming of a state, then remedyed afterwards. I know it will be pretended that all manner of restraint is preiudicial to liberty, & I grant the name of liberty is pretious, soe it be liberty to doe good, but noe farther. Now the good wch ought to be respected is *Bonū publicū*, not *Privatum Commodum*. *Salus populi suprema lex* was wonte to [be] the Rule. Now I would faine know what the general shall gaine by making half a dosen rich by pinching more then soe many thousands. S^r^, I conceive the offer made to be such an advantage vnto you, if it be entertained, as will not easily be recovered, if it be neglected. I heare shopkeeping begins to growe into request amongst you. In former ages all kinde of retailing wares (wch I confess is necessary for mens more convenient supply) was but an appendixe to some handicraft, and to that I should reduce it, if I were to advise in the governm^t^ Superfluity of shopkeepers, inholders, &c. are great burthens to any place. We in this towne where I liue (though we are somwhat reformed that way) are of my knowledg at charge 1000^li^ p annū in maintaining several familys in that conditiō, wch we might well spare for better employments, wherein their labours might produce something for the cōmon good, wch is not furthered by such as drawe only one from another, & consequently live by the sweat of other mens brows, producing nothing themselves by their owne endevours. S^r^, if I might advise, I wish two sufficient men were sent over wth sufficient

instructions to conclude an agreement wth these gentlemen, who are soe well disposed towards you. I should besides thincke it very convenient & almost necessary, to send on for fishing wch is the first means that will bring any income into your lande. Two or three good masters that might bring wth them each halfe a dosen good boates masters, & three or foure good splitters in all, would keepe you a good number of boats at sea; and time would soone bring in many of your owne men to be fitt for that employment. I cannot give directions in p̃ticular. These two that I have named I take to be matters of great importance, wch I desire to recommend vnto you, as one whose hearte I know to be soe firmely bent for the common good. If you conceive my intimations suite not soe well wth the present condition of your state, let me sustaine noe blame but from your selfe, who I know will believe that any errour of mine in judgm^t^ is not accompanyed wth any ill intention. S^r^, I heartily wishe & pray the prosperity of you all, & desire nothing more then to manifest my selfe

Yours in the L. JOHN WHITE.

DORCH: Novemb: 16. 1636.

EDWARD GIBBONS* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wor. John Winthrop esquier, Junior, at Boston guife this.

LOVING SUR, — My tender loue to you remembered, Sur, I know that you would bee glad to here of the welfare of this plase, and these prosedinges. I can giuf you but

* Edward Gibbons was for a time with Morton at Mount Wollaston, but afterward left him and joined the Massachusetts Colony. He was admitted a freeman May 18th, 1631, and during the remainder of his life took a prominent and useful part in public affairs. In 1635 he was one of the representatives for Boston; and he was afterward successively captain of the artillery company, Major-General, and an Assistant. He died Dec. 9, 1654. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Palfrey's History of New England, II. 225, note. — EDS.

letel lite intew thinges, and that in my one jugment will not bee much benifetiall to the oners thereof. The plase is stroung enuf, with good walk and direcktion, to put mani Indianes to the worst.* Mr Gardenor † is karefull so far as I am abel to jouge; but worck gowes heuili of hand; and the worck that wos beegun when you ware here louckes oule for want of fenashing. Thi find there stomockes to bee good, there bisnis much, but I fere the profit letel, and if sum spedi cors bee not taken the burden will bee so heui tha[t] I know not how it will bee borne: and if it should bee kaust up we must cast up the hole reuor, and keape our howsis if we kan here; for the Indeans are ueri insolent: the Lord direckt this waye. Sur, I haue inquered for your thinges, but can geat but a small passill. I hope you will understand the reson. Thus desiering that you would bee plesed to remember us and our ockkasiones to the God and father of Crist Jesus, my umbull seruis remembered to your father and mother, your wiuf, and all the rest, I leufe you in the bosume of a wise God, to gide you all in all your godli imploymentes, and so I rest your pore 22li 20s deattor, or there aboute.

Ed: Gibones.

From Sebruck, the 29 of the 9 mounth, 1636.

JOHN TYNDALE ‡ TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To his much honored aunt Mr Winteroppe, these present.

Most lovinge aunt, — Thinke not, though I haue bin in an error a long time, I am hardned in it, or intend to

* He had been sent to the mouth of the Connecticut River, to take possession and build a house, preparatory to the formation of the proposed plantation. See III. Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 187. — Eds.

† Lion Gardener. — Eds.

‡ John Tyndale was the eldest surviving son of Deane Tyndale, the eldest brother of Governor Winthrop's third wife. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Antony Deane of Dynes Hall. See Morant's History and Antiquities of Essex, II. 281. — Eds.

make my silence as perpetuall as yor fauors haue bin largely bestowed. I confesse they weere soe great y^{t} they put my shamefast exprœssion soe much out of countenance y^{t} it can scarce recouer itts blushinge, much lesse growne zoe prœsum̃ptuous as to conceiue y^{t} it can giue ye least satisfaction, yet least you shold thinke this distance shold make mee forget my obligation, I now wright and offer ye due deuotion of a loyall hart to yor imbraces, who shall bee neuer truly happy longer then you please to loue him.

Yo^{r} most obedient nephew, JOHN TYNDALE.

Frō MAPLESTEAD MAG: this ii of December, An. Dom̃. 1636.

I pray prœsent my humble dutie to my vncle, my best respects and humble seruice to my cousins.

WILLIAM MUNNING* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^{ll} and his very worthy freind & kinsman M^{r} Jo: Winthrop, sen^{r} at Boston in New Engl^{d}, wch truste & speed present these.

GOOD S^{R} — I received yor late loving lines dated the 12th of Octob: last past, about 9 or 10 weeks after. I am right glad to vnderstand by them of the generall well-fare of yor Plantations (wch I beseech the Lord to perpetuate to the praise of his Name) but very sorrie to heare by them of the death of my brother-in-lawe, of whose true harted sincerity to God and man, I was as well pswaded as of any wth whom I haue had so short acquaintance: wch confidence causeth mee (though I bee sorrie) not to sorrow for

* William Munning was no doubt a son of the "Cosyn Munnings" who is mentioned several times in the Diary of Adam Winthrop. (See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 420, 423, 433.) He is also mentioned in the will of Robert Ryece, as "my loving cousin, Mr. William Munninge, late resident at Sir Henry Mildmayes in Essex." See Appleton Memorial, p. 77. — EDS.

him as a heathen, w^th^out hope, but rather as a Chrĩan, wth good hope that it is well wth him now, and shall bee yet better wth him at that day of refreshing from the Presence of the Lord. Act: 3. Yo^r^ relac̃on of the manner and 2^d^ cause of his death hath fenced mine eares against the false rumo^r^ wch I heard since, vizt, that hee wth many others was slaine by the natives. Wee haue noe news heere worth the relating, onely wee heare, that the Archbp^s^ Metropoliticall Visitac̃on is (once againe) com̃ing downe into this county. What effects it will ꝑduce I am not ꝑphet sufficient infallibly to foretell; but (if wee may ghesse by the proceedings of Pope Regulus,* in our next neighbo^r^ and natiue diocesse) it is to bee feared that wee shall haue more loste groates swept out of the house, instead of the duste, to the litle laude of our good huswifery. Hee alone can amend all who threatneth to lay judgm^t^ to the line, & righteousnes to the plummitt, (Isai. 28) that soe hee may give every one his due to an haires-breadth, and to Him they that are his must and doe referre their case.

For myselfe (bycause I beleeue yor good affection may make yo^u^ willing to heare how and what I doe) I am, (not longe since) remooved from Graces to the litle plat wch God's good prouidence hath layd out for mee at Goodester, where, meeting wth ye flocke much larger then the fleece, it seemeth to signify vnto mee that the Lord would haue mee take more paines in feeding, then in shearing of his sheepe; tho many idle & idoll shepheards are best skilled in the latter of these. S^r^, my earnest request to yo^w^ is that yo^w^ would please to put vp yor prayers to the Lord for mee, to intreate him that hee wch hath counted mee faythfull by putting of mee into ye ministry, would giue mee grace not to fayle his expectation in the discharge thereof; but would vouchsafe to make mee soe faythfull now both to him and his church, that Hee may finde mee

* Bishop Wren. See Prynne's "Newes from Ipswiche," in a letter from Robert Ryece to John Winthrop, IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 422, *et seq.* — Eds.

faythfull at the last day. For former ℔res from yo^{r}selfe, I can call to minde but onely one before this, that I haue rec^{d}, and in both that and this more love and respect then I can challenge as due. I make noe question but ℔res from Graces * will more fully informe yo^{w} how they doe there, then time and paper & my p^{r}sent absence from thence will pmitt mee to doe; onely I heere that Sr Hen: hath lately had another sore brush wth the gowt, but is now vpwards againe. The Lord season and sanctify all for good. I am bold to enclose a ℔re to my sister ye widdow, for the more certainty of the deliu^{r}y. Thus wth the tender of my due respect and seruice to yor selfe and Mrs Winthrop, &c., wth my loue remembred to my sister, & to all wth yo^{n} that desire to loue the Lord Jesus in sinceritie, I leaue yow and yo^{rs} to Him that leaueth none of His, & soe take leaue to rest

Yo^{r} kinsman in all faythf^{ll} & vnfained affection, to co$\tilde{m}$and

W^{M} MUNNINGE.

GOODESTER in Essex, Febr: 21° 1636[-7].

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Cos^{n} Mu$\tilde{n}$ing."

ROBERT GOULDSTON † TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worshipfull his veery good Master, Mr John Winthrop the ellder.

SIR, — Pleaseth it yor worthy Exelensy: Yo^{r} poore yet faythfull saruant, togetther with my wiffe, re$\tilde{m}$ber our humbell scerues to you^{r} selffe, & our much deserueing M^{ris} you^{r} wiffe. My dewty I haue too much foregot, in that I haue not written to your Worship since you^{r} departuer from Groten. One cheeffe causse was that I hoped that

* The seat of Sir Henry Mildmay. — EDS.

† The writer of this letter had no doubt been a tenant or a servant of Governor Winthrop at Groton. — EDS.

of yor clemensy, you would haue beggune to me. I, if I mistake not, desiered you would bene pleased to haue maede some report of the country to me; some other reasons I could allege, that wee are too loñge heeare to inseerte, thearefore I desier you that of your beneggnyty you would not judg of my faythfull loyallty towardes you by my neglecct to wright to you: nor yet that I haue, Demas lyke, imbrased this p̄sent world, because that I am constrained to dwell in Mesheak, but you^{r}selffe knowes that Miphibosheth his lambenes kept him from goeing with Daued, though it weere to his great greefe, through his faithlesse saruant Sibie. Euen so vnscertayne estate haue tyed me short, so that in bodyly p̄sentes I can not be wheare I would desier to be, but neither the want nor increase of these things can clippe the wingges of my ernest & ardent affections, which are dayly lifted vp to God conscerning his church with you theare in Jewery, & you^{r} selfe & yo^{rs} in a speshall manner, whombe I know to be worthy of dubell honouer, & deutty bind me in an unviellabl bond, both now and all way, to cõmend you to the blesseing of Godes grasse, & doe desier you to remb̃er me, though vnworthy, that God would of his mersi be pleased to keepe me vndefilled & make me more zeluse in these poleuted plases, & declynīg tymes, Amen.

Yo^{r} seruant to command

Robt. Gouldston.

From Grotten, this fiurst of March, 1636[–7].

Sir, I humbly desier you to wright the next returne, so as that I may vnderstand from you, whether the mannewer * of Grotten doe giue any thiurdes out of the coppie hould landes. Heere is a poore weddow chaleing aright to the thiurdes of the falken: & sheut is lyke to be commensed about it, exept it please you to exprese how it is in the p̄emeses.

* *Sic* in original, for "manor." — Eds.

THOMAS TAYLOR* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Woorp^ll^ John Wainthropp Esquire, ddd. in New England. P my good frind M^r^. George Cleiue: whom God p^r^serue.

BRISTOLL the 25th M^r^ch: 1637.

WORTHIE SIR, — After my due respects p^r^mised, I made bold, allthough vnacquainted, to addrese thes few lines vnto yow; wch are to giue yor Woorpp to vnderstand that about one yeare since I sent my sonn Humphrie Tayler from London ouer into New England, and furnished hem wth such necessaries as was then needfull, & paid his passage, and haue sithence sent hem ouer more for supplye, as by the Invoice, wch my good frind Mr George Cleive † will show vnto yow, may appeare: it notw^th^standing all w^ch^, my sonn doth continuallie pas bills of exchandge vppon me for seuerall soms of monie. How he liueth to spend so much monie I know not; for he neither sendeth me anie accounts nor returns: and I do much feare that if he showld continew that cours he would be a means of my vndoing; for prevenc̃ wherof, hearing of yor good worth & good gouerment in that countrie, haue p^r^sumed to make bolde to authorize yow, together wth M^r^ Jno: Humphry & Mr Cleiue to take such cours wth my sonn for the getting of such goods he hath left into yor hands, as you shall find fitt: wherin I humblie craue yor best aide and assistance, and that yow wilbe pleased amongst yow to dispos therof as it shall seeme best vnto yow for my benefitt: and also to dispose of my sonn as yow shall thinke best, the wch I will indeavor to requite, to the vtmost of my power. I thowght fitt to name Mr Cleiue

* Nothing has been ascertained in regard to the writer of this letter, or to his son, Humphrie Tayler. The latter was probably a mere bird of passage, who traded along the coast, without settling in any place. — EDS.

† George Cleaves, who came over in 1630, and settled at Scarborough. Two years afterward he removed to Falmouth, of which place he was the earliest inhabitant. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; IV. Mass. Hist. Coll VII. 363. — EDS.

in the letter of Attornie, because he was heare p^r^sent, and by his aduise made bold wth yow also. I craue p^r^don for my boldnes, and leaue all to yor dew considerac̃; & humblie take my leaue, resting

Yo^r^ Worp^s^ to be comanded THŌ: TAYLER.

LORD BROOKE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his worthie friend Mr John Winthrop Esqr these dd. in New England.

[1637?]

GOOD MR WINTHROPPE, — I am informed by Mr Woodcocke y^t^ hee sent ouer ye last yeare to Connectucut, at ye least 20 seruants, to impale some ground whereon they might improoue their industry to his aduantage, & wherein hee might feed some store of sheep, w^ch^ (I take it) now are there; but hee was preuented by ye Dorchester men, though his carpenter had first sett downe uppon ye place. I beseech you take care y^t^ hee bee prouided for. His demandes I leaue to his owne expressions. You shall receaue them with this letter; as farre as I cann iudge of them they are moderate & iust, & whilst they are so, I doubt not but they shall find you their freind, yet shall I esteeme what you shall doe in this case as done to my selfe, who will rest alwayes

Your louing freind R. BROOKE.

---

* Robert Greville, second Baron Brooke, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1628, on the death of his kinsman, Fulke Greville, "Servant to Queen Elizabeth, Councellor to King James, and Friend to Sir Philip Sidney," and was killed, during the civil war, in an assault on Lichfield, March, 1642–3. He was one of the ablest and most popular men on the side of the Parliament, and his death was a severe blow to their cause. Even his enemies were forced to do justice to the purity of his character and the sincerity of his convictions. He was an early and devoted friend of New England, and one of the patentees of Connecticut. See Courthope's Historic Peerage of England; Burke's Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage; Forster's Statesmen of the Commonwealth, Amer. ed, p. 258.; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Book VI.; Lodge's Portraits, 12mo. ed., IV. 87–94. — EDS.

I haue written to Mr Fenwick & intreated him to recommend this to Mr Hooker, but least hee should bee uppon his way homeward before my letter come, I must intreat yt fauour from you, & what respect hee shall show to Mr Woodcocke in this busines, as hee wil bee able to repay it by his industrious affectionate fidelity towards yr plantation, so shal I take it for a fauour done to myselfe, & it cannot but rellish well here, where yet I assure you ye ouer hasting of ye Dorchester men doth not sauour so well as I could wish.

Indorsed, "A Letter from the Lord Brooke."

HERBERT PELHAM* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worll his worthy & much respected friend John Winthrop, Esq. at his house in Boston.

Loveing Cosen, — It much refresheth me when I heare from you, but woud more, coud I have the happines to see yow. Your letter by Mr Peirce I receved, & rejoyce in the welfare of your selfe & yours. Your frinds of the Ferrers, though now removed thence one step neerer you, are, I bless God, in good health, from whom yow shall heare by the next. I have heere inclosed sent you a letter from your old friend, who sent it to me in the winter, & should haue sent it to you by the first, but sliped the opportunity, not being sure of a trusty messenger. Your brother Mr Tindall & his are in good health, only he hath at this time occasions of heavines for the death of his youngest daughter, who dyed the last weeke of a consump-

* See note, *ante*, p. 195. Pelham was doubly, but distantly, connected with Governor Winthrop through the Waldgraves and Cloptons, and through the Gurdons and Mildmays. His first wife, who died before he came to New England, was Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Waldgrave of Alphamston, Essex. Through her he acquired the manor of Ferrers, which is mentioned in the following letter. See Heraldic Journal, III. 87 — Eds.

tion. We haue no newes worth the sending to yow. Yow hear more dayley from us & of us then I know you desire; lett us still, as we haue had, soe entreate the helpe of your prayers. Remember my best respect to your good wife, my cosen John & his wife. Thus comitting you & yours, & the greate worke you haue in hand, to ye guideance & direction of him who is able to keepe amongst yow the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, wch is & shall be the prayer of him that is

Your ever loveng kinsman H. PELHAM.

APRIL 19th, 1637.

PHILIP FORTH* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wor^ll^ my worthie cossen John Wynthrop Esquier in New England present theese.

WORTHIE COSSEN, — My self wth all other y^r^ allies & freinds in Hadleith doe much reioice and prayse the Allmightie, for y^r^ prosperous successe, together wth the safetie & good health of all y^r^ famyle & societie these many yeers in New England. The continuance & increase of theese wee inuocate & adore the Deuine & Supreme Matie to bless & crovne wth all externall, internall, & eternall bounties & fauours. The opportunyte of this messenger my kinseman, sonne to Mr Edward Bemont on[e] of owr alldermen of ye corporation of Ha[dleith] who haue verie oftine shewed me many kinde fau[ors] inciteth me to be sutor to y^u^ in the behalf o[f] his sonne, that y^u^ woold be pleased on sit [*torn*] & reding theese lynes, to impart & frelie vouchsafe & grant unto him the extent of all ye firtherance & freindship auaileable for his good & benefitt, during all the time [of] his residence & abode in y^r^ partes. He [is]

* Philip Forth was the eldest son of William Forth of Hadleigh, the eldest brother of John Forth of Great Stambridge, father of Governor Winthrop's first wife. He was born March 2, 1574–5, and was living in 1642. — EDS.

of an honest, playn, & religious disposition, wch I know will preuaile to obteyn from y[^{u}] what I haue peticioned y^{u} in his behalf; for w^{ch}, as I haue good cause, I doe & wil[l] euer remayn y^{r} obliged seruant & kinseman

PHILIP FOORTHE.

HADLEITH, the xxth of Aprill 1637:

I salute y^{r} beloued wife, my good cossen, y^{r} sonne, and all ye rest, my kyndred, freinds, & contrymen wth y^{u}, to whom I pray & wish all happynes, as vnto

PHILIP FOORTHE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Cosen Ph: Forthe."

ISAAC LOVELL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye Wor^{pll} Mr Winthrup at his houce in ye Plantation of Niw Ingland, I pray deliuer this.

S^{R}. — After ye humble remembrance of our loues vnto yor selfe, yor wife & children, —

Forasmutch as God (who is ye cause of o^{r} earthly being, & hath redeamed vs in his sonne, ye Lord Jeasus Christ, vnto a celestial habitation) — hath commanded vs to loue on another, hauing this fit oportunity vppon occasion of o^{r} louing frind Mr John Hales pasing for Niw Ingland (who for his time is an apued seruant of Gods, & frind vnto his people) by him in wrighting, in obeadience vnto God, I am bould (in a few lines) to be trublesum in ye manifesting of my Christian loue vnto you & yo^{rs}, wch was longe since begun betweene o^{r} parents, Sr John Tindal & his virtious Lady, yor wives father & moother, & yor good father & my father, Mr Thomas Louell, in his life time a long time minister of God's word in Great Waldingfield, & my selfe,

* Nothing further has been ascertained about the writer of this letter than is contained in the letter itself. — EDS.

for my selfe & mine, & so for you & yours, doe desire of ye Lord y^t^ aboue all things wee may inioye ye ritches of his mercies, by being in Christ Jesus, his only begoten sonne, & so mutch of temporals as may be for his glory & o^r^ good. S^r^, I haue w^th^in these few years vndergon many grete troubels, so as if mine & my wiues desired purpose take efect for Niw Ingland, wee shall not be so ritchly puided for ye viadge as many of o^r^ bretheren, yet by reason of ye opressions y^t^ are imposed, & greater like to be (for ought wee can see), wee shall content o^r^ selues wth ye portion God bestoweth on vs. My imployment hath beene about ye space of fiue years in ye States of Hollands wars, you know S^r^, whether in ye waye my exsperience may doe you seruice. It would mutch reioyce me to receiue a line or too, to certifie me of yor wellfares. Thus commending yor wo^rp^ vnto ye Holy Lord o^r^ God, wth yor virtuous wife (my ould acquaintance, whose moother was one of ye witnesses at my baptisme) & yor children &c. I humbly take my [leaue]

Yo^r^ wo^rp^ in ye Lord Jeasus Christ, to ye vtmost of my power,

ISAACK LOUELL

From Andriw Hubards in LONDON, May ye ij 1637.

RICHARD DAVENPORT* TO HUGH PETER.

For his Reuerend Pastor Mr Hugh Peeter at Salem.

[JULY, 1637.]

DEARE AND HONORED IN THE LORD, — To whom (for Christ and in him) I owe not onely any seruise, but my selfe

* Richard Davenport, of Weymouth in Dorsetshire, came over with Endicott in 1628, and settled at Salem. He was made a freeman Sept. 3, 1634. When Endicott cut the cross out of the flag, he showed his approbation of the act by naming his daughter "Truecross." He was wounded in the expedition against the Pequots, July 13, 1637. In the same year, he was directed to receive the arms of Wheelwright's friends in Salem, when disarmed by order of the General Court. He was subsequently appointed captain of the castle at Boston; where he was killed by lightning, July 15, 1665. See Hubbard's Indian Wars, p. 129; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

allso: and the desire of my soule is that Hee in whom is my breath and beeing will helpe mee to walke worthy of y^s^ fellowship in Christ o^r^ hope. Since my last letter to you (as before), soe since wee haue had still experence of Gods blessed p^r^sence and grace wth vs, and shining vpon vs; it pleased o^r^ God, 3 days after o^r^ Brother Graften left vs to direct o^r^ course to Sea-brook fort, to joyne wth o^r^ brethren of Conetecutt, who stayd for vs there. The same euenig, being the sixt day of the weeke, wee went toward Long Iland, and sent in a shallop wth an Indian to espy o^r^ enemy Sasacoos; but hee not beeing there, wee had a sachem came aboord vs, who tould vs hee was gone thence to Quenepiacke,* and that himselfe would goe to bee o^r^ guide to finde him out; wch motion wee accepted of, hee allso ꝑmising his willingnes that as Long Iland had payd tribute to Sasacas, hee would ꝑcure it to vs.

The next day, being the Lord's day, wee came to a harbour about 3 leagus short of Quenepiak, where wee lay that day. That morning 4 Indians went out for spyes, who tooke 2 Pecott Indians, whom, after examination, wth 2 prisoners more, wee put to death that night, and called the place Sachems head. The second day of the weeke wee came to Que-ne-piacke, and coming into the harbour wee saw a smoake on the shore, and speedily landed and sent out spys, who speedily returned and tould vs the weere Conetecutt Indians, and brought downe 4 Indians wth them: vpon the nuse wee repayrd to the barks. One of them was sachem.

Yet the Counsell thought meet to send my selfe wth 20 men to see the truth: wch a little before day I did. Vpon one side of the riuer found noe signe of Indians, but wading ouer the riuer, after 2 houres seeking, wee found som scouting Pecotts. It pleased God to deliuer to o^r^ hands 7 of them, one sachem: 5 wee slew, 2 women wee brought

* Now New Haven. After the capture of the Pequot fort by Mason and Underhill, the fugitives determined to seek shelter among the Mohawks. — Eds.

aboard, haueing taken all by runing, and in an extreame raine.

As soone as wee gott a aboord, that day about 12 of clocke, wee were all landed on the other side, to psue Sasacoos that afternoone; the next day and the 5th day wee marched after them, and haueing found the base cowardlines of the Indians, being out of hope of the enemy, wee fell to cutting downe all the corne, in wch time wee took in the corne a Pecott man, very poore and weake; hee tould vs of som squaws that weere not farr of, at the same instant some of o^{r} Indians tould vs they heard som cutting wood another way: whervpon part of the company went to the one, and part to the other. It pleased God to lead my capt. one way, and my selfe another way wth Capt. Patricke; and Leiut. Seilley wth my capt: it was o^{r} day to lead, and after 2 miles march wee came where they were, and soddenly coming to the place, theire wigwams being vpon the edge of the swamp,* as soone as euer they saw vs they tooke the swamp; it pleased God it was not very great, and o^{r} com̃py did surround it.

For my part, I judged best, while the terrour was upon them to fall in vpon them, and calling a file of men, entered the swamp, overtooke a man and a sachems child and thrust him through wth my pike twise: going further, I pseaved I had but 3 men wth mee, and soddenly one of [them] cryed out Leiut: they kill mee, they kill mee: wth that I saw him, haueing four stout Rougus vpon him downe. The Lord helped mee soone to make three of them repent their closing, the fourth held him still, and soe shelterd himselfe wth the English man, that I could not come to make a thrust at him; yet, after som tryall, the Lord gaue him his wound in the belly, and soe lost his prey: all wch time a crew stood shooting vpon mee at 12 foot distance; they stook eleuen arroos in my coat and

* This swamp is said to have been in Stratford or Fairfield. See Hubbard's Indian Wars, p. 129. — Eds.

hat, and cloths and flesh: onely 2 in my flesh. Now all had left mee, but God stood to mee, and after this they left mee and runn, and I retreated, hauing onely a halfe pike and my cutles. Upon o^{r} shooting, the rest of o^{r} company came thither and found vs about the swamp and the Indians in it: then the[y] gott a Pecott and came to p̃ley. Sasacuos was gone; and all their women came out, about nine score. It was and is lamentable to see into what condicion they haue brought themselus, all seeking one anothers ruine, and euery one crying out of each other. Then weere wee that were hurt sent to the pinaces, about six leagus; and co̅ming againe wth them, wee found the company all well, many Indians killd, and som runn away in the night; by what default I know not, yet I hope in mercy.

My owne wounds are one in the left arme, through the arme, close in the arme pitt, which head was taken out in the vnder side my arme wth great paine. The other is on the right side my brest, wch was through my coat: which is not deepe. 3 dayes I was in exceding paine, haueing the mussles hurt, but blessed bee God who hath not left mee, but as Hee hath giuen my life, soe Hee giueth mee now wonderfull amendment.

The souldiers that are hurt are two of Ipsw^{ch}, Tho: Sherman and Jo^{n}. Wedgwood, whom God saued by mee, the other, Edw: Shorthose of Charlestowne. My humble request to you is that you reme̅b^{r} my case and soule to the Lord, that Hee that teacheth His people to pfitt, will teach mee how to vse this speciall deliu^{r}ance, and a second request, that you cheere up the spirit of my poore wife, who I feare will apprehend worse then the thing is. If you shall bee pleased to accept of this rude intelligence to y^{r} selfe, I doubt not but you will declare the somme of it to the Church. Wee are now in the way to Pecott, wth allmost 100 Indian women and children aboord, Goodman Jackson, and 45 souldiers. When I know more you

shall heare more: my capt. and Tho. Lauthoup salute you and the church. Thus wth my humble respects to my colonell, Mr Sharp, and Ensig, and all theirs and y^rs^, and all mine, I rest

Yours while I am RICHARD DAUENPORT.

Conetecut men haue had their equall share in women and tres^rs^; the Princes treasurers are run from him wth his wamp̃, and hee and Momonothuk, wth 20 men, are fled to the Mowhoak: wee haue Momonotuk[s] squaw and children. [*Several words obliterated.*]

I pray tell my colonell Mr Lud[low] is well, who was at this business, and narrowly mist a shott wth an arrow.

RICHARD DAVENPORT* TO JOHN WINTHROP

To the Right Worthyly Honored Gouernor of Massachusets these present:

POSSESION HOUSE, this 4th day of ye week: Mo: 6th. [August, 1637.]

HONORED S^R^, — My most humble and due respect to y^r^ worsh^p^, Mr Deputy, my colonell, wth all the rest of o^r^ noble worthyes. S^r^, the mesenger staying for vs I must make hast. How God hath dealt wth vs, I doubt not but y^r^ worship, h[avin]g full intelligence by them from Block Iland; now since their departure, there came some Mohegens to the house, and brought the [hands] of a great Sachem, as they s^d^ greater then Sasacus, hee beeing Momonotuk Samm, a mighty fellow for curradge, and one that I know by some experience his desperatenes in the swamp. for as I gather by the description of him, and also the Indians report that slew him, that hee sayd hee kild one in the swamp, shooting him in the belley; and another he

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 244. — EDS.

killd wth arrows, wch was my selfe, but, blessed be God, wee all liue. 2 days after this, the same Indians kild another, who was then runn away from Sasacus: hee sayd hee thought that Sasacus was kild; for yt Monowhoak had beset the wigwam where they weere, and soe fell vpon them, and this man lying at the doore rann away: but what creditt to giue to it wee knew not. 2 days since I went vp to the head of this river wth 20 men to cut corne or gather beans, and coming thither I found a great company of Mohegens, who were returned to their countrey, about 500 of men, wo: and children. They were som what fearefull at first, but after spoke wth vs and loueingly intertained vs. They tell for certaine that Sasacus is killd,* as ye former suspected, and 40 men wth him, and som women. 6 men are escaped, whereof Momoonotuk is one. I pseaue the Indians would bee glad to make women of all the Pecotts now, except the sachems and capt. and murtherers: but them they would kill. They seeme to feare the Naregansick men, but hope the English will not suffer them to be wronged. Capt Stoughton is gone a weeke since to Conetecutt Plantations, and I heare that the sachems of Long Iland doe now wayt for him, wth their tribute, at the riuer mouth: I suppose, vnder fauour, this place will not proue good for a plantation, so farr as I can judge, haueing seene ye greatest part of the countrey, but I must extoll Qenepiake and Marriadge Poynt; but this I know you heare of. I see not what busines heere will bee for many men long. I know not Capt Stoughtons mind, till his returne, about marching by ye Nipnets home. My capt. and my selfe are for it. Slaues

[*torn*] of o^r^ souldiers haue noe mind to worke, and how they would fight I know not, the[y] murmure much for butter and cheese, etc: but I hope God will giue so much wisdome to indeauor their passifieing: I confesse some spirits heere will trouble a patient man.

* He was put to death by the Mohawks, to whom he had fled for protection. See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 235. — Eds.

My capt humbly saluts you wth ye counsell; for my selfe, deare Sr, I blesse God I too am wholly recouered of my hurts, onely some strength I want. My capt desireth some goose shott by the first.

I h[o]pe wee shall take order that the Indians shall gather the corne that is heere to halfes. Thus wth my pr[a]ye[rs for] yr worsp and [k]ind respect to [M^r^ W]illson, I humbly cease . . . euer at [y]our worsps com[mand] [Ri]chard Dau[enport].

The Naregansik com not . . . : onely one wch I tooke when ye compa[ny] was at Blok Il[and] going downe ye R . . . on vs and makin[g] . . .

GEORGE LUDLOW* TO ROGER WILLIAMS.

[1637.]

Worthy S^r^ — It should seeme that there is a mistake, for I have paid 12^l^ to Mr Coxwell for the goods I had the last yeare of yo^u^; and I have likewise paid Mr Mayhew 8^l^ in lue of the 3 goats I should give yo^u^ for yor watch, but I conceave that there will be some more money due to yo^u^ for the goats more than the 8^li^. And as for the other house watch wch yo^u^ value at 30 or 40^s^ I assure yo^u^ it is not sold, and I had left it soe farr vpp the countrey, that when I came away I could not fetch it; but and please God, yo^u^ shall have a returne of it the next spring; and as for the cowe and tobacco; the tobacco I had brought for yo^u^, but since my coming o^r^ barke sunck, and the tobacco tooke wett and was spoyled, wth much more of w^t^ yu owne, but the next yeare yf yo^u^ please yo^u^ shall have soe much againe. And for the

* George Ludlow, who was perhaps a kinsman of Roger Ludlow, applied for admission as a freeman in 1630, but does not appear to have settled here. He was a well-known and active trader, but was probably not over-scrupulous in his dealings. He is frequently mentioned, in the letters of Roger Williams to Governor Winthrop, as a troublesome debtor. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. *passim*; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

heifore, soe it was y^t I could not bring her by reason I could gett [*torn*], and for the p^rsent I cannot sattisfie yo^u for it by reason of my great losses; but yf yo^u please (and the Lord blesse me) and my endeavors, I will sattisfie yo^u for the heifer and the rest in corne this next yeare. I doe intend, God willing, to be wth yo^u ere longe, and then I shall better explaine my self vnto yo^u then now I can by writeing. I assure I shall and will deale as fairely wth yo^u as wth any. Soe being glad to heare of hope of yor recov^ry, desireing the Lord to continue it, wth my love and service rememb. I shall desire ever to rest

Yo^rs truly to power, GEO: LUDLOWE.

NOTE, in the handwriting of Roger Williams. — "Mr Coxall hath a letter of particulars, but in this Mr Ludlow acknowledgeth 1st an heifor, wch was mine 4 yeares since, ye increase of her is mine. 2^ndly. vpwards of 4 score waight of tobacco. 3^rdly consideracion aboue 8^ll for 3 goats due to me when they were, almost 2 yeare since, about 4^ll a goate; as ailso their increase. 4^thly an house watch. 5^thly Another new gown of my wiues, new come forth of England, & cost betweene 40 & 50 shillings."

JOHN WHITE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my honoured freind John Winthrope, Esqr at Boston in New England, dd.

[1637.]

S^R — I much reioyce to heare of the welfare of your selfe & the rest of our freinds, vnto whom I cannot but present my hearty affections, although God deny me the happines to see your persons. I conceive you doubt not of my vnfeined desire of your good, wch makes me the better to lay open vnto you the thoughts of my soule. The rumors of your affairs, wch are diversly represented vnto vs, according to the different humors of the persons from

* The precise date of this letter is uncertain; but it must have been written during the progress of the Antinomian Controversy, probably in the summer of 1637, and sometime before the banishment of Wheelwright. For a notice of the writer, see *ante*, p. 231, note. — EDS.

whom they come, as they give me noe foundation to builde on, soe w^th^al they seeme to me to serve insteed of Jonathans arrows, & to pointe at those things wch either men naturally are prone vnto, or at least wch other men desire to have soe, that wish ill vnto your estats, wch I know maks you the more careful to cutt of occasion from those that seeke occasion. I presume not to give you advise, but desire you to remember that as liberty is sweet, soe it is apte (as it is wth sweet meats) to allure men to excess, wch made the wise man give that caveat, Prov. 25.16. Hast thou found hony? eate soe much as is sufficient &c. You are wise to vnderstand my meaning, wch is noe more but this, that if the providence & wisdome of some prevent it not, you may be as much endangered by your liberty as we are by our bondage. I cannot insiste in particulars, but desire you to have an eye to one thinge, that you fall not into that evil abroad, wch you laboured to avoyd at home, to binde all men to the same tenets & practise in things w^ch^, when they are well examined, will be found indifferent. I have not leisure to dispute, but desire you only to take notice that some of the maine things wch are insisted on wth you, as matters of absolute necessity, are esteemed, by all godly ministers that eu^r^ I spake w^th^all amongst vs, small things, as if they be alowable, yet at best are & will be found only things of conveniency. I have seene & pervsed such argum^ts^ as are produced to maintaine them, wch will not hold when they come to scanning. But above all things lett me request you to avoyd that rocke of separation wch if you once light on you will finde will shake you in pieces. I would not give this intimation, but that I see already soe much that maks me exceedingly feare, in some whom I forbeare to name, a stronge inclination that way, wch if it hold on will appeare in time. To leave matters of this nature for your civil affairs. The longer you differ fishing & vse of other means that may bring you in some supplys, the more you weaken your body, & will ere longe make

it wholly vnfitt for those remedys wch may helpe it now, but hereafter will come to late. Againe, it is high time that a magazine, out of wch needful provisions might be had at a reasonable hand, were erected, & shopkeepers made vnvseful, who will prove soe many moaths to their neighbours. I highly approve their way that make shopp keeping only an appendixe to some handicrafte. A thirde thinge wch I heartily wish to be seriously thought on, is the education of youth. You have the Low Contrys a patterne for industry. I wish I could present you any other for family discipline. A great parte of your body hath ben vnaccustomed to laborious courses, who will very hardly be brought vnto them in their age; all the hope is in training vp the youth in time. S^r^. I know your hearty affections to the welfare of that place & people, to wch you have ben more vsefull then any other pson amongst you, wch makes me open my hearte soe boldly to you in private, desiring you to burne my letter when you have perused it.

A worde or too of my private. I heare John Sweet hath overthrowen me in a suite in your Courte. I say me, for if my words be the ground of his suite, I must & will save the company harmeles against whom he comenced it. I little thought that fellow, who ows his being in that place vnto my selfe & my freinds, would have lift vp his heele against me. He knows, & I can make it appeare, that our kindnes to him hath cost vs a great deale more then he requires. But if he would needs have satisfaction, is a suite in law the first intimation of ons demande of recompense for a wronge received? This vnkinde passage hath wrought more on me then perhaps it would on the hearte of a wisé man, but S^r^, lett me desire that, seing that he hath gone that way to worke, he may not add a second wronge to the former, to lay that on others wch in conscience can be required of none but myselfe. But seing he taks pleasure in suits I believe we shall ere long paye him home in his owne coyne. A worde more for my neighbour. M^r^

The words that he reports me to have spoken I remember not, nor believe y^t^ I ever spoke them as they were alledged.

Wey of this place, who hath ben an hearty freind to N. Engl., hath servants in the Bay who as it seems are not soe indifferently respected in their lott as they ought to be. They desire to open their case to you, & I know you will doe them right, wch I leave to your care & wisdome. S^r^, I beseech you pardon my boldnes in opening my hearte vnto you. Now the Lord abondantly multiply his blessings on you, & gvide you in the best waye, that you may be a second Mordecay to that people whose welfare, wth your owne, I comẽnd vnto the grace of God, resting

Yours in the L. JOHN WHITE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr White, Dorch: Ans: in p̃te."

ROBERT KEAYNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

DEAR SIR, — I haue receaued yor louinge letter abowt Mr. Hall, & that debt wch is made ouer to me from Mr. Dixon, who should haue payd me mony in London, & doth now wright to me to take this hear. I should be ready to doe him what curtesie I could, not wronginge my selfe; therfor I hope he will strayne him selfe ye more to giue me satisfaction as soone as he cane. For the offer of thear seruice, & yor comendation of them, I canot but take well, yet my wife thinkes, thay are both to fine to take any greate paynes, & soe may be ye mor vndewly to subiect

* Robert Keayne was a member of the Merchant-Taylors' Company of London, and one of the Adventurers for the Plymouth Plantation. He came over to New England in 1635, settled at Boston, and was made a freeman May 25, 1636. He was a representative in 1638 and 1639, and one of the founders and first captain of the artillery company. In 1639, he was convicted of selling foreign commodities at an exorbitant profit; and was sentenced to pay a fine of £200, of which the largest part was subsequently remitted. The famous controversy about the "negative voice" grew out of a suit between him and Mrs. Sherman, who claimed a stray sow which was brought to him not long after his arrival at Boston. He died March 23, 1656. See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 314–317, II. 69–72; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 280, *et seq.* — EDS.

them selues to ye cond [*torn*] seruants, & I neede one that is able, not only [*torn*] & ouerlooke seruants in my absence, but alsoe [*torn*] owne example to incowrage & draw the rest [*torn*] full labor, & orderinge things to my best aduan [*torn*] Prouerb runns of a good husband indeed, that h [*torn*] ly doe such a thing but loue, & let us doe such a thing [*torn*] es. Since yor selfe & I had any speech abowt him, I [*torn*] a seru^t^ in England the offer of a very good husbandm [*torn*] wife to liue on my farme, for whome I haue seue [*torn*] ters to come this next somer; wch yet it is possible may not come, therefor I am willinge to treate wth Mr. Hall vpon thease termes, if he will come ouer shortly to me, & we may pitch vpon the wages. He & his wife may come early to ye farme in the springe, only thus, if this man should come from England, then he must be content to dispose of him selfe otherways, only I will giue them a qwarter of a year's time to prouide them selues, & than it wilbe no preiudice, & besides, though I will prouide nothinge, yet if I should aproue of his faythfullnes & dillegence, to my likinge, it may be thear may be longer continuance, & I may dispose of the other some other way: yet, both my selfe & wife maruell how he, beinge a yownge man & wth owt charge, & haue had such helpes, & haue made away this p̄cell of goods, & yet be behind hand, & not able to liue, whare others that come ouere very poore doe grow pretty rich & before hand, & yet mayntayne a wife & 3 or 4 children by thear owne labor. Thus desiring yow to present owr due respects to yor selfe, wife, Mr. & Mrs. Norton, yor brother Dudlye, &c. I rest

Yo^r^ louinge frend,

ROBERT KEAYNE.

DECEMB^R^ 15th 1637.

EMANUEL DOWNING* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

. . . I haue spoken wth the Lord Brooke, and the rest of that Companie for yor allowance. I haue cleared yor reputation and fidelity wth them all. After some discourse for yor recompence they ha[ve] read yor łre. Mr Fenick said that you gave him an account, wch after 2 or 3 dayes you desired of him again, wch he forgott to call for back, soe they all agreed yt fitt to see some account, though not stricktly for eũie penny, and then they said they would deall freely wth you to content.

I write you noe newes, because, God willing, I hope to be wth you verie shortly. All things stand well in the eye of o^r^ state concerning yor plantation, noe word of any murmuring ag^t^ yt. Yo^r^ new vpstart opinions are here geñally cryed downe. Soe wth my love to yo^r^selfe, yor wife, &c., I leave you and yo^rs^ to the blessing of God.

[*Signature destroyed.*

13 MTIJ, 1637[-8].

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Letter about Seabrooke cõpany."

JOHN SANDBROOKE† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

For y^r^ Right Worp^l^ Mr Winthrop, Gouerno^r^, dwellinge at Boston these p^r^sent, New England, p a freind whome God p^r^serue.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, AND MUCH HONO^R^ED MASTER, — My humble service presented vnto yo^u^, &c.; these are to let yor worship vnderstand how it hath pleased God wonderfully to provide for vs, and to p^r^serve and keepe vs all alive

* For a notice of Emanuel Downing, and other letters from him, see IV. Mass. Hist Coll. VI. 33, *et seq.* — EDS.

† For some account of this young man, see a letter from Edward Howes to John Winthrop, Jr., in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 489. — EDS.

and in good health, vntill this p^r^sent; blessed bee his name for it; but how long it may be thus continued, I know not, but this I am sure, o^r^ sinns have long agoe cried lowd, for bitternes, woe, & desolation, but he who is pleased many tymes to be found of those wch seeke him not, and made manifest vnto those wch never enquired after him, may of his grace be pleased, through his grace, in his owne good time, to exspell these clowdy mists of gloomy darkeness, and let in the sonne shine of his love vpon ye soules of all his elect in Christ, and that in his owne good time, and at his owne good will and pleasure. It hath pleased God, of his owne free grace, in some measure to make mee, the vnworthiest of all creatures, less then the least of all his mercyes (sensible) not only of the want wch wee are now in for provisione & sustenance for the outward man, but also of the want, yea and inevidable & irrecoverable pitt wch eu^r^y soule is ready euery moment to fall into, that hath not their sines p̃doned, their p̣sons accepted, & freely iustefied, and that in and through and by the blood of the Lord Jesus, who will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whome he will he hardens, so that it is out of thes riches of his free grace, and out [of] the abundant compassion, pitty, and good will him vnto any pore soule that he is pleased to call whome vnto himselfe, acording to that in the 16 of Ezekell, behold whilest thow wast in thy blood, and no eye pitied, (I said) vnto thy sowle live, wch as it hath pleased the Lord to give mee some poore weake vnderstanding, I conceive it thus. If there is nothing in heaven, nor nothing on earth, that can speake lyfe vnto any poore soule who lyes wallowing in the blood, & mire, & clay of his sinns and corruptions, but only the Lord Jesus Christ, takeing of the soule vnto him selfe, and that while it is in its blood, when no eye pittyes it, then he, out of ye riches of his free grace towards the soules of his elect, is pleased to redeme them from death to lyfe, and that by the shedding of his pretious blood Rom: 6

vpon ye cross, once shed for all his elect, and so by his stripes wee are healed, yea, even by ye death of him who came not to call ye righteous, but sinners to repentance. As for this Iland vpon wch wee are;* as I conceiue, it may in some measure be compared to Philadelphia; though it is not subiect to earthquakes, yet it is sometimes so shaken wth stormes of wind & seas, that one would wonder; and so various for alterations & changes of winds & weather, that I stand amazed somtimes to see it. I will not trooble yor worship wth any further intelligence of the Iland, because o^r^ comander, Lieftenant Morris, can certefie yor worshipp of all things, how they stand, and in what a condition we are now in, and what short allowance wee are brought too, o^r^ provisions being almost spent; and had not God wonderfully provided for us, above and beyond o^r^ exspectations, for ought I know wee might have bin many of us dead ere now, for want of food. S^r^, I should request yor worshipp yf yo^u^ thinke meete, after the 10 monthes are exspired, for to give me the remainder of my time y^t^ I am to serve yor worship, wch is till Michalmus day, it being ye 29th, as I take it, of Septr I should be very thankefull to yor worship for it; I should likewise desire yor worship to send mee some shirts, & some other cloathes. I have a desire to stay a while longer vpon the Iland, yf there bee any probability of doeing good vpon the house, wch I question it not, only I desire to haue yor worships advise in the thinge; and yf I have any letters come from any of my freinds, I should desire yor worship would be pleased to send them mee. Iames Yelke remembers his humble service to yor worship, and Daniell Hendrick. James is vnwilling to stay any longer

* Under date of Aug. 31, 1637, Governor Winthrop records, "Twenty men went in a pinnace to kill sea horse at the Isle of Sable, and after six weeks returned home, and could not find the island; but, after another month, viz., about the [blank] of September, they set forth again, with more skilful seamen with intent to stay there all winter." (Winthrop's History of New England, I. 237.) Sandbrooke, no doubt, was one of this party. — Eds.

thē till the 10 months be exspired. Thus with o^{r} harty prayers to the Lord for you and yo^{rs}, I rest

Yo^{r} humble servant to his power, JOHN SANDBROOKE.

From WINTERTOWNE, vpon the Isle of Sables, the 30th of the 2^{d} month called Aprill, [1638.]

Blessed be God for it, o^{r} stomacks can disgest seales, gulls, foxes, owle, and such meate as ye Lord is pleased to provide for us.

I have sent yor worship a catalouge of ye winds and weather wch wee have had, sinse o^{r} cōming from Boston to this present.

O^{r} comander will acquaint yor worship w^{t} cloathing is best for to weare.

I should request yor worship to send mee a Bible, a quire of paper, & some sealeing wax. And for the choyce of a comander over vs for the time to come, I haveing not my vote wth the rest of the company, because I am a servant, I desire to acquaint yor worship whoame I conceive is fittest for a cōmander, and whome I most desire, namely, Leiftenant Morris, whome is a man as I conceive most fitt, & one who is so sensible of wants, & knows so well how to order & [o^{r}] affaires, & one whome ye company so affects that the maior p̄t, yf not allmost all, have & doe desire to have him come o^{r} comander againe.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Jo: Sandbrooke, I: Sable."

ROGER LUDLOW,* IN BEHALF OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT, TO THE GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To o^r^ much ho: frends, the Goũer & brethren of the Masachusetts Baye.

HONOURED S^R^. — There beinge of late a generall assembly of these plantac̃ons in this River, & fallinge into consideracõn of divers p̃ticulers that might or may concerne the generall good of these p̃ts, as alsoe o^r^ eyes reflectinge toward yor selues from whence most of vs haue of late yssued into these quarters, and beinge desirous to reteine that old loue & familiarity wch formerly wee enioyed; and beinge confidently pswaded that y^or^ endes of cõminge into these westerne partes were, & soe remaine, the same wth o^r^ selues, wch was to establish the Lord Iesus in his Kingly Throne, as much as in vs lies, here in his churches, & to maynteine the cõmon cause of his gospell wth o^r^ liues & estates; and whereas wee knowe that o^r^ p̃fession will finde fewe frends vppon the face of the earth, if occasion serue, & therefore vnlikely to haue any ayde or succour from forraine p̃ts, if o^r^ neede should soe require, it is o^r^ wisdom therefore to ymprove what wee haue, to walke close wth o^r^ God, & to combine & vnite o^r^ selues to walke & liue peaceably & lovingly togeather, that soe, if there be cause, wee may joine hartes & hands to maynteine the cõmon cause aforesaide, & to defend o^r^ priviledges & freedomes wee nowe enioye, against all opposers. And although o^r^ beginnings be but smale, yet Gods power is most seene in weakenes & as you knowe *Concordia parvæ res crescunt*,

* Roger Ludlow came over to New England in 1630, in which year he was chosen an Assistant, and settled at Dorchester. In 1634 he was chosen Deputy Governor of the Massachusetts Colony; but in the following year he was left out of office, and removed to Connecticut. Of this Colony he was the first Deputy Governor; and he was also one of the Commissioners for the United Colonies in 1651, 1652, and 1653. In 1654 he went to Virginia, and did not return. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

discordia magnæ dilabuntur. And wee make noe doubt but yor wisdomes will easilie conceiue that the way to continue o^r^ loue each to other, & to liue in peace, is to bringe o^r^ selues to some rules, articles, & agreemts, by wch wee may be regulated & to wch wee may haue recourse as the bottom vppon wch o^r^ peace & loue may be anchored and may be as evidence to each, in case either should goe aboute through any corrupc̃on to make a breach. And for this wee haue an example in Davide & Jonathan, although their loue was greate, each to other, yet they made a covenñte to ꝑpetuate the same. Wee therefore ꝑsuminge of yor readines this waye, as hath beene heretofore manifested, haue thought meete to request o^r^ beloued John Haines, Esq., Willm Pyncheon, Esqr, & Mr John Steele, to treate wth yor selues concerninge the premisses, accordinge to such instrucc̃ons as they haue receiued from vs, and wee haue authorized them wth comission to conclude in wrytinge of such thinges as are agreed on by both sides. Some ꝑticulers they will ymꝑt vnto you, & therefore wee shall desire they may haue speedy audience, & may haue full aunsweres from yor selues that there may bee noe longer delayes, but that there may bee certeine conclusions betweene vs, to wch wee may haue recourse as aboue saide, as occasion serue. And soe, wth o^r^ loue wee com̃end you & yor ꝓceedings to the Almighty, and rest

Yo^r^ lovinge frend,

R. Ludlowe, in the name of the whole.

Conectecott, Windsor, May 29th, 1638.

ROGER LUDLOW* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right wõpp. Jo: Wenthropp, esq^r^ the Gou^r^. of the Masachusetts Bay be these dd.

Right Wõpp S^r^ — I am to relate vnto you some passages that are befallen the Indians att Longe Iland by

* See note, *ante*, p. 260. — Eds.

Aonemo, the Sachem of Naanticke neer to the Naragancetts, w^th^in the jurisdiccõn of Maantonemo the Sachem of Naragancett. The saide Indians of Longe Iland are tributaries to yor selues & vs, by agreem^t^ vnder hand made by Captaine Stoughton the last sum̃er; they are to paye twoe p̃ts to you, one p̃t to vs. It was aboute eight dayes since, and the sachem himself wth divers of his men are here to complaine, and I will verbatim declare the matter of their complt. Aonemo wth some 80 men, whereof 20 of them were a kinde of Pequoitt captaines, came to the saide Longe Iland, & divers att first came into the sachems wigwam, but Aonemo was not wth them, & the sachem asked them whether they were goeinge, & they saide they were come to see fashions, & after a while one of them sawe the sachems quiver of arrowes, & would haue him giue it vnto them, he aunswered noe, but if trucke it they might; nay, say they, but Aonemo will come by & by, & then they would haue it, & wampam to. Then the said sachem, beinge aduised by a frend amonge them that the saide Aonemo intended to take him, the saide sachem & his bretheren, beinge 5 prisoners, & carry them away, whereuppon he fledd into the woodes. Presently the saide Aonemo came & inquired for the saide sachem, & seeinge he could not come by him, he told them he must haue some wampom, & if deny it he would kill them; whereuppon for feare of their liues, &c., the old men & squas gaue him some 60 fathom of wampom; soe they went from thence, & went vpp & downe the Iland, robbinge & pillaginge & gott more, aboute some 30 fathom of wampom, & tooke away their shoes, stockins, deare skinnes, & burnt their wigwams, as alsoe in a base p̃t after hee had ronged a sachem & robbed him, tooke away his breeches, & left him naked, wch is accounted amongest them the greatest disgrace that may be, & deserues death amongest them, and the sachem told them he had rather die than haue such a disgrace putt vppon him. And after these

outrages comitted the old men did somewhat capitulate wth the saide Aonemo, & demanded of him whether he would come & rifell them that are frends to th English, & asked him howe he thought the English would take it, espicially they of Conectecott. He awnswered it noe matter for the English of Conectecott, they will speake much but doe little. But what say you of th English in the Bay? He saies he would doe well enough wth them. The Gũoor was a great man & his frend, and he could, wth half the wampam, goe to the saide Gũoor, & he should say wereagea. And he did purpose to goe to him, & buy them all of him, therefore, saies he, plant yor corne & weede it well, and I will come att haruest & eate it. The old men likewise saide that th English had ꝑmised them they should not be soe vsed. Aonemo replied th English men are liars, they doe it, but onely to gett your wampom. As soone as they had done this the saide sachem comes to vs, & relates as aforesaide, and tells vs plainely that if this be suffered hee cannott be able to paye their tribute, for when it is ꝑuided they will come & take it awaye, & besides wishes vs to consider what the yssue will be, that noe Indians will trust vs, & claimes a ꝑmise of vs that they should be righted. Wherevppon, haveinge aduised togeather, wee cannot see but wee are bounde to see them righted, & therefore haue concluded, & doe purpose, God willinge, w^th^in these 8 dayes to send 8 men by water to the saide Aonemo, to demand satisfacc̃on of these iniuries, & if he doth refuse, it is purposed by vs to make warr against him. Captaine Mason goes wth the saide 8 men, & thinges p^r^paring to send. The Indians are soe earnest vppon vs, & tell vs they will not goe awaye vntill they see some thinge done, for, say they, there be 100 sachems, greate & smale, amonge the Naragancetts, & if they shall all haue liꝺty thus to ransacke them, they must ꝺesert the place & goe to the southwards, & that hath inforced vs to be soe speedy in this execuc̃on, makeinge little ques-

tion you will doe the like wth speede, least by degrees they come to the same height the Pequoitts did. Wee shall alsoe desire yor aduise concerninge the remander of the Pequoitts, for there were in this designe 20 of them, & Aonemo gaue them 30 fathom of the wampom they tooke away as aboue saide for their valour; & if they be soe forward against the Indians, o^r^ frends, whoe knowes howe soone they may doe the like against o^r^ selues. I will alsoe relate howe farr Maantonemo hath a hande in it, as the sachem tells vs. The sachem saies a frend of his tould them that Canonicos sonne was willinge either to haue gone wth the Aonemo in this designe, or to haue followed shortelie after, but Maantonemo told him he should not, for hee were as good goe against th English themselues, for these Indians were, as it were, their men, & this might be a meanes to ꝑcure warr against the saide Aonemo, & then he must be gladd to fight against him. Soe he knewe of it, yet notw^th^standing euidence it not. S^r^, wee should desire you not to take it amisse wee haue written backe no thinge aboute yor ꝑpositions sent by Mr Haines. O^r^ imploym^ts^ are soe many att this tyme wee cannot drawe our people togeather, but as soone as conveniently wee cann, wee intend to consider of it. I should wright some other thinges vnto you, but o^r^ neighbo^r^ goeing soe suddenly inforces mee to [be] breife and somewhat rude, hopeing you will not curiously observe the confusednes of these lines. And therefore wth my seruice remembred I desire the Almighty to giue you aduise & assistance in the thinge in hand & rest

Yo^r^ lovinge frend, R: Ludlowe.

Windsor, July 3^d^ 1638.

WILLIAM SPENCER* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his much honored the Worp! John Winthorpe Esq. Governor off the Massachusts, at his house in Boston, dd.

Worp. S^R^ — After my humble seruice remembred vnto you, wth manny thanks for all yor loue, I make bould to troble you wth theise few lynes. You may please to rememb^r^ that not longe before I took my leaue off you, you wear pleassed to advise me to doe what I could, that their might bee a union beetween you and the plantac̃ons heer, and yor resons wear verry waity wth me, and such as doe mutch stike by mee. Now in rememberance of the same, I tooke ocation, vppon some oppertunity, to knowe the reson why it was not concluded when their men wear wth you, vseinge some of those argumts wch yor selfe vssed vnto mee; but vppon debate I found a preivdese in the spirrits of some men concering yor state, as though you did not really intend such a thinge, but onely pretended it, wch laboured to beat offe as much as might bee, ingadgeing my selfe that, for yor state in generall, they did, and doe as really intend their good, as anny of ther neighbour plantac̃ons; wher vpon they propounded some resons to the contrary, that you only pretended and not intended such a thing. One was this, that not w^th^standing you had said that God by his prouidents had soe disposed of it, that you and the pl[an]tations vppon this river could not bee one body; yet, when it came vnto the isue, you would haue Aggawame joynd vnto you, or else you would not conclud of the vnion; and to that purpose, they say, you haue written to dismise the same from them; this wth some

* William Spencer, of Cambridge, was made a freeman March 4, 1633, and in 1634 was chosen one of the first House of Representatives. In March, 1638, he was appointed one of the committee to frame a body of laws. He was also one of the founders of the artillery company. He removed to Hartford not long before this letter was written, and died there in 1640. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

other, wch I forbeare to name vntell I speake wth you, because I presume they are but reports, and soe may be false: but heering the other, I could not tell what to say; only I their left it, and spake no moore aboute it. Now the truth is, S^r^, although, for my owne part I do earnestly desier what euer may promote your good, and soe I hope shall doe, yet I must confes I doe not yet see what benifit it canbee vnto you to haue a plantac̃on soe fare remote dependent vpon y^u^, wch cann in noe kinde be seruiceable, and in the mean tyme may bee very preiedusall vnto the plantac̃o heer, for they cannot posible bringe aboute some of ther ocations, as it war meet they should, if they bee severd from them. Nay further, I doe conceaue it may bee an ocation off some differcs beetwixt you and them; but Ile say noe moore about it for present, but leaue it vnto yor wise consideraco̅n, and when I know moore I shall make bould to informe you. And what yor wo^r^p shall comand mee further, I shalbe reddy to doe you what seruice I can. Now further I make bould to troble you wth another bussines. Their was due vnto mee from the country for dyett for the Magestrats and Deputies, in May was twelve months, about 28^li^: now I haue often desired it off the Tresu^r^, but yet can gett but 17^li^ 13^s^, and that I had but at my comeing away. Now ther is yet due vnto mee about 10^li^: now I gott very litle by it, and have staied long for it: now I requested him to pay it for mee, and I vnderstand that he answrs, he cannot pay it vntell another rate bee made. Now I doe humbly pray you, that you wilbe pleassed to speake wth him, that it may bee paid, and I shall rest thankfull vnto you. Soe fearing I have byne over tedious, I comend you and all yor wayty proseedings to the good blessing of God, and doe nowe and euer rest Yo^rs^ in all bownden servise, WILLI[AM] SPENCER.

HARTFORD the 29th Novemb^r^. 1638.

I pray be pleassed to cause this leter to be sent.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Wm Spencer, frō Conectecott, 10: 1638. about their jelousyes."

RICHARD GIBSON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

RICHMOND ILAND, 14° January, 1638[-9].

RIGHT WORP^LL — And my honoured freind, your health wished to Gods glory and the good of his people. S^ir I am enforced at this time to craue your audience and judgem^t in a cause which nearely concernes mee, and wherein I haue no where to fly for right but to your selfe. And truly, considering the many & weighty affaires wch possesse you, I should be much discouraged to trouble you herein, were it not that your singular favour & clemency, the loue you beare vnto the truth, and the nature of the cause being such as it is, haue emboldened mee out of measure. The case is this: By the prouidence of God and the counsell of freinds, I haue lately marryed Mary, daughter of Mr Tho: Lewis of Saco, which marriage was thought a fitt meanes for the closing of differences and setling an order both for religion & goverm^t in these Plantations: Howbeit, so it is for the present, that some troublous spirits, out of missaffection, others, as is supposed for hire, haue cast an aspersion upon her, & generally avouch that shee so behaued her selfe in the shipp which brought her from England hither some 2 yeares agoe, that the block was reaved at the mayne yard to have duckt her, and that she was kept close in the ships cabin 48 houres, for shelter and rescue, which tends to her vtter infamy, the greif of her freinds, and my great infamy and hinderance, which matter was once a p̃ticular iniury, and is now like to proue a generall quarrell.

* Rev. Richard Gibson, a graduate of Magdalene College, Cambridge, is supposed to have come over in 1637. He was for some time minister at Richmond Isle, and afterward at Isle of Shoals. While here, he gave offence to our government by inciting opposition to the authority of the magistrates; and, in 1642, he returned to England. See Willis's History of Portland, I. 26; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 66; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

My humble suite vnto your Wo^{pp} is, that (for the truthe's sake, vnto which wee are all bound to minister for the publiq: peace, and the rescue of the innocent, who is els like to suffer perpetually) that you would please to call before you George Burdett of Boston, shoemaker, Anne his wife, and others whom they can name, which came over in the ship with her, and examine them of these things whereof shee is accused, and I humbly entreat that you would giue a Testimoniall of these exac̃ons. I married the mayd upon long demurres, by advize of freinds, and if these imputations be iustly charged upon her, I shall reverence God's afflicting hand, and possesse my selfe in patience vnder Gods chastiseing. If false, both shee and many shall haue cause to blesse God for you, and for that goverm^{t} which shineth from you to vs, and in that great day there shall be many beare witnesse to the uprightness, care, and godly zeale in wch you spend your selfe amongst God's people. I had not stayed here so long, but that I was sent hither by a singular providence, upon engagem^{t} of time not yett expired, and for that it reigneth in my hart that God hath here some worke for mee yett to doe. Well, I pray pardon my to much boldn̄es with you, and God Almighty blesse you and guide you with his eye, that you may long & long go in & out as a burning and shineing light amongst your people. You^{r} Wor^{pps} ready to be com̃aunded, RICHARD GIBSONN, Min^{r}.

of the Gospell att Richmond Island & Saco.

THOMAS COBBETT* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his much honoured freind Mr Winthrop at his howse in Boston p^{r}sent theise I pray you.

WORTHY S^{R} — I am bold to mooue you concerning y^{t} heifer calfe wch I mentioned formerly to you, that if it

* Rev. Thomas Cobbett, of Lynn, and afterward of Ipswich, was born at Newbury in the county of Bucks, in 1608, and was educated at Oxford. After preaching for a time in

please y^r^ selfe to consider of ye vallewe of it, as it was y^n^ or might haue beene since, & y^t^ you please to appointe it to be payd for my vse in corne, either wheate or rye, (if all you can spare bee not otherwise disposed of) & send me word of what you shall order herein. I shall accordingly take order for y^r^ receiuinge of it by my brother Hill, in whose debt I am, & for ye payment of wch debt I am put vppon it (at p^r^sent) to request this at y^r^ wr^pe^ hands. If y^r^ w^r^p please to consider of me herein, you shall doe me a great pleasure (as matters now stand), & I shall soe acknowledge it, & thus not havinge more at present I desire to tender my best respets to you & to Mrs Winthrop, leauinge you & yours vnder ye comfortable shaddow of ye wings of ye Almighty.

Yo^rs^ in all Christian service THO: COBBETT.

LYNNE, this 13th of ye ii^th^ m. [April 13, 1639?]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "M^r^. Cobbett about his calfe."

GEORGE DILL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right worsh^l^ ye Hon: Gou^r^n: M^r^. Jon: Winthrop Esqr. at Boston.

[MAY 5, 1639?]

RIGHT WORSH, — Hauing found your goodnes unto me, I am bound further to implour your healpe in pittie of my poore estate. I haue suffered long the want of this monnie which is due unto me from M^r^. Shurt,† & haue taken seu-

---

Lincolnshire, he came to New England, and was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. He died at Ipswich, November 5, 1685. See Mather's Magnalia, Book III. Part II. Chap XXX., Felt's History of Ipswich, pp. 225–228; Lewis's History of Lynn, pp. 236–238; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

* Mr. Savage found a George Dell or Dill (no doubt the person who wrote this letter) at Salem, in 1639; but we are inclined to think he must have been in this country at a much earlier date. He was probably a merchant (see Winthrop's History of New England, II. 312, 313, and Mr. Savage's note); and removed to Boston subsequently to the writing of this letter. He died in 1655. — EDS.

† See a letter from Abraham Shurt to Robert Knight, dated "the 17th of June, 1639," in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 573; but it is doubtful whether the unsettled account there referred to is the same as that which forms the subject of this letter. — EDS.

erall journies into the Bay, & trobled my sealfe to my greate loss otherwise, to desire & seake my owne in the fairest manner. Yo^{r} worship seeth how I am put of, & I know, unless I am healped by you, I shall still suffer, who haue wanted it so much that I haue binn & am inforsed still to borrow, to supply my nessessitie. I besech your worship therefore to grant me your warrant, that M^{r}. Shurt may answer me the next Court. Betwene this & that he may either shew heare or answer that which he pretendes (but I know he cannot doe) for auoyding my demandes. The thing is nothing to him, but much to me. Thearfore I humbly intreate your worsh: in you^{r} pittie and justise to healpe me, so shall I be bound to pray to God for your worsh: as I haue cause already as

Your poore yet humbly thankfull seruant

GEORGE DILL.

From Salem, this 5th of the third month.

ABRAHAM KUFFLER* TO —— ——.

KIND S^{R}. — Yo^{r} 2 letters since yor departure I haue receiued, and had answred them since, but for my longe sicknes, occatisioned by the [*torn*] of a wall which brocke both my legg and arme. [Yo^{r}] unckle Wintrope,† whome I mett the last weeke to[ld] of yor helth and well fare, which I much joye to hea[r.] Hee tould me that hee would convay a lett. to you, an[d] hauing so fitt ane opertunitie I could not but pres[ent] my servis to you, and giue

* We know very little about the writer of this letter, who was, no doubt, the "Mr. Keflar" mentioned by Francis Kirby in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., printed in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 18. It is uncertain to whom this letter was addressed. — EDS.

† Either a slip of the pen or a mistake of the writer as to the name of the person who told him of his correspondent's health and welfare. Governor Winthrop was an only son; and probably neither John Winthrop, Jr., nor Stephen Winthrop was in England when this letter was written. They had, besides, no "nephew" to whom it could have been addressed. — EDS.

you thanckes for yo[r] pay[nes] in writing. I know you are desirous to heare of [my] prosseeding in Alchimie; all my proseeding therin is lost, by reason of my longe sicknes, sso that I am now beeginning agayne. As for my other inventi[on] sseeing all Christendome in armes, and all kings a[nd] princes tacken that waye, I was forst to leaffe o[ff] all curious inventissions. I now onelly follow die-[ing] of scarrlett, in which I haue so much to doe, that I ca[n] follow nothing elles, except a generall pesse were made, whereby princes might tacke delight in A[rt.] I should bee glade to heare of yo[r] proseedings, till when, and for ever, I rest

Yo[r] sservant, ABRAHAM KUFFLER.

LONDON, the 12th of June, 1639.

Indorsed, "Abr. Kuffler."

RICHARD ANDREWES* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wo[r] & his much respected good frind M[r] John Winthrop Esquire, theas. dd.

LONDON, this 8th of July, 1639.

RIGHT WO[R] — Sir, my service remembred & yo[r] health & ꝑsperitie in y[e] Lord desired; although vnknowen, I did by my letter of y[e] 10[th] of Aprill laste ꝑ yo[r] servant John Tynker, make bould to intreat yo[r] Wo[rs] favor in receavinge of some ꝑte of satisfaction from M[r] William Bradford of Plymoth Gou[r]nor, & M[r] Edward Winslowe, w[th] some others, for 5: or 6: hvndred pounds principall money, besides forberance therof, & as much more allsoe for many

* Richard Andrews was a haberdasher in Cheapside, London, and one of the aldermen. He was one of the "adventurers" to the Plymouth Colony, and afterward one of the undertakers for the trade in beaver, furs, and other commodities. He was several times a benefactor to the Massachusetts Colony. See Bradford's History of Plymouth, *passim*; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 75, 342; Mass. Col. Records, II. 39. — EDS.

yeares due to me, as I then writt, & thearwth to ꝑvide heyfores, about 2: or 3: yeares ould, o^{r} yonger, & them to deliver forth one a peece, soe farre as they would reach, vnto godly poore men whoe have none of theire owne, & cannot ꝑcure svch a kindenesse from frinds, y^{t} they might keepe them for me fo^{r} halfe ye increase for 4: 5: o^{r} 6: yeares, as might bee conceaved moste meett; & at ye tyme aforesaid to rec. backe ye stocke, wth halfe the increase, & to dispose of ye said stocke againe, wth all ye increase of ye yonge heyfores wch maye falle to me at ye devition, vnto other ye like godly poore in ye severall townes & villadgs theare; & for ye steares & steare calves wch may falle to me at ye said tyme, I doe freely give ye one halfe of them vnto svch poore mynnesters theare as have moste need, & ye other halfe of ye steares fo^{r} svch publike good vse & disposal as shalbe conceaved moste needfull & fitt; & if yor wo^{r} please to excuse my said former bouldnes thearin, I maye hope of ye like favore ye second tyme. Soe p^{r}suminge of yor wo^{r}ps readines to fvrther a small kindenesse to ye poore, I have lately sould some comoditie vnto M^{r}. John Beachamp of London, wch amounteth vnto ye some of 384^{li}. 06^{s}. 00^{d}., one condition to take satisfaction in New England, either for ye whoale, or ellse for so much thearof as M^{r}. William Bradford, M^{r}. Edward Winslowe, o^{r} some other o^{r} others of them shall either paie or secvre to paie vnto yor Wo^{r}. to content, at or before ye 20th daye of June next, wch shalbe in ye yeare of our Lord 1640, in p̃te of moneys they owe & are indebted vnto M^{r}. Jo: Bechamp, one acc̃o̅ betweene him & them, & vnto me in p̃te o^{r} in full of ye said some of 384–06–00, wch M^{r}. Jo: Beachamp oweth me for ye foresaid comoditie sould him. And so much of ye said some of 384^{li}. 06. 00 as they shall not have paied o^{r} secured to paie vnto me theare fo^{r} him, before or vppo̅ ye 20th daye of June nexte, M^{r}. Jo: Bechamp hath covenanted to paie me heare vppon ye 24th day of June nexte, in full of ye said some of 384^{li}.–06.–00. And if yor wo^{r}. or asseignes doe rec.

ye said some of 384^li^.–6–0–, or what p̃te therof shalbe recd to content, either in heyfores worth ye rats, or in any good comoditie, worth ye price to sell, o^r^ wherw^th^ heyfores may bee had in exchange at indifferent rats, as they are sould, or so much as good men of Plymoth doe secure, soe to satisfie vnto yor wo^r^: fo^r^ me to content, & fo^r^ so much thearof as shall at any tyme bee rec^d^ in comoditie, I desire y^t^ yonge heyfores, about 2: or 3: yeares ould, o^r^ vnder, may bee thearw^th^ bought, and y^t^ all of them may bee disposed of, & distributed to & amonge ye godly poore in ye severall townes & villadgs in America, one a peece vnto svch as have not any before, & have moste need, to bee kept fo^r^ mee fo^r^ halfe ye increase, for 4: 5: o^r^ 6: yeares, as shalbe conceaved most meett, & after, in all things to bee disposed of, wth theire increase at ye tyme of devition, accordinge to thoase before mentioned, wch are to bee p̃vided, wth what may bee recd of Mr Bradford, Mr Winslowe, & ye reste, vppon my owne acco:, & in p̃te of ye said fyve o^r^ sixe hvndred pounds principall money, they doe owe me, besids forberance, boath wch said somes, ye former & ye latter, are due to me from them as somuch redy money lent fo^r^ theire trade & svply, although ye latter bee now fo^r^ comoditie sould Mr Bechamp; & thearfore they have good reason to give verry good content in ye satisfactions they delivo^r^ fo^r^ boath ye one as well as ye other. I ame ashamed to bee soe troublesome vnto yor wo^r^ as I feare this bussines is like to bee; yeat seinge I intend more ye good of ye poore herin then any to my p̃ticuler, I hope yor wo^r^: will excuse my bouldnesse herin. But if our frinds at Plymoth cannot satisfie ye whoale in one yeare, lett them doe it in 2 ye^rs^, & if they cannot doe it in 2 yea^rs^, lett them doe it in 3 years yearly, soe y^t^ they would p̃fect acc̃o^s^ wth vs, either as p̃teners, o^r^ allowinge our principall disbursements for them, wth so much forberance fo^r^ ye same as shall indifferently bee thought meett, y^t^ I might knowe how much to

expect from them, & soe hvmbly takinge leave, doe eand & reste

Yo^rs in hvmble serv^s to be comaunded,

RICHARD ANDREWES.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Andrews (5) 8–39.—— ——-(8) 10."

ISRAEL STOUGHTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To The Right Wor^ll our Honored Gouerno^r John Winthrop Esq· These present

RIGHT WO^RLL — Hauing beene at Waymoth in pson wth Brother Millet to demand 100^l of Tho: Richards vpon a bond comitted to my trust & by letter of autorny assignd to me to receiue & dispose to Mr Cornish his vse: by wch bond he is bound in 200^l for payment of ye 100^l vpon demand as hath beene pformed, so it is that he hath refused payment vpon y^s grownd; he saith he gaue Mr Cornish 2 bonds, one to remayne heere, and ye other to carry wth him & because he hath not sent him y^t bond he will not pay ye mony vpon y^s: But will first be advised, & will come to yor wo^rpp for advice.

Now my occasions detayning me I make bold to informe you w^t concernes my p̃t, & so you hearing both may advise as God shall guide you.

---

* Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester, was admitted a freeman November 5, 1633, and was a representative in the General Courts of 1634 and 1635. In the latter year, it is recorded that "Whereas Mr Israell Stoughton hath written a certaine booke wch hath occac̃oned much trouble & offence to the Court, the s^d Mr Stoughton did desire of the Court that the s^d booke might forthwith be burnt, as being weak and offensive." And it was ordered that he be "disinabled for beareing any pub^l office in the com̃onwealth, within this jurisdicc̃on, for the space of three years, for affirming the assistants were no magistrates." In May of the following year, this disability was removed; and in the Pequot war he had the chief command of the Massachusetts forces. On the breaking out of the civil war, he went back to Eng^land, and was made Lieutenant-Colonel of Rainsborough's regiment. He soon afterwàrd sickened and died at Lincoln in 1644. He was father of Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton. See Mass. Col. Rec. I. 135, 136; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 245; and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

The bond in my hands he cannot deny to be his act & deed; vpon y^s^ I require ꝑformans, seing the mony allso is truly & really due, & legally assignd to me by Mr Cornish his letter of attorney vnder a publique notarys hand, where by allso I haue full power to giue all manner of release etc: & if he haue giuen an other bond for ye same thing it might be his weakenes, & yet it may allso, so far as I know, be some custome among seamen etc. Now Mr Cornish acknowledgeth y^t^ bond & writes to me y^t^ vpon notis of y^e^ ꝑformence here, he will cancell it, or do with it as I shall direct, & I offered Mr Richards both to giue him release from y^s^ & y^t^ in Mr Cornishes name absolute, & to be bound in all y^t^ ever I am worth y^t^ y^t^ bond shall never be required, y^s^ being ꝑformed. Here he knowes it cannot, & in England ye bond it self runns in y^t^ forme y^t^ it will be nothing worth, but lyable to diuers manyfest exceptions. The condition of ye bond being y^s^, y^t^ ye mony be paid here or in Old England vpon demand ye 30th of July, 1639, such & such articles [and] conditions being kept, wch afford evasions too many there, tho the mony should not be paid here at all. But much more if release therefrom be ꝓduced.

Besides he is not going to England, nor is there ꝑson or place mentioned where to demand it in England. The simple intent was y^s^ (and exprest) y^t^ if shipping came not hither this yeare so as Mr Cornish could take a course to demand it here, then Mr Richards was oblidgd to take a course to pay it him there, as ye wittnes testifyeth.

Now y^t^ makes him ye more presume is because he ꝑseiveth ye mony is like to abide here & he hopeth to haue ye vse there of a longer season. Allso they presume forfeitures will not be taken in N: E: & so make a nothing of refusing payment, and makeing a mock of me & my words & paynes etc; for Brother Millet gaue him notis expressly I had not ye bond in England. Y^s^ was on Wensday

last, and on Thursday I spoke wth him at Boston, & he bore me in hand I should haue ye mony, yea before yor wor^pp^ y^t^ day. For I told him I would come downe my self: yea being there ye evining before to conferr & see if all were cleare y^t^ I might receive it on ye day, I told him & we disputed ye case of ye other bond: & after y^s^ p̃ted wth y^s^ same ꝑmise from him, only y^t^ he would attach ye mony in my hands to answer a plea about land; but we should haue ye mony. It was ready in gold ye most, we should only stay ye telling of it. In these very tymes he spoke as we 2 cann depose: yet on ye morrow he denyed it, as he saith vpon better consideration.

Now may it please you, I did obserue great carefullnes & faithfullnes in Cornish for Sallanova (whose mony y^s^ is realy, tho it be turnd into Cornish his name, by Richards his meanes, & so lyable to Mr Quoitmo^re^, ells I suppose it were not) & because I was by Sallanova from ye beginning by letter joyned Assistant wth Cornish y^t^ he might haue right, etc. I take my self bond in faythfullnes to see ye vttmost, least I fall short of others in so good a vertue as faythfullnes. And were ye mony free I could send it home by as good a hand instantly as I could desire, Mr Woolcot by name, y^t^ goeth into those p̃ts.

But if it will not be freed, seing providence hath cast it so, I recon it my duty & right to do w^t^ an autony should & may for ye speedy takeing it into my owne hands; for suppose it miscarry & I omit my trust, how can I answer it; therefore resolue if he do not forthwith pay it, I will by ye Lords leaue sve y^s^ bond ye next court, & tho I expect not forfeiture, yet I doubt not ye principall and sufficient charges, for default. For if it ly here it shall not ly vnimprooved to his benefit y^t^ owes it; for ye power I haue I will imprrove (takeing care for my owne safety) with w^t^ faithfullnes I cann attayne.

Thus much I thought meet to informe, & leaue yor wor-

ship to aduise as God shall direct. So wth my due respect & service remembered, I leaue you to ye Lord.

Yo^rs^ for ever oblidgd, ISRAEL STOUGHTON.

DOR^x^: July ye 31th 1639.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Stoughton about Mr Richards for Cornish 100^l^."

PATRICK COPELAND* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the worthy and wor^ll^ Mr John Winthop, Governo^r^ of Boston in New England, d^r^ this.

GRACE AND PEACE FROM THE RICH FOUNTAINE OF BOTH.

WORTHY AND WOR^LL^ S^R^ — I perceive by yours your remembrance of vs, in sending 12 New-England Indians to vs, which were left at Providence; if they had safely arrived here, I wold haue had a care of them, to haue disposed them to such honest men as should have trained them vp in the principles of religion; and so when they had been fit for your plantation, haue returned them againe, to have done God some service, in being instruments to doe some good vpon their countrymen. The Dutch in Amboino, in the East-Indies, haue gayned many to God and his Truth after this manner. Their preacher, Danker, & scholemaisters (when I was in those parts in the East India Companies service) learned first the Molaya tongue, (the current language of India, as the Latine tongue is of Europe) and their preacher bestowed halfe of his labors vpon the Indians (who were conquered by the Dutch) and the other halfe vpon the Dutch. Their schole-masters likewise taught the Indians the Dutch tongue; and they taught the Dutch children (whereof there were

* Rev. Patrick Copeland was minister of a church in the Bermuda Islands. At the date of this letter, he was probably nearly seventy years old. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 98; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 335; Neill's History of the Virginia Company, pp. 251–256, 377. — EDS.

then and still are yeerely sent from the Low Countries some hundreds) the Molaya tongue, both Dutch and Indians being brought vp in the same schole together: and having thus taught them to read and vnderstand the Dutch character, their preachers penned the grounds of Christianity in the Malaya tongue and Dutch letter, which they sent to Holland to be imprinted there, and transported to the Molacca Islands; so that by these meanes many thousands of them are converted to the Christian faith. This practise the Dutch learned of the Jesuits, whose practise it was to get the children of great personages to tutor them, and teaching them the Latin Roman letter, they penned the grounds of Popery in the Goyriah, Molaya, Japan, and other languages, but in the Roman letter, and having their printers in Goa, Naugesack, & other cities vpon the continent of Asia, and the Isles of Java and Japan, they caused those catechisms of Popery to be imprinted there, wherewith they poysoned thousands, and so in a manner became maisters of the sweetest places of the continent of Asia, and Japan, as I observed by my travels in those places: so that beeing my selfe in Naugasack, a famous city of Japan, I saw with my owne eyes the monuments of many faire churches and an university, which sometimes they had there, but by their pragmaticall intermedling with state-matters, were banished from Japan, by Augusheshoma, the then Emperour, being informed by our countryman, Capt. Adams (who made shipwreck on Japan, and there lived many years at the Emperours court) of their treacherous practises in Christendome: so that their churches and vniversity which they had in Naugesack, were ruined at the Emperours command; but that whole city to this day speaketh the Spanish and Portugal tongues, and are all seasoned with Popery. These I had of Capt. Cox, our Cape-merchant, a Popish catechism imprinted in Naugesack, in the Italian letter, and Japan tongue, which catechism I have now in my

study. With this practise of the Jesuits in perverting, and of the Dutch in converting Indians, I acquainted the Earle of Southampton, Governour of the Virginia company, Sr Edwin Sandys, and the council of Virginia, who liked well of it, and gave order to Sr Francis Wyat their then Governo^r^ in Virginia, to follow this practise, but in a better manner. Thus briefely I thought good to acquaint you with this practise of the Jesuits and Dutch in the eastern parts of the world, which if it be followed by your preachers and schole maisters, through God's blessing vpon their labours, I doubt not many of your heathens may be gayned to the Christian faith. I would to God that His worke did thrive so well with vs as you write it doth with you. Wee haue within these two yeeres many that seeke to vndermine vs, and to ruine the good that wee have endeavoured to doe here, as Mr Cotton will acquaint you, to whome I have written somewhat more at large of this matter.

I have sent you a small poesie of one of our preachers, whom the Lord hath taken to himselfe: hee hath left behinde him a hopefull sonne of his owne name, who is reasonable well entred in the Latine tongue. If there be any good schole and schole maister with you, I could wish with all my heart that hee might have his education rather with you, then in old England, where our company there have, by their letters this yeere to our Governo^r^ Capt. Thomas Chaddock (who desires the continuance of your love), promised after a yeere or two to take charge of his education with them. Hee is a fatherlesse childe, and of good expectation, if God sanctifie his spirit.

If you send vs any more of your captive Indians, I will see them disposed of here to honest men; or if you send mee a couple, a boy and a girle for my selfe, I will pay for their passage, so they be hopefull.

Thus in some haste, our London ship being neere ready to set sayle, and I having many of my friends to visite by letters, I commit you to the blessing of the Almighty, and

blesse God for raysing you from the gates of death, to doe him some further service.

Yours in the Lord PAT. COPELAND.

PAGETS-TRIBE, this 4th of Decemb. 1639.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr. Copeland. Rec^d. p Mr Babb. (5) 7.–40. Resp. p Alle . . ."

HANSERD KNOLLYS* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worp^ll & his hon^rd friend John Winthrop, Esq. Gou^rno^r of ye N. England, bee these dd.

HON^RD S^R, — Duty bindes mee to returne humble thankes to yor wor^p for yor vndeserved love manifested to mee in yor letter I lately received, wherein also yo^u againe certify mee that for yor owne p̃te, yo^u are fully satisfyed in my repentance & acknowledgment. I would the Lord (in mercy to my poore afflicted soule) were pleased to give mee soe much fauo^r in ye eyes of all who are offended by that my letter, that my eares might heare, or mine eyes may see from them, as I doe from yor wor^p, to witt, that they were fully satisfyed. Till then I am not (nay I cannot be) satisfyed. By these delayes, I thinke God would haue mee more humbled for my sinne. The Lord, of His rich mercy give mee w^t He requires of mee, & w^t I see not teach mee, that wherein I haue done iniquity, I may doe noe more; and as a meanes needfull to be vsed, to lett mee see y^t w^ch (it may bee) I yet pceiue not, as also to help on my further humiliatio^n & godly sorrow. I once more, yea, againe &

* Rev. Hanserd Knollys was born in Lincolnshire, and was educated at the University of Cambridge. He was ordained in 1629; but, in 1636, he renounced the Church of England, and, shortly afterward, came over to Massachusetts. Here he was refused permission of residence, on account of his supposed sympathy with the Antinomian opinions; and he then went to New Hampshire. There he became involved in some disgraceful disputes and he was finally obliged to return to England. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Winthrop's History of New England, *passim*. — EDS.

againe humbly beseech yo^{u}, for ye Lo^{d}. Jesus Xt his sake, help me to a coppy of that my letter. Oh, deare S^{r}., the consideratio^{n} that I was called out of my natiue country, &c, and led into ye wildernesse to be tempted, is not my sorrow; but that I haue sinned in ye wildernes, and tempted my God in ye desarts, is ye greife of my heart, my sorrow &c; my shame it is, that I, who ꝓfesse loue to Xt & to ye brethren, should pearce him & his members by that my sinne, the roote of wch sinne was ye relicts of y^{t} curssed enmity in my heart against ye Lo: Xt & His people; for certainly had not ye devill (y^{t} old accuser of the brethren) fyered his temptatio^{n} vpon ye tinder of y^{t} corruptio^{n}, he could not (I thinke) haue caused my wretched heart to conceaue, nurrish & bring forth such a monstrous imp, soe like himselfe (to witt) an accusatio^{n} of ye brethren. This woefull expience of ye vanity of myne owne heart I haue gained at a deare rate. Y^{e} good Lord sanctifye it to mee, & cause mee more narrowly to examine ye sines of my nature & practice, & to looke diligently least any root of bitternesse spring vp, that I may gett ye blood of Xt applyed therevnto for ye mortificatiõ thereof. Loving S^{r}., since I writt to yo^{u} it pleased o^{r} Gou^{r}no^{r} to send ye Marshall for mee at ye gen^{r}all Court; being sett, ye first day of ye 11th moneth, and I appearing, was questioned about y^{t} my letter, &c. I answerred y^{t} I had not a coppy of it, but w^{t} I had received from yor wor^{p}; wherevpõ I voluntarily shewed the Court yor letter, wherein yo^{u} related sundry passages of y^{t} my letter, wch being read publiqẽly amongst them, after some considerations, the Court pleased to enioyne mee, to answere the said matter, when I shall be therevnto called by ye Court. I told them I had written diũs letters to yor wor^{sp} about y^{t} matter, & by my last letter to yor wor^{p} had desired a conduct frõ ye Honb^{e} State, to ye end I might come & manifest my vnfained repentance wth my p^{r}ence, as I had done in writing. The Court replyed, that in as much as the matter did not depend in yor Court,

they might w^th^out any wrong to yor State, or to my selfe, cause mee to answere it here. I answered y^t^ I doubted it would not giue them soe good satisfactiõ (as I thought I stood bound in conscience to doe) because they were none of them here p^r^sent. The Court replyed againe that they would write forthw^th^ to yor Hon^bl^ State, that they had taken notice of such a thing, & had questioned mee for itt, & ye cause should depend in their Court, and if soe bee they had not received satisfactiõ about it, they might if they pleased send their deputies hither, & here receaue such satisfactiõ from mee as the word of God required, according to their best light, in ye hearing of such a cause. And w^th^all o^r^ Gou^r^no^r^ charged mee (in ye p^r^sence of ye Court) not to goe into ye Bay, nor write any more about this cause, w^th^out the consent of o^r^ Court, or at least of o^r^ Gou^r^no^r^ & assistants, because now it depended in this Court. I humbly beseeched them for leaue to speake, wch given, I told them sadly it was much trouble to my conscience, that I should be hindred from seeking reconciliatiõ (by any lawfull meanes I might) wth those whom I had iustly offended; & to be deferred or delayed therein was a sore trouble to mee, telling them, that it lay heauy vpõ my soule eury tyme I came into ye p^r^sence of God, either in publiqẽ or private, when I remembred that my brethren had such a thing against mee, & I was not reconciled to them, wherew^th^ some of ye Court then p^r^sent was touched wth bowels of brotherly compassion toward mee, and vpõ my humble request, the Court ꝑmissed mee to write forthw^th^ to yor State, but engaged mee as before not to goe or write w^th^out their consents; wherevpõ I forbore to write (though wth much trouble) till now that I received yor letter, wherevpõ I went to ye Gou^r^no^r^ & assistants, & desired leaue to write, & haue read vnto them this my letter before I sent it to yo^u^, according to myne engagement. Wherefore I doe humbly beseech yor wor^sp^ to compassionate & commiserate my afflicted conditiõ (not that I would make

hast out of afflictiõ, for I beleeue God hath & will doe mee good thereby), but that I would not lye vnder sinne. Wherefore when yo^{u} receiue ye letter wch o^{r} Gou^{r}no^{r} sends concerning mee, I earnestly entreat yo^{u} to vse all lawfull meanes yor wor^{p} shall think meet to putt an end to my expectatiõ of reconciliatiõ wth yo^{u} all, whome I haue offended; & so forced in strates of tyme to breake of abruptly, humbly desiring yor prayers for mee, & a speedy answere to o^{r} Gou^{r}no^{r} & myselfe concerning mee, wth a conduct, wch I much desire, I take leaue; praying for yor wor^{pe} increase of honor & happines, I rest on God's m^{r}cy.

Yo^{r} poore afflicted & vnworthy friend in ye Lo:

HNSRD KNOLLYS.

DOVER, 11^{m} 21, —39. [Jan. 21, 1639–40.]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr. Knollis."

GEORGE ROSE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the worshipfull and his honorable worthy freinde, a publick freinde, the Church and Cuntreyes freinde Mr Winthope Gouerner of Matetuset Beay at Boston, I wish theise.

MY humble dutie and seruis, with beste affection. May it please your worshipe to conceaiue that I haue cause to simpothise with you in your extroardinarie damage, as allsoe your worships soe longe forebearance, not in callinge to acount your vniuste stewarde, beffore such extreame out runinge. This giues mee to vnderstand, you did conceaiue the man to bee honeste, allthough I knewe to the contrarie in some parte, and that from the comon out crie of the cuntrie as thus, hee and they that make no acount what wages the giue to mean and insoficient parties

* George Rose was one of the founders of the church at Braintree, and afterward removed to Concord. He was made a freeman May 13, 1640, and died May 20, 1649. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

are not to bee trusted; but hee gaue 20ˢ. wages for driue-inge beasts from Duxburie to your farme; ergoe, not to be trusted. I bewaiele frome my verrie hart the passages of my knowledge in some perteculers; but I steay heare: and take it for truth through the good hand of our God. Your worship is now soe provided as you maie reste well satisfied, as brother Wright giueth mee to vnderstand; yet I besseech you, trie beffore you truste, and I hope you will. For my owne part, vnworthey I ame to make cleane your shooes; and soe reste, intreatinge the Lord to vphold yoʳ worship vnder soe greate and vnacusstomed triall, for whome manie doe implore the Throne of Grace: and I, vnworthey wretch amongst manie, fare the better for your woʳshipe euerrie daie I doe arise, in that our God hath giuen you a hart and a hand, a sworde to mayntaine the ordinances of yᵉ Lord, in puritie, peace, with power. Manie maie your daies bee, with much inlargment, to be more refined with partinge with drosse, and in conclusion to be a greate gainer by soe bad a bargain: and soe all shall worcke together for the beste to them that loue and longe for the apeareinge of our Lord Jesus Christe, to yours and our imortalitie. Euen soe be your part, from the bottom of my poore hart. Amen.

Yours to command: hart, purss, and hand.

GEORGE ROSE.

MOUNT WOLLISTON this 21ᵗʰ of this last month, 1639. [Feb. 21, 1639–40.]

Reuerend Ser, yf teares would haue sealed, wax mighte haue ben spared: yours and you be blessed together and a part, manie are they that wish soe in hart.

EDWARD PAYNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wo'full John Winthrope Esquir. Ddd in Boston, New England; p Mr. John Cutting, whom God pserue.

From LONDON, this 26th of Feberuary, 1639 [–40.]

RIGHT WOR AND MY MOST LOV FRIND, — Mr Winthrop, my love and best respects remembred vnto you, Sr, and allso vnto Mistres Winthrope, wth all the rest of your fam-ily, wishing & praying for your healthes and weallfar, ass for my owne. Sr, I give you much thankes for your love & for your leater, butt for the otter which you seant, she was lost in coming hom, for the which I ame very sory, yett Sr your love I do seatt much by, & desir to serue you in whatt I can to my power. Sr, I haue seant you by Mr Cutten a small token of my love, 6 gares of Zant oyle. Sr, my request vnto you is that you wold be pleased to healp me in that busnes betwen Mr Eatton & me, for the bill which I had of him for three hundreth pownds vnto Mr Adames & Mr Gough is protested, & theay will not pay itt, and I vnderstand that Mr Eatton is flead,† so that I fear I shall loos my monie which I haue ben long geeting, wth much labor & paynes. I did part wth my monie for the good of the cuntry & my frinds therin, which ar many. I shall not ned to inlarg much, your wor knowes what I said. Sr, Mr Valentin Hill hath all my bills att Boston. I shall not see you this yeer. I do determyn to build a new ship against the next yeer. And so, God willing, to see you, which I long to doe. I wold fayn se what this parlament will efect. Sr, I haue treated wth your brother about some land of yours. He is in very good health, I mean your brother Mr Dean Tindall, he hath paid me the 50 pownds,

* Captain Edward Payne was a shipmaster, and was early engaged in the transportation of passengers to New England. See III. Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 258, 260, 263. — EDS.

† Nathaniel Eaton, a brother of Governor Theophilus Eaton, and first head of Harvard College. His misconduct having brought on him the censure of the government, he fled to Virginia; and afterward went back to England, where he died. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Winthrop's History of New England, I. 308–313. — EDS.

& desires to be heartily remembred vnto youʳ woʳ & vnto his sister. I ame to goe to se the land, &c. Sʳ, if wee doe agree, I shall pay part her & pᵗ in new England, which by my owne ship youʳ worᵖ shall farther vnderstand. In the mean tyme, not to inlarg any farther, desiring youʳ woʳ to be a meanes for me, otherwiss I know I shall go ner to loos that monie. Sʳ, I wold youʳ woʳ had bought all the indigo that came, vpon condiciō I had ben youʳ woʳ halfe. If any more should come, if youʳ woʳ pleas, or any other comodites for to deall & seand them, I shall tak so much paynes ass to send you the returnes, & shall desir to go halfe. Thus comiting you & all yours to the good guidance of the Lord, I rest.

Yours to command, EDWARD PAYNE.

I desir, Sʳ, to be remembred vnto all my loving frinds in Boston & eals wher.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr. Edw: Payne recᵈ p the Desire (4)–12–40."

NATHANIEL LUFFKIN* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worᵖᵖ: & Worthy Mʳ. John Winthrop the elder, now or late Governour in New England giue theise wᵗʰ hast at his house at Boston in Mathechuset Bay.

WORTHY SIR, — My best observance and respect premised. Though I am vnknowne to you, yet I am bold to wright a few lines vnto you in the behalfe of a poore kinsewoman of mine, whoe cometh wᵗʰ the bearer herof to new England, a servant vnto him by couenaunt for some years. Soe it is, that there is one Thomas Blower who now liveth (as I heare) at Boston in new England, where your worᵖᵖ dwell. This Thomas Blower oweth mee twenty fower pounds of currant English mony. I hope the man hath

* Nothing has been ascertained about the writer of this letter. — EDS.

so much honesty in him that hee will not denye it. Sure I am that hee often protested, while he was in England, that hee was more ashamed of my debt then of any els: but if hee should soe farr forgett himselfe as to denye it (wch I am far enough from iudgeing of him) there is one Edmund Rice, and Henry Bruning, whom this bearer knowes well, whoe can tell of this debt as well as my selfe, and will, (I am confident) be ready to testifie their knowledg herein, if cause shall require. Now my humble desire vnto your worship is, that you would stand my kinsewoman's friend in this matter. I doe intend to make her master a letter of attorny, to receiue the debt for her vse, to whome I doe freely giue it. I hope if your worshipp doe but speake wth the sayd Thomas Blower hee will pay the mony wthout further troble: if not, my humble desire is that the bearer hereof may haue the benifitt of a faier way in lawe, according to the orders of new England, for the recouery of the same. I am bold wth your worpp, being a strangr, padventure more then I should, but knoweing your pious disposition, & y^{t} you are a true friend to justice & equity, & a hater of the contrary, I haue presumed this farr. What favour you shall shew vnto my kinswoman herein, whose name is Mary Thompson, my sister's daughter, I am confident, though shee bee never able to requite, yet shee will remember it wth thankefulnes, even vnto the ende, & I, for my part, shall ever bee bound vnto you in any service that lyes in mee for the same. Thus being heartily gladd, wth a very great number here in England, to heare of yor worshipps prosperity, & of the prosperity of the church and com̃wealth in New England, I humbly take my leaue, comending yor worshipp & all yo^{rs} to the gratious protection of o^{r} good God, alwayes ours in Christ Jesus: and rest, from my house at

HITCHAM in Suffolke, this 1 of Aprill, 1640,

At your worshipps service, NATHANIELL LUFFKIN.

JOHN VENN* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor his much respected friend M: Jo: Wynthrop, Gouerno of new England p'sent these att Boston.

[APRIL, 1640.]

WO^RPLL, AND WELBELOUED IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, — Havinge this oportunitie I could not omitt (by my Christian neighbour) to be preasent wth you in a few lynes, acknowledginge with thankfullnes yo^rs, now longe since receaued, wherin yo^u expresse the affections of the whole plantion vnto our p'sent condition, and we are fullie pswaded of yor loue and the contynuance theireof, for we know what is true is lastinge, and we stand in need of yor stronge cryes vnto the Lord, both in regard of Church & Comonwealth. I shall not need to incist on p̃ticulers, those whom God now sends to you, are able at large to relate our condition. The Lord fitt vs for euill dayes, and our last change. Its true, we are not yett come to open and com̃on sufferings, but yet our burdens within and without are manie; the Lord help vs to beare them, or in his tyme deliuer vs out of them. I pray that as we desire to pray, and especiallie to prayse God for you, so you would be intreated to remember vs in a speciall manner to God againe. God hath caled a parlamente appointed to beginne the 13th of this instant; how longe it will contynew we are not worthy to know, nor what it will bringe forth. We are full of feares, and haue litle ground of comfort or hope of good, saue onlie in the Lord, that is ye Fowntayne of all happines and Giuer of euerie good; yea he can bringe good out of euill. Greate p̃parations we haue for warr voted to be against the Scotts, but lookinge on ye manner of its goeinge on, wth other things that doe adhere, makes vs all stand amazed. Here are 4 Comiss^rs frõ Scotland that wayte his Maties pleas-

* John Venn was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Company, and a prominent and active citizen of London. He sat in the Long Parliament for that city, was one of the ten charged by Charles I. with high treason, and was also one of the judges at the King's trial. See Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, I. 18; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Book IV. — EDS.

ure, but after often hearinge are not dispatched; here is on greate Don come from Spayne; annother greater is landed at Plimouth. Some proiect is in agitation wch tyme must discouer. Good from them we cannot expect. I must now conclude. I desire wth all hartie affections to be remembred to yor wo^rp^, and to all our brethren wth you, & doe remayne Yo^r^ Wor^ps^ to comand, JOHN VENN.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Capt. Venn."

FRANCIS BACON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my very worthye & much esteemed friend John Winthrop Esq., at Boston in New Englande.

S^R^, — Mr Tyndall offering a farme to sell y^t^ it seemes was p^r^chased wth yor money, although it was much worse then when it was bought by him, by reason of the woode & tymber cut of, wch did discourage me, yet because it did lye in the towne where I dwell, I haue bought it, the rather alsoe because I wold further ye occasions of you, my old freinde & acquayntance, accordinge as Mr Tyndall hath ordered the paymts.

I know you vnderstande by many ye state of things heere, and I must confess, when I consider it, I condemne my selfe for p^r^chaseing, for if a goode change come not by the p̃liam^t^, I shall wish my money in my purse agayne, and both it & my selfe wth you. Because the farme, it seemes, was a trust for Mrs Winthrop, I therefore sende a relese for her & you to seale. My mother & my selfe p^r^sent o^r^ true loues & best wishes to yor selfe & Mrs Winthrop, and praying God for a blessinge vpon you & yo^rs^, I shall euer remayne Yo^r^ assured freinde, FR: BACON.

From SHRUB-LAND, Aprill 16th, 1640, the 2^d^ day of or p̃liam^t^.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "M^r^ Fr: Bacon resp^g^ p the Sparrow."

---

* The writer of this letter was of the family of the Lord Keeper, Sir Nicolas Bacon, whose third son, Edward (half-brother of Lord-Chancellor Bacon), had acquired Shrubland by marriage. The Bacons of Shrubland were among the principal families in Suffolk EDS.

NICHOLAS JOHNSON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his very deare and much respected good freind M: John Winthrop an esquire at his house in Boston in New England theise deliuer with care I pray.

MOST LOUINGE, AND KIND, AND DEARE, AND MUCH RESPECTTED GOOD FREIND, — My best seruis and affecttions in ye Lord remembred vnto your worshippe, wth greate hope of your continuall healthe and wellfare, and still wishinge y^t^ you may thriue and increase in all thinges, both spirrituall and temporall, and y^t^ you all soe increase which truly feare ye Lord; then ye Lord fill all of our hearts y^t^ doe feare him wth prayses and thanksgiuinge, y^t^ shall, as hytherto hath wrought exceedeingely for his peoples good, and wheareas it hath pleased God to sett vs far remote one from another heere in this world, yett I still desire y^t^ we may be in p^r^sence together to sitt and singe hallaluiiahs and prayses to ye God y^t^ liueth euer more: and louinge freind, thought we are far remote heere, yet lett vs be remembred of you to God in your prayers, as you are of vs; and I wish y^t^ ye Lord would in mercy looke vpon all ye Israell y^t^ are of you and vs, y^t^ ye Lord would in much mercy looke vpon vs, and perfect our hearts, y^t^ all of our liues might be very much to God's glory, y^t^ we might walke in ye feare of his Maty^e^, y^t^ we may growe in grace and pfect holines in his feare. The Lord make vs all wise to saluation, and direct vs by his Spirritt to order our liues aright, y^t^ in all thinges God may haue glory, and ye end may be to our eternall peace: and louing freind, wheareas I haue receaued many and great kindnesses from your worship, I would not haue your worship thinke y^t^ because they are past and longe since reseaued, and therefore forgotte by me; noe, I

* The writer of this letter had, perhaps, been a tenant of Governor Winthrop; but nothing has been ascertained with certainty in regard to him. — EDS.

would not haue your worship thinke but y^t^ I haue many thoughts of your loue and kindnesses to me, which I doe exceedingly thanke your worship for, desireinge ye Lord fully to recompence you for them, and I doe exceedeingely thanke your worshipe y^t^ I am not yett forgotten by you, y^t^ you doe somtymes remember me by a letter, wch I receaue as a token of great loue, and with much reioyceinge, still craueinge ye same curtysy at your worships hand, for I much reioyce to heere of your ꝑsperyty: and these are further to intreate a kindnes at your worshipes handes, y^t^ wheareas ye bearer heereof is a younge man, and hath beene once before in your Plantation, and did returne wth hopes to haue inioyed his fathers and mothers company there, and occations be soe y^t^ they could not ꝓuide to put of thinges to come, and they beinge my very deare and good Christian freinds, therefore if your worship would some wayes direct him in ye best, I should take it as done to my selfe, and euer rest, as I haue iust occation to doe, behouldinge to your worshipe; and soe in great hast I leaue you to God and to his holy ꝓtecttion who is able to keepe our soules safe vnto ye cominge of his Ma^ty^, in whome I rest Yo^r^ louinge freind, NICHOLAS JOHNSONNE.

From BIDDENDEN,* this last of Aprill, 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Ni: Johnson."

RICHARD CRANE† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right worpp [defaced] *Mr Winthrop at Boston Governour of this Patten*[*t.*]

Mr GOVERNOUR, — My service attend you. I desyre y^r^ worp. would bee pleased to pardon my boldnes herin. These are to lett y^r^ worp vnderstand that I have truly

* Biddenden is a parish in the County of Kent, England. — EDS.

† Richard Crane came over, in 1637, as a servant to Edward Rawson, afterward Secretary of the Colony. See the letter of Crane's wife, *ante*, pp. 87, 88. — EDS.

served my master Mr Rawson, according to covenant. My time will be forth on fortnight before midsomer next, therfore I desire y^r^ worp. to stand my frend (beeing destitute of any other in this land), that I may part from my master w^th^out any trouble, because I have a wife & five poore children in England, which will not come to mee, & I desyre to goe to them. Now because I feare my master will oppose mee in this my purpose, I have thought good to appeal to y^r^ worp, whom the Lord hath sett in place to iudge the cause of the poore, and the rather because I am a poore man, and not able to spend mony in sute. I desyre y^r^ worp to give mee leave to have access vnto you, if my master shall oppose mee, which I much feare. I have sent my lettre, which you have read, which doth express 5 yeares, but I am sure I aggreed for noe more then three, nether can I serue any longer by reson of a fall one the yce, and age alsoe, beeing 54 yeare old. My master intended to imploy mee to make powder. I am sorry I could not have materials wherby to improve my skill for the good of the land. Thus desyring [you] to pardon my boldnes, & to stand my frend, I rest

Your poore RICHARD CRANF

MAY 9, 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Crane and Rawson."

ISAAC LOVELL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To y^r^ right Wor^pll^ Mr Wintrup Gouerner of New Ingland I pray deliuer this.

S^R^, — Not knowing whether in these trublesum times it will please God I shall longe inioye life or liberty to wright vnto yo^u^ againe, I am glad of this my ocasion to truble yor

* See an earlier letter from the same person, *ante*, pp. 243, 244. It is not known that the writer came to New England. — EDS.

wor^p wth a few lines, although I hope you will counte it no truble. My busines is this, my wiues vnckel, Goodman Fuller of Ony in Buckingham sheare, desired me to wright vnto you concerning a sonne of his, John Fuller, for whome he hath purchased land in Saugust, & hath furnished him wth cattel & other ꝑuisions out of Ingland, to his great cost, wch hee intendeth hee shall inioye, liuing in y^t obeadience vnto his father wch God commandeth, & hee hath ꝑmised: ye wch obeadience hee hath not obserued in these too thinges, first, in his intended marradge, for whareas hee, beinge scarse twenty years of adge, will marry a stranger, when his father alreddy hath made a worthy choyse for him heare in Ingland. Secondly, in his remouing frome Saugust or Bostone to goe wth M^r. Woster. If hee liketh better to bee at Bostone, his father will thare purchase for him. If hee will follow his owne will, rather then obeadience to his fathers lawfull commandes, hee doeth ꝑfes hee will take all from him wch was intended, both of land & cattle, &c., & disinherrit him in ould Ingland. His fathers intent, & mine both, is for New Ingland before long, if God giue life & liberty. Y^e ꝑty who gaue his father noties of this, his name is Henry Person, sonne in law to Goodman Cooper, dwelling at Sawgust. It is his fathers desire & mine (who haue beene alreddy to bould wth yor wo^rp) y^t you will be pleased to doe God this good seruis, in yor place, as to exammine ye say John Fuller concerning these thing, & to admonish him vnto submition. Thus commiting you & yours to y^e ꝑtection of o^r mercifull God, wth ye remembrance of my humble ꝑoue, I take my leaue.

Yo^r Worships in ye union of ye Lord Jesus,

ISAACK LOUELL.

From FINSBERRY, hard by More fildes, neare London, May ye 11th, 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Isack Lovell, rec^d ꝑ the Sparrow."

EDWARD PAYNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wor: John: Winthrop Esquir Governer: Boston in New England.

RIGHT Wo^R^ — And my much respected frend Mr John Winthrope, my love remem^r^ vnto you S^r^, allso vnto Mis-tr^es^ Winthrop wth all you^r^ children, wishing your wellfar ass myn owne. S^r^, these few lines I haue mad bold to writ vnto you too sertifie you of some passages her. The tymes ar very troublesome, and the parlament is broken vp, and some of the aldermean wear imprisoned, and towe of the birges of the Lower hows, butt shortly deleverid. Her hath ben great stir: the prentises did rise and wold have puled downe the bishop of Canterburis howse; did begin, and allso pulled down one or two prisones and leat the prisoners all loss, and forced one alderman to depart the prison or ealls they swore they wold pluke downe that prison allso: so the alderman cam forth to quiet them and returned to prison again, and the next day he was relesed. Itt wass alderman Atkines, burges for Norwich. The Lower house of parla^t^ stod very strongly for the priveledg of the subect & for reaestablishing of religion. The King is much displeased; noe monie will be granted; the wares for Scotland goes one butt wth a very ill will from the subect: what will insue I know not: the Lord in mercy look downe vpon vss, and S^r^, if ever ther wear ned of prayers and teares for a poor kingdome now is the tyme; and therfor S^r^ remember our poor nation. I know S^r^, you ar not wanting in that behalf. Who knowes but the Lord may turn in mercy vnto vss again. The papists increas in abundance, and ther is great fear in the citty and a strong watch keept every wher and great search mad. S^r^, I hop to se you^r^ wo^r^ next yeer. I stay this yeer att home to order my buisnes, for I fear I must come away att last. S^r^, I haue vndertaken for the transporting of the pasengers & goods in ou^r^ ship, only John Tinker hath a sixth^t^ part now. S^r^, when wee came to Graue-

* See note, *ante*, p. 285.

send the pasengers puting me of to pay ther fraight ther, att the very pinch they had no monie, so that I could haue no monie; and being loth to turne them ashore seing theay wear poor people, allthoughe I am sur theay gaue me iust caus so to doe, wass forced, hauing noe other remidy, to tak severall bills for my monie the which I ame out of to pay me ther, for the which theay haue ingaged ther goods. S^{r}, I wold desire your wo^{r} assitanc allso for Mr Eattones bill. Itt is vnpaid and I haue seant the protest over wth the bill. I hope S^{r} you^{r} wo^{r} will see that I may haue a proportiõ acording to my dept, for I wass loth to cary the monie out of the cuntry & therfor wass willing to leaue itt, but I had litle thought that Mr Eatton had ben such a man. S^{r}, allso her is a frind of myn, the bearer herof, one of ou^{r} owners sonnes, Mr Tho Dutchfel: his father is one of the captaynes of the Cyti of London: he cam out of the Est Indies, having ben out 7 yeeres, and desiring to trauell again, I covnseled him to come too New England, and he hath some 1000 pounds worth of goods wth him, and desired me to adviz him what to doe when he cam ther. I haue advized him to be att Mr Leverits hows, but when God sends him S^{r} I desir you^{r} wo^{r} to adviz him for the beast. His father will be very thankfull vnto you: for he is a very honest godly man and desires the well fare of him. S^{r}, I pray excus my boldness. I ame much ingaged vnto you for all you^{r} kindness, desiring to requit you if it lyes in me. S^{r}, I have ordered my man to stay ther, to look vnto my buisnes. I desir yor wo^{r} love in advizing him in douptfull things when he shall adres himselfe vnto you. I haue given him a leatter of atturney to recover my depte in and to order my buisenes. I hop next yeer S^{r} to see you; you^{r} frinds her ar all in health, ass far as I can her. S^{r}, I commit you wth all you^{r} family vnto the good guidance of the Lord & rest you^{r}s to command to my power

EDWARD PAYNE.

From the DOWNES the 28th of May 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Edwd Paine."

GEORGE MOXON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye wor^u his much respected frinde M^r. Winthroppe, at his house in Boston be these dd.

WORTHY S^R, — Salutations in Ct. Jesus. S^r., I make bold to trouble you with these few lynes, in them intreatinge your helpe to clearre this poynt, whether we of Agawam were dismissed out of the Bay with this ꝑviso, to continue of the Bayes iurisdictiõ; if there be any order of court touchinge that matter, it may giue light. Y^e grounde of my request is thus much, I haue heard that some of o^r neighbo^rs in the River are doubtfull whether we lye not in sin, (not in fallinge from theyre governmẽt but) in fallinge disorderly from them without first orderly debaytinge ye matter & o^r greiuances, if we had any: I would therefore gladly haue such groundes as may be convincinge to any that shall desire a reason of vs, if any shall hereafter speake of it to any of vs. I conceiue some obiectiõ may be grounded on this, that they were possest of vs at that tyme. Through God's mercy we [are] all well in o^r plantatiõ, only Mr Pynchon lately lost a boy, who tendinge cowes neare o^r river, too venterously went into a birchen canowe wch ouerturned, & he was drowned. Remember myne & my wifes truest loue to yor selfe & Mrs Winthrop. The Lord sanctifye ye passages of His ꝑvidence to you, & beare vp your spts in close walkeinge with Him. Soe prayes Yo^r lovinge freinde to vse in the service of ye Gospell,

G: MOXON.

SPRINGEFELD, Mens. 4^d, die 2do 1640.

---

* Rev. George Moxon was educated at Sidney College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of A.B. in 1623. He subsequently came over to Massachusetts, and settled at Dorchester. He was made a freeman Sept. 7, 1637, and, not long afterward, removed to Springfield, to be near his old friend and neighbor, William Pynchon. In 1633 he returned to England, and died there Sept. 15, 1687. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

LORD SAY AND SELE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

WORTHY S^R^, — I receaved a letter from you, dated the 20th of March, whearin vppon hearsay you fall into a reproffe of me, backed with intimations that I may expect and fear judgements, as the 10 princes of I[s]rael founde, for bringinge vp an ill report vppon your lande, and diverting mens intentions from cōminge to you as they did discorage the Israelites from goinge into the lande of Canaan, & as befell Moyses and Aron for [*torn*] God's people to have ielovs thoughtes of his goodnes to them, thorough there owne unbeleefe; and that you may fix it deeper, you desire me to consyder the 4 of Nehemiah, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, whearin the example of Sanballat and Tobiah are sett before me to fright me: and indeade good cause had I to be frighted, and much humbled, if any of these wear iustly applyed to me, or theyr actions and myne in this p̄ticular of like nature and consequence, & soe rightly paralelled. But whearas you speake in your letter of taking the name of God in vayne, I pray consider seriously, & lett our frendes thear be judges betweene vs, wheather this be not a taking of Godes name in vayne, to misaply Scriptures in

* William Fiennes, first Viscount Say and Sele, was born in 1583; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple of Stow, in Buckingham; and died April 11, 1662. During his long life he took an active and honorable part in public affairs; and, from a very early period, he was a warm friend of American colonization. In 1640, however, "it came over by divers letters and reports, that the Lord Say did labor, by disparaging this country, to divert men from coming to us, and so draw them to the West Indies"; and accordingly Governor Winthrop wrote to him "about the report aforesaid, and therein showed his Lordship, how evident it was, that God had chosen this country to plant his people in, and therefore how displeasing it would be to the Lord, and dangerous to himself, to hinder this work, or to discourage men from supplying us, by abusing the goodness of the country, which he never saw, and persuading men, that there was no possibility of subsistence; whereas there was a sure ground for his children's faith, that being sent hither by him, either he saw that the land was a good land, and sufficient to maintain them, or else he intended to make it such," &c. The letter here printed is Lord Say's reply to the Governor's letter. It has already been printed in the Appendix to the second volume of the Life and Letters of John Winthrop, but it has been thought best to print it also in this volume. See Burke's Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Winthrop's History of New England, I. 333; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 248, 249. — EDS.

this mañer (a thinge that when I have heard of it elswhear in speaches and letters hath greaved me) by assuminge (for that must be granted you) that thear is the like cal from God for your goinge to that part of America and fixinge thear, that thear was for the Israelites goinge to the land of promise and fixinge thear; the like grownde for your stayinge in that place & others cominge theather to you, that thear was for Nehemiah's buildinge the walls of Jerusalem; and for you to plant thear, and noe whear else, is as much a worke of God as his building Jerusalem in that place and noe whear else, although the meanes and probabylities in humane reasone for youre owne good, and inablinge to doe much more good for the advancement of the gospell, wear surpassinge what is thear, neaver so much. Is this to be offered unto men of judgment? Whoe knoweth not that in the one case fayth only was to be used, and reason layd aside; but in this of yours it will on the other syd be a want of fayth and tempting of God not to exercise reason in the consyderation of possi bylyties, yea, and probabylyties. Thus much to your instances out of Scripture, wch give me leave to intreat you to vse with more care. For the matter it selfe, the substance of what you charge me with is, that my authorytye (wch you advance as very effectual) hath diverted many from coming to you, and cast theyr affections another way this you say you envy not, but wish they may speed well in a better choyse; and yet presently add that this hath caused many a hart to be trobled and greaved, and also this causeth you to lay this charge vppon me. Why should you or any other man be greaved that men followe theyr judgements in transplanting themselves when it is free for them soe to doe; & when they think another place more cõmodious then that for them, thearfore pitch vppon it rather? and if I think soe too, why am I soe sharpely dealt withall, only for speakinge that wch is a truth, in my judgement, to any that shall advice with me? But you

will say I disparrage that plantation to advance another: it is meet for him that will judge to hear both sydes fyrst, & to be sure of his groundes: if you knewe how basely and falsely that other plantation of Provydence hath bin disparraged by those affected to yours, for the ende for wch you suspect I had don the like to you, then you would better knowe whear to place and apply your reproffes. For my part, my prayers and [*torn*] have bin and shall be for the good and advancement of those faythfull people, and pure churches that I know to be thear; and to that very ende have I, accordinge to my judgement, persuayded men to thinke of a more southerly part of that continent, whear they might fitt a comodious place for such a body as they already are, and are likely to growe into quickly by accessiō of those whoe would thear come unto them, or they would be able to bringe vnto them if poore, by the abylytie that such places would afford them: whearas nowe they are soe placed that rich men growe pore, and poore men, if they come over, are a burthen, the rich only mayntaynınge the market for a time, untill that be spent wch they bring out of Englande, wch land floude will have an ende, and then wanting a springe, and havinge a continual wast the water will all rū out of the poole; in a place whear staple comodyties already are, and the soyle and clymate knowen to be fitt to produce the richest, and thearby to carry on soe great a worke as the framinge of a comonwealth & the setlinge thearof for posterytie, thear will be noe place for this [*torn*] and by this I hope alsoe I shall not be thought to have a little Iland and the advancement thearof only in my contemplations in all this proposition. What may iustly be vrged agaynst me by the arguments you have vsed & pressed wch doth not as much concerne them whoe dayly leave you att the Bay, and goe many miles southward for better accomodations, only may you not aske them wheather they dowbt the worke be of God? Wheather his gracious presence be not amongest you, &c.?

These arguments conclude not at all a condemnation of what they have don: or what I desire might be don by you all, when it shall be soe prepared that you may see it feaceable & profitable, not for outward thinges alone, (though that will be founde necessary as I veryly think,) but most of all for the advancement of the gospell & puttinge downe the great adversary thearof, that man of siñ, whearvnto as you are now you neather are able, nor are likely to be, to putt your handes to the least wheele that is to be turned about in that worke, otherwayse then by well wishinge thearvnto. All the rest of your proffes to prove it a worke of God are meerely besydes this question, & nothing to the pourpose: it is good in argumentation, especially when you will presse judgements vppon any, to examine first wheather your reasons conclude the poynt in question, or are soe far besydes the matter as that they may all be granted, & yet the case remayne the same it was. I will grant that God is with you, that you are glo rious churches, that he sent you theather in handfulls, vntill you might grow vnto a body fitt to doe him service; that he hath blessed you thear with some testimonyes of his favour vntill you wear soe augmented: will it att all be concluded from thence that you are bounde to stay thear, or that that is the place wch he hath designed out for you: and whosoever discorageth others from cōminge to you fighteth agaynst God? Noe such thinge: I will more probably argue the cleane contrary! God hath carryed you together in parts, one company after another, whear you might be gathered togeather in safty, vntill you wear growne vnto such a bodye as wear able to doe him service, and sitt downe in safty in such places as may be most fitt for the worke he hath in hande, and for your owne comfortable subsistinge: this you coulde not have don by handfulls as you went out, thearfore att the fyrst you wear cast vpon this place, and caryed out into this wildernes to be increased & fitted for the worke intended for you:

now you are thear you fynde it but a wildernes (wch compels many of you to straggle) that soe when an opportunity is offered vnto you you might not neglect it, but see your selves called to it as you have bin hear sheltred by a gracious provydence vntill you wear growen fitt and able to vndertake it; wch opportunity if you neglect by pretence [*words destroyed*] while you neglect to serve Provydence, wch offereth you meanes another way, and discovereth to you the want of meanes wheare you are: you will doe noe other then cast your selfe downe from the pynacle, and refuse the stayres wch are before you. Thus may I argue with as much probabylytie as you; for it is as likely that you have in provydence bin cast vppon that place, to remove from thence vppon due occasion, as to stay thear, and much more likely, when in some other you may doe more service, and receave more meanes by much of comfortable subsistence. Hear you see wch way all your arguments may be turned, with as much convincinge evydence, as to conclude that you bringe them for. For the barrenes of the lande, and the coldnes of the ayre in the winter, it will be testyfyed from those whoe have had experience of it, your owne losses may be sufficient witnes of it, but I pray tell me, be it as it is, is thear any impiety in me to move men to live in a warmer clymate & in a more frutefull soyle, when it is fre for them to make theyr choyse. Why are you angry with me for this? [*torn*] for your government, it is a very plausible way to win vppon the [*torn*] that affecteth popularyty to persuayd them that other men goe about to enthral them and theyr posterytie, but he standeth for theyr libertye; when it may be, neather he nor they rightly vnderstande what true goverment is and desyrable liberty, such as wise men would wish to inioy and live vnder. I wonder you should conceave any man woud desyre to advance his owne posterytie, by enthraling other mens, whoe have moved any alteration of goverment with you; and theyr posterytie with you, or like to be wth you, or to

be advanced by beinge thear? Hath any gon about to inslave you? You say your forme of goverment, you hear, is much blamed, but whearin you expresse not, only you ende with this, that you woude not be enthralled to advance other mens posterytie: and I say agayne noe wise man shoud be soe folish as to live whear every man is a master, and masters must not correct theyr servants; where wise men propound and fooles determine, as it was sayde of the citties of Greece. For my part, if you ayme att me, I doe judge and thinke I can mayntayne by good reason, that to be the best forme of goverment wch hath in it the good of all there, so fittly limitinge each other, and thearby preventinge the evills of eather, that beinge equally poysed one by the other, they shall all yealde forth what is good, in eather, for the settlinge and preservinge of com̃on right and liberty, to all & every p̃ticular. It may be you ayme att this, that some ranckes shoud be hereditary, & that, you think, woude enthrale others: not att all, when it shoud be in theyr giftes vppon meritt & well deservinge of the com̃on wealth, and in theyr power to resume vppon demerritt; that thear is power in a state to reward virtue hereditaryly & for disservice to lay a punishment that shall extende to posterytie, this constitution doth not abridg power in those that giue it, though they injoy it not themselves; but advanceth their liberty to theyr owne good. Thear is noe danger in such different degrees (wch will be founde necessary), so longe as they are allwayes accomptable to parliaments consisting of all estates vnited yearly, and having in that vnion *supremam potestatem.* For what you say of the church not compatable with another frame of goverment, I pray putt away that error: these govermentes must be as in theyr owne nature they are keapt and exercised, soe distinct, as that movinge wthin theyr owne spheres, the church goverment beinge wholly spirritual, can consist with any forme of outward goverment, good or bad, soe did they in the time of the hethen tyrants. I have trobled you with

a tedious and scribled letter, you must excuse me, I cannot for the hast of the bearer whoe stayeth for it while I write it, transcribe it, my hast also may cause me to give you lesse satisfaction then oth[erwise I] might. You may please to make ye best interpreta[tion] of all, & to accompt of me as one that wisheth all happynes to your plantation, & to your selfe shall remayne

Your very lovinge frende W: SAY & SEALE.

JULY 9, 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "To my Lo: Brooke that their estates were gone already. Aske Mr. Gurdon, Dr. Darly, etc. what is borne of them. Mr. [*illegible*] What content those have who be there. What Governour they [*illegible*] wth [*illegible*] What staple comodyties for livlyhood. What is become of their 1200001?"

EDWARD CARLTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye Right Worp^ll^ Mr John Winthrop Esqr att Boston, giue this in hast, I pray.

RIGHT WORP^LL^, — My purpose is, by reason of some speciall prouidence, for to goe into England by the Sparrow (if the Lord will). The time that I haue to prepare my selfe for yt longe and tedious iorney is not lik to be aboue 7 dayes, otherways I thought for to haue come my selfe, for to haue reconed with you; but haueinge soe much to doe at home that I could not possibly come, therfore I doe much intreat you, as my case requires, for to send me by this bearer the remander of what is betwixt vs. First, you know yt there was betwixt vs in money

* Edward Carlton, of Rowley, was made a freeman May 16, 1642. The date of this letter is uncertain; but it was probably written in the summer of 1640, at a time when the writer was preparing to return to England, — a purpose which he seems to have relinquished. He was one of the Representatives of Rowley in 1644 and several times afterward; and in 1648 he was chosen one of the Commissioners at Rowley "to end small causes according to law." See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Mass. Col. Records, II. 242. — EDS.

79 pounds, but after y^r^ was 5 pounds to be taken of, soe ye sume was 73 pounds, of wch I haue had 28 pounds in money: one heifer wch at this day will not giue 14 pounds; I thinke if any would buy hir shee may be sold for 20 markes. As for ye cow and calfe wch you sent me, I got one to look vpon hir yt day she came too me, and he did think yt if their age and pouertye wth ye price yt cattell then did beare, she and calf would not giue much aboue 20 pounds. I am willing to sell ȳ now for 22 pounds, soe yt if you doe account ye cow and calfe to 20 pounds, and ye heifer to 14 pounds. ye money wch I haue receiued being 28 pounds, amounting in all to 62^li^: then y^r^ remaines in yt 11 pounds. The quantitye of corne yt was due too me was 150 bushells, of wch I haue receiued 70 bushells: soe y^r^ remaines 80 bushells, wch I am willinge, accordinge to your desire, for to take 4 shillings a bushell for 60 bushell, tho I payed too youe 6 shillings a bushell; and for ye other 20 bushells, I shall giue order to some for to receiue of you for ye vse of my familye:— soe that in all there is 23 pounds due vnto me. There was a steare calfe wch I was to haue had of Luxford with ye cowe yt I bought of him, wch yit I neuer had, tho I might had of him a heifer calfe, if yt I durst haue taken it, but I would not, for yt he told me it was his wiues; but if you be pleased I shalbe willinge to cast it in with y^r^ cow, price att 20 pounds: yett as I sayd you shall haue her for 22 pounds; and I am confident yt she is better like, yn she was when she came, by 40 shillings. Good S^r^, I beseech you for to lett me know in what I am or haue been unfair in & I shall endeuor for to giue you full satisfaction in it; for truly I haue counted it no small mercye yt Prouidence did soe order it yt I fell into ye hands of such an on as I did, but sorry I am for what you haue and doe suffer still in regard of that cross prouidence towards you. Now my comfortable goeinge for my outward man consists in your sendinge me the moneys yt is due too me, wch is 23

pounds, for I haue not any to help me forward in yt iorney. I did not think for to haue troubled you about it this long time; but now the Lord is pleased to try me sadly by some vnexpected newes. Therfore I beseech you yt you would help me. Truly I was neu^r^ putt into such a straite in all my dayes, yt I know of. I hope for to see you before I goe. Somwhat I haue at home to discharge, and alsoe to buy before I goe. Thus with my truest seruice to my selfe I rest

Yours to vse in what he may

ED: CARLTON.

I purpose to Holland, if yt you will be pleased to comand of me any seruice.

S^r^, I doe humbly intreate you for a beagle yt will hunt the wouls well; ether yt you lend me one, or yt you will giue me one. I desire yt you can doe soe yt he might come by this bearer.

From ROWLEY ye 7th day of July [1640?].

The following receipt, in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop and signed by Carlton, is indorsed on the third page of this letter:—

Received with Mr Carlton & made over for all debts & things behoven him & James Luxford & made over for all save 80 bs. of Indian corne at 4^s^ the bs. which is to be delivered him at the water in the Massachusetts at the rate of the markett.

EDWARD CARLTON.

8—10—1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Ed. Carlton dis. from all matters."

EDWARD NORICE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the R: Wor^ll John Winthrope Esq. at his house these be deliu'ed in Boston.

WOR^LL: & R: WO^RTHY SIR, — I have receaved lett^rs from some speciall frendes in Bristol, wth this request: that whereas one M^r. Long, an Alderman of y^t citie, of great estate, & very good esteeme there, hath sent over his eldest sonne (one addicted (as it seemes) to traveyl), to recyde for a time in these p̃tes, and hath desyred above all y^t he might (yf possible) be entertained by yo^rselfe, vppon what termes yo^w shall sett downe, and y^t I should doe my best to further ye same. These are wth intreatie to tender ye sayed motion vnto yo^w by waye of lett^r, being not well able to traveyle my selfe (wch else I would & should have done), that yf great inconveniences stand not in ye waye, yo^w would be pleased to fullfill ye request of such as are well able and (I believe) as willing to make satisfaction, wth respectfull thankes & love vnto yo^w. The yong man I knowe not, being in foraigne p̃tes at my being in Bristoll, but is there readye to present himselfe vnto yo^w, as I have given direction, and ye master of ye ship wth whom he came. Thus craving leave for this boldnes wth yow, vpon such an occasion, I com̃end yo^w, wth good M^ris Winthrop, to ye grace of God in Jesus Christ, resting,

Yo^r worp^s in all due respect and observance,

EDW: NORICE.

SALEM, 9no 5^d Ms. [1640?]

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Norris about Mr Long."

---

* Rev. Edward Norris, fourth minister of the Salem church, was admitted of the Boston church July 21, 1639. He was made a freeman May 13, 1640, and was ordained at Salem in the following March. He died April 10, 1659. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

EDWARD CARLTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye right Worp^l^ Mr John Winthope esq^r^ att Boston giue these.

[1640?]

RIGHT WORP^LL^ — It is no litle trouble to me that my necessitye is such, in regard of my iorney, that I cannot be silent for ye want of my money. I profess vnto you, in the simplicitye of my hart, if that I could haue procured moneyes any otherwayes, I would neu^r^ haue bene soe vrgent with you as I haue beene. I doe beleiue, if yt you were but fully possessed with my condition, and alsoe with ye occasion y^t^ moues me to goe into England, you would very much cõmiserate my case. Few intimate freinds I haue in this land; as for kindered none. A stranger I was to those of our owne plantation; soe y^t^ my desire is y^t^ you would help me, and alsoe y^t^ you would not be offended with what I haue or doe write now vnto you; for as I haue sayd, soe I say still, y^t^ if I had any other way to procure it, I should willingly haue lett it remaine in your hands, till y^t^ you sent it me, without any demaunding of it, and as I did form^r^ly write vnto you y^t^ ye want of ye moneyes was one prouidence y^t^ did hinder me for goeing in ye Sparrow: but I am to goe (God willinge) with ye next ship y^t^ goes for England, wch wil bee ye next weeke; soe y^t^ I sent this bearer a purpose to you. Thus, good S^r^, I pray you consider of my necessitye, and passe by any weaknesses, wch my necessitye and straite may moue me to fall into. Soe with an expectation of what I haue and doe now writ for, I rest

Yours to vse and cõmand in any thing y^t^ he can,

ED: CARLTON.

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 308. — EDS.

FRANCIS DOUGHTY* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the much honoured Magistrat Mr. Joh. Winthrop, these ddd in Boston.

S^R^.—My service rem̃ to yor worship, may it please you, hearing my sister Cole hathe petitioned against me, I make bold to intreat you doe me the fauor to let me vnderstand theffect of her ꝓceedings & whether I shall need to attend the next Co^rt^, & w^t^ you guesse she will doe then, & when the Cort is. I pray God increase yor honour & ꝑpetuate yor happinesse, resting, till you comañd

FR: DOUGHTY.

Towards the end of August, 1640, from TAUNTON.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Doughtye."

EDWARD CARLTON† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye right Worp^ll^ Mr. John Winthrop, Esq, att Boston, giue this

[1640?]

RIGHT WORPP^L^, — I am willing still yt ye cow may be looked vpon and prised as she might be worth at ye time she came too me. As for Bullocke of Salem I know not; but this I know yt y^e^ is diverse for the mr̃s sake is apt to bid more and alsoe to giue more for a com̃odytye y^n^ it is worth. For my selfe I haue not as yit found hir to equalize, much lesse to exceed ąny cow yt I haue, wch cows I prised at 20 pounds, a yeare before ye time yt your cow

* Rev. Francis Doughty, son of Francis Doughty, a merchant and alderman, of Bristol, England, was at Taunton in 1639, and subsequently removed to Rhode Island and Manhattan. Having been somewhat roughly treated by the Dutch, he afterward went to Virginia. His sister, Elizabeth, to whom the following letter refers, was the wife of William Cole. Her charge against the writer was that he had "defrauded her of her marriage-portion and her share in their father's estate." See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and Mr. Trumbull's notes to his edition of Lechford's Plaine Dealing, pp. xxvii, 92. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 303. — EDS.

came to me, yit I say I am willing yt any should prise hir as she was worth when she came too me. And wheras you write of your takeing offence, and ye cause, wch you say was my takeinge interest for my money: — first I say yt wch your man borrowed of me in your name was most of my estate, out of wch I had a familye to mentaine, y^t I am to take care for in a way of the Lord. Againe when I told you yt he did owe me money, I did not tell you of ye interest yt I was to haue for it, my reason was y^t I did thinke y^t you were priuye to all his doeinges; and as for ye quantitye of money yt I was to haue for ye interest of a sum of a 170 pounds od money, was but 24 pounds, accordinge as corne ruled about ye time yt he had ye money of me. Ye time yt he had ye money of me was nie a yeare and a halfe, soe yt I know no grounde yt you should take offence att, and beside I suppose yt you are not ignorant what rate ye country hath alwayes giuen for ye interest of a 100 pound for a yeare, wch is now 20 pound a yeare; it was sore against my mind yt he had my money soe long as he had.

I doe beleiue yt if any one had gained no more by him then my selfe, I thinke your estate would not haue beene impayred by him; soe y^t I hope y^r is noe just cause why you should be offended. My necessitye of my money putts me on exceedingly for to writ unto you for it. Ye want of it [*torn*] my present necessitye is no small trouble to me; y^t it came not by goodman Swane was one meanes yt did stay me for goinge wth Mr Goose. I am loth to [*blotted*] you; but this I must say y^t my want was neu^r soe much as now, considērg what a matter lyes vpon ye hauing of it. Sr, I am but a stranger in the land; and therefore cannot do as others may; soe yt my hope for ye present for ye accomplisht of this bussines comfortably relyes vpon you. Therfor my desire is yt you would send it by this bearer. Thus in [*illegible*] hast I rest

Yours to vse in what he may: ED: CARLTON.

HENRY SMITH* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right wor^ll^ John Winthrop these be dll^d^ at his howse in Boston.

RIGHT WOR^LL^ AND DULY RESPECTED,—Yow lately wrote a letter to my father, wherein yow intimate that yow have seene a sufficient letter of atturny from the 2 sisters of John Alline† to John Porter of Hingham,‡ to receive theyr brothers estate, and to give a discharge. Now I was made executor by his will, in my father's absence, and the most of his estate lay in goods and land, as the Inventory will declare; soe y^t^ I, putting off the most of his goods, have received verry little mony, & soe bin forced to take it in worke or such like payment, and some depts are yet due, & those have nothing to pay but corne. There is only seaven pownds, wch my father will take order to be forthw^th^ payde in to yow; and for the remaynder, I shall either send corne to be dll^rd^ at Boston, at the price the market affords at springe, or else pay in any other goods I have, as it shall be judged worth by indifferent men, for mony is not to be gotten wth vs for any goods we have. I shall desire to heare from yow how the atturny accepts of this course of payment, and accordingly I shall address my selfe for performance, & w^th^all dll^r^ vp the accounte, dependinge on what yow wright for my discharge. Thus forbearinge to be further troublsome at p̄sent, I rest

Yo^r^ worships in all due respectiveness.

HENRY SMITH.

---

* Henry Smith came over in the fleet with Winthrop, and settled at Dorchester. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631; and in 1636 removed to Springfield, with his father-in-law, William Pynchon. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by Massachusetts to govern the Connecticut plantation. He returned to England in 1653, with his minister, Rev. George Moxon, probably on account of dissatisfaction with the proceedings against his father-in-law. His daughter, Ann, married John Allyn, the Secretary of Connecticut. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† We have not been able to identify this person. He is probably the John Allen mentioned by Mr. Savage as at Springfield in 1639. — EDS.

‡ John Porter was at Hingham in 1635, and was one of the representatives of that town in 1644, in which year he removed to Salem. He died Sept. 6, 1676, at the age of eighty. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

The totall some of the inventory is	38^{l}	13^{s}	03^{d}
His depts are	05	03	08
Soe ther resteth due	32	09	07

SPRINGFIELD, this 2th November, 1640.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Smith for Porter."

JOHN BROWNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

COHANNETT, the 8th of November, 1640.

WORTHY S^{R}.—Your letter to James Cole I haue deliuered, but haue noe hope of getting any money of him: he saith he did owe you 62^{li}, but three munthes since Wm Paddy gaue him order to pay 30^{li} of it to Daniell Cole of Duxbury, p̃t wherof he hath alredy payed. For the 32^{li} he saith he hath hope to get you to spare him yet a yeare longer. He saith he hath payd for goods had of Luxford, by Mr Paddyes appoyntment, neare 100^{li}, soe that if Mr Paddy should seeme to you that hee would giue mee satisfaxtion, hee is worthy blame, for he never spake word to mee, tending to such an end, worth receuing an answer from mee. I thought fit to certefy you herof, having soe fit an opportunity as this bearor, by whome I desyre to heare from you, if you^{r} occasions will p̃mit.

Soe resting you^{r} loving freind, JOHN BROWNE.

HENRY WALTHAM† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Woop^{ll} John Winthrp Esqr Assistent of Newe England dd in Boston.

WORP^{LL}.—Maye it please yo^{u}, I reseaued yr^{s} sente me

* John Brown was a prominent man in the Plymouth Colony, and was for seventeen years one of the Assistants, and for twelve years one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. He died at Swanzey April 10, 1662. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.—EDS.

† Henry Waltham, of Weymouth, is supposed to have come from Dorsetshire. He was early engaged in the fisheries, and was a Representative in 1636. (See Savage's Genealogical

by M^trs^ Richards;* pseaing of some mise information of my vnwillingnes to pease, I should bee sorrie to pfes vnto yor desire of pease, yf it wheare not sinceare, althoughe my aydge & condition did not calle for it. I haue euer bine vnwilling to bee contentious, much les to nurrishe it. I doubte not but what yo^u^ shall here from an envious psone, shalbe more then ye loue, wch out of yor innate goodnes maye be abused by a longe tonge, ore pen, vntle yor heare both. I doe truly pfes vnto yor, I haue indeuored all I cane for pease; my sealfe & my sonne hauing soffered much wth patiance, wth ill natures, for private ends, (joyned wth pride & malles) the more insulte, roling downe ther power one the deuotted, psūing (as it semes) one ther wealth, & I conseaue not wthout abusing, in sayeing she had power giuen her to detayne the tolle corne since my sonne deceased,† & would not lett vs haue halfe a busall of corne to make vs breade, but constrayned to borrowe it. I haue bine soe fare from reviling her, that I often goe from her, & giue her noe answare, althoughe shee continewes ralling, wch wilbe to trvblesome to relate att p^r^sante. Wheras I am charged to incoureadge ou^r^ servants ore suffer them to carrie them sealfes scournefall towards her, & meney did, althoughe shee hath often abused them, not wth ill termes only, but in striking & destvrbing them in ther bussines, vnbeseming a moddeste woamanes carreadge, I should humblie beseace yo^u^ to here the differance betwixt vs, & then yo^u^ will soune judge whoe ys in faulte. I was laste weake wth her aboute the devidinge the howse, w^ch^

Dictionary.) In 1639 he and Mr. Richards, who was interested with him in the mill at Weymouth, "were fined 5^s^ for want of scales and weights in their mill"; and at the same time Waltham "was fined 3^l^ for taking too much tole, in some aboue double what was dew, whereof 20^s^ to be given the witnesses." See Mass. Col. Records, I 267. — Eds.

* The wife of Thomas Richards, of Weymouth, who came over in 1630, and settled first at Dorchester. He was made a freeman May 13, 1640, and died in 1650 or 1651. One of his daughters married Thomas Hinckley, afterward Governor of the Plymouth Colony, and another married William Bradford, Deputy Governor of the same Colony. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† Henry Waltham had three sons. This was probably William Waltham, who died in the latter part of 1640. — Eds.

shee refuseth to doe, & since I receaued yo^{rs} haue written her, yf shee please to ꝑmit Mr Neweman, Mr Parker & Goodman Batts,* to devide it, maye saue her jurnie, & refer all other things to the Maiestr[ate]s. Ther are some that would rente, & some that would b[uy]e the mill, but none will joine wth her, & shee will doe nothing but what shee please, her sealfe, wherfore I shall desire some ouer ruling power maye order it, not doubtting, as yor will not see her wronged, soe yor will see shee maye not doe wrong, espetially to one in soe dessolate condition, wherof I am confidente; doe hartely praye the Allmygtie to continewe yor long lyfe to his glorie, the contries good, & yor owne eternall hapines, vnto whose ꝓtection I leaue yor, & euer reste Yo^{r} poore freind in all obseruance,

HENRY WALTHAM.

WEYMOUTH, ye 25th of the 11 month, 1640. [January 25, 1640–41.]

THOMAS LARKHAM† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To my Ever Honoured the Worr^{ll} John Wintroppe Esqr. present these in Boston.

[1640–41.]

GRACE & PEACE IN CHRIST JESUS.

HONOURED & GRACIOUS SIR, — I am bold uppon both what I have seene in you & heard of you, to desire you to

* Probably Rev. Samuel Newman, afterward minister at Rehoboth, and author of an English Concordance to the Bible; James Parker, at this time one of the Representatives; and Edward Bates, also a Representative. Mrs. Richards appears to have assented to this arrangement; for at a court held at Boston three days after the date of this letter, it was "Ordered, by consent of Henry Waltham, merchant, & Welthia, the wife of Thomas Richards, of Waymouth, that all matters in difference hearafter mentioned shalbee referred to Mr Neweman, Mr Parker, & Edward Bates, of the same towne, who by this Court have power, or any two of them, to appoint a miller to keepe the mill for both parties, to set downe an equall valewe for the rent of Mr. Walthams part of the house, wch shee is to enioy till her husband returne, (if hee returne this sum̃er,) & to heare & determine all accounts & reckenings betweene them, for w^{h} end they, or any two of them, have heareby authority to examine witnesses upon oathe, this to be in force till the next Court of Assistants." See Mass. Col. Records, I. 313. — EDS.

† Rev. Thomas Larkham, of Dover, came from Devonshire about 1640, but went back to England in 1642, and died there in 1669, in his sixty-eighth year. While here, he was

heare & declare my just defence of mine innocency, in & concerninge some unhappy differences lately risen in this our poore dissevered & therefore distracted plantation, betweene my brother Knollis & my selfe. Lest I should be guilty of my owne wrongs by not timely apologizinge; yet I will write as in the p^{r}sence of the Lord. Beinge by God's ꝑvidence brought hither, I found a people in a church-way, & a pastor, & so joyned to them to p̃take of & submitt unto the ordinances of our Lord & Kinge amonge them, accordinge to His will to be administred; & (lest I be tedious) some time after received a call to office, viz. to be teacher to the church, & (though not suddainly) yet at lengh yeilded to become so, as was desired, withall desiringe that mine ordination might be deferred untill I might both be better satisfied in some thinge about it not to me so cleare as to other my Reverend brethren, & also might have it solemnely done (if done at all) in p^{r}sence of some other Elders wch I intended to advise with & invite hither in time convenient, conceivinge that without offence I might ꝑphesie & dispence by the key of charitie; though not by a key ministeriall, as I perceive most thinke I cannott by virtue of mine former dedication to God, by the layinge on of the hands of ye presbetery in England, leaving all ministeriall administration (for feare of offence) to my brother, ordained by one of them pastor of ye s^{d} church. So we went one together lovingly a while, untill my poore brother began to ball about that prime evidence, &c., & under the name of Legalists to fire the comfort & shake the faith of such poore weake ones, as yet might be possessed of the faith of Christ, though not of that reflect act, &c.; the controversie is not new, you know. Well, as if he had studied nothinge else, or thought nought else needfull to be discoursed of in publique, he setts to it

---

engaged in a disgraceful dispute with Rev. Hanserd Knollys, and his reputation in other respects was bad. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 27, 66, 92; III. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 362–364; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

with might & maine, to the offence of not only my selfe, but all most every member of our church, callinge mourninge & prayinge, &c. an idole in one sermon, & in another interpretinge Jer. 12, 2 to be meante of beinge rooted, & bringinge foorth fruitt in the church, wch plainly is meante of outward ꝑsperitie, as to me seemeth. (But lest I cloy you) I, after exercise on ye Sabbath, beïnge the 3^d^ of the 11 month, tooke occasion to lay before the church the errour, at least [the] danger, as I said, of his discourse, havinge before privately often reasoned with him about the point. A short answere he gave, & it was accepted in that p̃t of it in wch he offered to submitt to other churches, & so we went on^e^ in the afternoone as before quietly. But his spiritt, beinge impatient of conceited disgrace, breakes out in private incredibly to one John Baker, not unknowne to you, to this purpose, that his doctrine was of Christ, & would stand when mine would fall to ye ground, that he would preach it, & preach it againe, that he would no more come to humour me in my pride, that I might depṫ when I would, for soe I did differ in 22 things wch he had to shew, &c. After p̃ceedinge, there was a church meetinge; I craved satissfaction, he insteed thereof sitts downe & begins a complaint, consistinge of many branches, wch he read out of a paper, & so goes to a table & craves mine answere, & said he would write it. I som whatt amazed to see such wild doings, spake what the church dis[lik]ed nott, & so we spent one whole day wch was the fi[fth] day of the weeke, puttinge of what was further to be done unto the Sabboth, intendinge after the eveninge exercise; but he gave foorth words that he would deale with one of our magistrates, & mee first of all, before any exercise should goe one, & indeede was ready in the meetinge house so to doe, in a marvelous stiffe way, had not the magistrates interposed. Whereuppon, ꝑtestinge ag^t^ the church, he went out & some 2 or 3 more, the rest stayinge. We went on wth God's wor-

shipp, as God enabled, apointinge the next whole day for a meetinge, mixt of the church & also of the magistrates as magistrates, wch day beinge spent untill eveninge, our magistrates were pleased to enjoine him silence, untill some course were taken to appease these hurliburlyes. But so farre was his spiritt from stoopinge as that foort with he depts to goe to the Bay, sayinge that he would goe to all the mag. & elders, to spreade abroade my opinions, w^ch^, as they are not to the businesse in hand, so neither can his weake head I doubt me easily understand them. What the opinions be, that he hath by this time blazed I hold, I doe not certainly know, but I heare of some few scattered in the way towards the Bay, viz., that Christ is not the Head of the visible church; that the church of Rome is a true church; that ordination must be performed by Elders; that there is not an absolute necessitie of sett private meetings; that the church cannot excomunicate kings; that kings & princes, & also magistrates, are Gods ministers in church affaires; that they haue power to call counsells & appoint church meetings, & to sitt not only as members but magistrates; that they may silence, suppresse & banish ministers, in some cases; that it is not a barr to hinder church fellowshipp to be unregenerated allwaies; that the callinge of ministers in England is not Antichristian, & the like. As he divulgeth them, I cannot tell what to say, for some things I have said like unto all this, but desire first to set[tle] plainly what he layeth to my charge in these or a[ny] other suggestions, & then I shall, I hope, give satisfaction to all God's people, one way or other. *Errare possum, hæreticus esse nolo*, God beinge my helper, to whom I can appeale with a good conscience in my pceedings; pfessing that his wild, & weake, & pope-like carriage in this church, & odde phrases in sermons, unwarrantable & unpatternd expositions of scripture, & other absurd yet impudent practizes, have put me in private reasoninge

upon the heate of oppositions, wherein, if I have in that heate spoken things unsound (wch yet I am not conscious of), when light shall be sett up, I hope the spiritt of truth will guide me to walke accordinge to it. In the meane time, as you can, I shall desire you to prevent my hanginge, untill I have answered for my selfe, wch I the rather hope you will doe, because you know what in his passion he wrote of the Bay into England, &c. *Verbum sapienti sat.* The Lord Jesus blesse you, truly noble Sir, & all yours, & continue you still a worthy champion & father in his Israell. Yours to be disposed of in the Lord.

THOM. LARKHAM.

JOHN WOODBRIDGE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right wo^ll^ John Winthrop, sen. Esq. at his house in Boston, these present.

RIGHT WORTHY SIR, — After my service prœmised, &c., I am bold to write a few lines to you, with desire that you would advise vs the best you cann, and as speedily as your occasions will permitt. Some of vs haue desired to plant at Quichichuick,† & accordingly, notw^th^standing all the oppositions & discouragemts that wee haue had, hauing viewed the place since ye Court, were intended this spring to haue built there; but there are two things that yett stand in the way to hinder vs, the proceeding of either of wch may be so great an anoyance that will quite cutt off any hopes of being to a plantation there. The first is the intended takeing of a farme by Rowley men, (wch the Court allowed them to doe in lieu of a farme wch Mr Vaine had

* Rev. John Woodbridge was born at Stanton, in Wiltshire, in 1613, and was educated at Oxford. He came over in 1634 with his uncle, Rev. Thomas Parker, and settled at Newbury. He married Mercy, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and was the first minister of Andover. In 1647 he went back to England, where he remained until 1663, when he returned to Massachusetts. He was for several years assistant in the ministry to his uncle at Newbury, and died in 1677. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Andover. — EDS.

within their bounds), adioyning to their bounds, which though it be not plainely expressed, yett wee are credibly informed they intend to take neere Quichichuick, & so to take away 100 acres of meadow from that place, wch at best will entertaine but a small company, by reason of the little quantity of meadow. The second is that notwithstanding all the agitations of the last Court, Mr Rogers,* being demanded whither he yett expected any more, answers that the contention the last Court was onely about the neck, & whereas he afterward expressed to the Court that his first grant was 8 miles into the country, (he sayes) nobody speaking against it, he tooke it for granted that he should haue 8 entire miles into the country, besides what was giuen, & they purchased from Ipswich & Newbery. These onely are the impedimts, & reason of o^r^ not proceeding. Now that wch wee would desire of your wo^p^ by way of advice is an answer to these 3 Questions. 1. Whither you apprehend that the Court will allow of their so taking the farme afforesayd in such a place as will be so much præiudiciall to a Plantation. 2. Whither the Court will make good the grant of 8 miles intire to them, or compell them to stand to those bounds onely wch were specifyed the last Court. 3. Whither you would advise vs neuerthelesse to proceed & trust to the Court more, or to desist & leaue it either alltogether or till things are cleered by the Court. I haue desired to propose these things first to yourselfe, rather then the Gouernor,† because I know that he hath all wayes heeretofore bin opposite to my going thither. And the reason why I desire your speedy advice is because some of o^r^ company haue sold themselves out of house &

* Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, one of the original grantees, and first minister of Rowley. At a General Court, held October 7, 1640, it was ordered "that the neck of land upon Merrimack, neare Cochitawick, shalbee aded to Roweley, & that their line shall be run from the outermost part of the neck to Ipswich Ryver, by the end of their 8 miles line, to bee run from their meetinghouse, paralell wth Ipswich line, pvided that all former grants upon the side of Ipswich Ryver shall bee excepted out of this grante." See Mass. Col. Records, I. 305. — Eds.

† Dudley. — Eds.

home, & so desire to bee setled as soone as may be. Divers others would gladly know what to trust to, & seeme with some resolution to affect Long Iland, intending speedily to be gone thither, if they settle not heere; & for my owne part I haue strong solicitations thither, & by some not of the meaner sort; & (being resolved that I cannot comfortably carry things along as I am) though not there, yett elsewhere I think I must resolve to labour to better my selfe. Thus leauing to your serious consideracõn what I haue written, desiring your speedy advice, I humbly take my leaue, & rest

Your worp[s] to command, Jo: WOODBRIDGE.

NEWBERY, this 22th of 1 m[o], 1640. [March 22, 1640–41.]

NATHANIEL ROWE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the worshipfull, & much respected Freinde Mr. Winthrop, Magistrate liueing att Boston in New Ing:

[1641-2?]

MOST LOUEING & KINDE SIR,—My humblest seruice remembred to you, I now wth much consideratione (and thinkinge of all thinges & businesses) doe write to you. First of all, my father sent mee to this countrie verie hastelie, (& ouermuch inconsiderately) indeed it is a sore greife to mee y[t] I should charge my prudent & most deare father wth the euill of rash doeinge of thinges; but yet beinge compelled in this time of straighteness, I must say itt. My father sent with mee ꝓvitiones enough for to serue mee a yeare or towe; as meale, flower, buttar, beefe. I, haueinge lost my meale & flower, was compelled to sell the rest of my ꝓvicoñ. & indeed, being counselled soe to doe, I immediately did itt. Then Mr Eaton † & Mr Dauenport ‡ haue-

* We know nothing about this young man beyond what he tells about himself, with apparent honesty, in the following letter. — EDS.

† Theophilus Eaton came over in 1637; and in the following year went to New Haven, of which place he was one of the founders, and first Governor of the Colony. — EDS.

‡ Rev. John Davenport was a fellow passenger with Governor Eaton, and went with him to New Haven. — EDS.

inge noe direct order w^t^ to doe, wished mee, & sent mee vnto M^r^. Eaton, ye marchants brother,* to be instructed in the rudiments of the Lattine tongue (in wch wth practise, I shalbe prettie skilfull). I liued wth him about a moneth, & uerily in y^t^ space he spake not one word to mee, *scilicet*, about my learninge, & after he went awaie, I liued an idle life, because I had noe instructo^r^. After all this, I was sent (by Mr Bellinghã order) vnto Mr Willis of Linne, the schoole-maister: † & theire I liueing priuately gott the best part of my Lattine-tongue, but yet not by his instructiones, butt indeed onelie by seeinge his manner of teachinge, & gatheringe thinges of my selfe, & alsoe by bribeinge (or giueing gifts to) his sonnes for patternes; of which Mr Willis neuer knew, as yett. This last half yeare hath binne spent in receiueing instructiones frome Mr Dunster, whoe (blessed be God for it) hath binne a guide to leade mee onne in the waie of hummane litterature, & alsoe in diuine! ‡ Thus much for my cors in this lande: seeing, sir, you out of youre fountaine of wisdome, doe adiudge that it is my father's will & pleasure that I should betake my selfe to one thinge or other, whereby I mighte gett my liueinge (O TEMPORA, O MORES!) why! for my part I shall be willinge to doe anie thinge for my father (God assistinge mee) att Quille-piacke, as to help to cleare grownde, or hough upp grounde, *quia enim, qui humiliatur, is uero tempestiuô exaltabitur.* But I pray you, sir, to make the waie cleare for mee to goe to England, soe that I may speake more fullie to my father, & wth my freinds, soe that

* Rev. Nathaniel Eaton, of Cambridge, who was for a time at the head of Harvard College, and Rev. Samuel Eaton, of New Haven, were both brothers of Governor Eaton. Neither of them remained long in New England, the former having fled to Virginia, leaving behind him a stained reputation, as stated in a previous note (p. 285); and the latter having gone back to England after a three years' residence here. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and Winthrop's History of New England, I. 308–313. — EDS.

† Perhaps Thomas Willis, who was made a freeman March 14, 1638–9. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Rev. Henry Dunster, first President of Harvard College, came over to New England in 1640, and was made President of the College August 27th in that year. — EDS.

& if my father hath caste his affections off frome mee (which, if I had but one serious thought that waie, it would be the distractinge of my spireite all the daies I haue to liue. The curse of the parent is the greatest heuiness & burden to [the] soule of a childe y^t^ is; my father neuer made anie such thing knowne to mee) that I might not loose those opportunities that are offerred to me by one of my vncles, whome I am certaine will doe mee anie good, & if y^t^ my father be offended wth mee, then, if I be att London, I feare not but tha[t] my vncle will pacifie my father's wrathe. Thus I end.

Yo^r^ obseruant seruant NATH. ROWE.

THOMAS JAMES* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right Worshipf^ll^ and much honord in Christ Mr Wintropp, Gouerno^r^ of Massachussett Bay, dd.

[1642?]

S^R^ — May it please you. It is said of o^r^ maister Christ. he will not breake the bruised reede, nor *calcabit linum fumigans*. Such as are in place and authority haue a character of the Almighty stamped on them, especially they that hold it forth, where *paternū regimen* of the great God and gracious is expressed to such as vnder gouerment. This makes me bold, though meane and despised, to discharg some part of my duty and affectiō, wch I beare and haue borne toward you in theire paper expressions and poore courtesies, vnbeseming yor fatherhood, if I were not perswaded of that sweete temper and dispositiō seated in an heart of bounty and goodnes, wch is the impresse of a gouerno^r^ *mavult amari quam metui*, for indeede, (S^r^) what greater argument of obedience, what cords, what bonds, did euer long containe people in duty,

* Thomas James, of Providence, was a physician, and a warm friend of Roger Williams. He was one of the founders of the first Baptist Church in Providence. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

but where moderatiõ and loue haue twisted both ends together.

Rehoboam delt ill for him selfe and posterity, to lay the foundation of his gouerment in austerity and harsh proceeding. The Lord be blessed for all that good effected vnder yor shadow; my harts desire and prayer is still for God's blessing on yor head, & heart, & family, for the discharg of that trust wch is the greatest, that I know, hath bene cõmitted to any mortall man on earth, — I meane so many churches of Christ gathered in such an holy order, vnder the gouerment of the Lord Jesus. Concerning my selfe I humbly begg at yor feete two things. First, if a place called Seaconke be in yor patent (wch I cannot say) but only heare by report,* I may haue liberty (if God geve me a calling) to haue yor fauourable allowance, & sitt vnder yor gracious protection. The other is this, that I may obtaine so much as cõmon æquity & naturall justice requireth, wch Job, that president & patterne of æquity, 29 Job, 15 et 12, et 31 Job, 13, granted to his bond slaues, that I neuer be punished in any kind, *causa inaudita*, before I am conuicted or haue liberty to speake for my selfe in a judiciall way.

I hope, Sir, one day it will be no greife to you, 1 Sam. 25. 31. etc. The Lord Jesus preserue you blameles to that day, amen.

So prayeth yor humble seruant in all duty in Christ.

THOMAS JAMES.

I make bold to send Mrs Wintrop a tame creature, wch she may dispose of as she please.

From PROVIDENCE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Tho. Jeams, Providence."

---

* At a General Court held June 2, 1641, "It was ordered, that Secunke, near New Prvidence, should bee accepted under o^r^ gov^r^ment if it fall not in Plimoth patent." (Mass. Col. Records, I. 331.) As Winthrop was not Governor in 1641, but was chosen at the annual election in 1642, we have placed this letter under the latter year. — EDS.

SIR WILLIAM BOSWELL* TO THE CHEVALIER DE VIC.†

A Monsieur Monsieur Le Chev. De Vic, Resident pour S. M. de la Gr: Bret: &c. à Bruxells.

S^R^, — There is one Mr John Wenthrop, a Suff: gentlem̃. and student in Physiq., who coming lately frõ Hamburgh into these p̃ts, by land, embarq^d^ vpon a shippe of y^t^ towne, bownd for Am̃strdam, a chest, conteyning in it apparell, books, & other ñcies appertaining soly to him, & his personall vse, no way contrebanded, wch a ship of Dunikerk (or other place of Flandres) toke at sea, & haue brought into y^t^ or other port of Flandres. Wherupon my earnest suit vnto you is to lend Mr Wenthrope yor aduise & assistance, as shalbe requisit, for ye recouery of his s^d^ goods, for wch himself (if possible) or frend, whom he employes for this end, will wait vpõ you. Wh̃in you will not only doe a work worthy of your self, but p̃ticularly oblige him, & mee.

Yo^r^ most aff^t^ frend & seruant, WILLM BOSWELL.

HAGHE, 1 Nou. 1642, st. no.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Sr William Boswell, the King's Agent at the Haghe, his letter for me to the Kings Agent at Bruscells."

JOHN WHEELWRIGHT‡ TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Worship^ll^ John Winthrope Esq. Governour of the Massachusets at Boston, these present.

RIGHT WORSHIP^LL^ — I haue receiued y^r^ letter wherein y^u^ signify vnto me y^t^ y^u^ haue imp̃ted my letter to ye H. C.

* Sir William Boswell had been for many years a confidential agent of Charles I., and also enjoyed the confidence of the Palatine Princes. At this time he was the British resident at the Hague. See Life and Correspondence of John Evelyn, IV. 90, *note*. — EDS.

† Sir Henry De Vic was for many years in the diplomatic service of England, being intrusted at different times during the reign of Charles I. with several of the most important missions. See Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn, IV. 215, 221, *notes*. — EDS.

‡ Rev. John Wheelwright was educated at Sydney College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees in 1614 and 1618, and was for some time minister at Belleau, near Alford in

& that it finds good acceptance, for wch I rejoyce wth much thankfullnesse. I am very thankfull to yor worships for the letters of safe conduct wch I formerly receiued, as likwise for the late Act of Court graunting me the same liberty, in case I desire letters to y^t^ end. I should very willingly (vpon letters obtained) expresse by worde of mouth, openly in Court, y^t^ wch I did in writing, might I, (without offence,) explaine my true intent, & meanīg more fully to this effect; that notwithstanding my faylings, for wch I humbly craue pardon, yet I cannot wth a good conscience condemne my selfe for such capitall crimes, dangerous revelations, & grosse errors as haue beene charged vpon me; the concurrence of w^ch^, (as I take it,) make vp the very substance of the cause of all my sufferings. I doe not see but, in so mixt a cause, I am bound to vse (may it be p̄mitted) my just defence, so far as I app^r^hend my selfe to be iñocent, as to make my confessiō where I am convinced of any delinquency. Otherwise I shall seemingly, & in appearance, fall vnder guilt of many haynous offences, frō wch my conscience doth acquit me. If I seeme to make suit to ye H. C. for relaxation to be graunted by an act of mercy vpon my sole confession, I must offend my conscience: if by an act of justice vpon mine apologie & lawfull defence, I feare least I shall offend y^r^ worships. I leaue all things to y^r^ wise & godly considerations, hoping y^t^ y^u^ will pardon my simplicity & plainnesse, wch I am forced v̄to by the power of an over-ruling cōscience. I rest y^r^ worships in ye Lord. JOHN WHELEWRIGHT.

W. 2 m. d. i. 1643.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Wheelwright 2: ℔re."

Lincolnshire. In 1636, he came over to Massachusetts, and on the 12th of June he was admitted of the Boston church. During the Antinomian controversy he espoused the cause of Mrs. Hutchinson, his sister-in-law, with great warmth; and, having given offence by his too great zeal, he was banished with her principal adherents. He then went to New Hampshire; and he was the first signer of the civil combination at Exeter, Oct. 4, 1639. When the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was extended over New Hampshire, he removed to Wells; but, becoming reconciled with our authorities, he returned and settled at Hampton. Subse-

FRANCIS WILLIAMS* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Righte Worship^n Mr John Winthrop, Esquir, Gouernour of the Massachusetts, present these.

SIR, — Though a stranger a lo[n]g time to your person, I am no stranger in my thankefull harte (to the all-glorious Maiesty of Heauen) for such as you: you, whose knowne worth and inward candor, nor frownes, nor flatterie, could euer force from its trew goodnesse for the generall good. Monster ingratitude cannot say I flatter, wittness not only this colloneys approbtion, but all forayners that hath dealte or converst here. Your constant zeale for the things of God and man, may trewly intitle you to be the father and first founder of this flourishing coloney, and will haue the happiness to leave behind you a lasting memory, but such as honour God, he will honour: 1 Sam. 2: 30: (Right worthy Sir,) it hath not bine out of neglect in not addressing my selfe vnto you by letter, in answer of yours, but feare of troubling your more weighty affayres with my vnnessasarie lines. I tacke my selfe to be obliged that you are pleased to giue me notice that I lye vnder jelousies of some of my neibours, and that they suspect my affection and integrity towards them. Two things a man ought to respect whiles he lives here, his inward integrity and his outward righteousnesse, his piety towards God and his reputation towards men.

To haue euery man speacke well of me is vnpossible; because, howsoever I carry my selfe, some cynick will barke

---

quently he went to England, where he was favorably received by Cromwell. Soon after the Restoration, he came back, and settled as minister at Salisbury. He died Nov. 15, 1679. See Winthrop's History of New England, *passim;* Emerson's History of the First Church, pp. 28–49; Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc., for 1866–7, pp. 256–274; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

* Francis Williams was sent over by Gorges and Mason in 1631, and was for a time Governor of their plantation. When New Hampshire came under the authority of Massachusetts, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to govern the people. See Mass. Col. Records, I. 343; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

at my course. Who can scape the lash of censure? If I should, camelion licke, change my selfe to euery obiect, I might well be censured for a timorist, yes, surly, and that justly. I would, if I could, please all; but I had rather please one good man then content a thousand bad ones. How is it possible I should be loued of some, since diversityes breed nothing but disvnion, and sweete congrewity is the mother of love? I will neuer professe what I will not striue to practice, and will thinke it better to be but crocked timber, then a strayte blocke, and after lye to stumble men, as my accuser hath done; for a supposed honest man, being found lewde, is hated as a growne monster; but he that keepeth his mouth, sayth the wise man, keepeth his soule. Perhaps the reporters are honest, and then I feare I haue deserued it. If it be so, I will labour to shacke off that corruption: and be glad I haue so by your meanes discouered it, and indeauor to win them by humanity and gentilnes. Our blessed Sauiour hath taught me to love my enimyes, and to ouercome euill with good, and by loue to serve one another, but wee all know nature to be so composed that wee see more of others then ower owne, but trewly (Sir,) I am sensible of my owne vnsufficiency (for maney respects) to haue any charge or trust in the managery of any office in your colloney, and therfore, as before, so yett, they would be pleased to passe me by, and make choyce of some fitter man to doe them seruice. You desyre to know wherin you might pleasure us, and that you are carefull for the weale of Pascattag: then thus, as when the Romans indennizond any nation, they commonly adrest them selves to some select sen[ator] for ther patron, (so Sir) we apply our selues to y[ou] and therfore I am once more a suter, that you would be pleased to give your ayde and assistance vnto M[r] Parker, our Deputy, in the confirmation of this necke of land intire, for a townshipe, and that it may not be curtayled on the syde, by the pattentees of the greate house, or mangled on the

other, by them of Douer, therby vtterly to macke it vnfitte to mayntayne ether a ministery or the inhabitants now living, or to come on it. Dover men, vppon a treaty, frely yelded vp the necke, prouided they might inioy that marsh which they haue propiety in, and to hould the sayd marsh of this township, which wee condesended to, but here only wee differd, that them and thers would neuer pay any rates for the sayde marsh. Accept then (vertuous Sir,) this my good will, tacke it from him, who (leauing you and yours, all your fayre actions and occasions, present to the all pure God who neuer leaues his) remaynes,

Euer devoted to your worthy vertues,

FRANCIS WILLIAMS.

PASCATT, May: 9: 1643.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Williams, Pasc:"

ADAM OTTLEY* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Woll his much honord freind John Winthropp Esq. Gour of yt Matachuset Bay. dd.

[1643?]

HONORD Sr — Beinge conscious of my owne indezert that any thinge concerninge my occacõns, though my weale or woe consist therein, should borrowe soe much tyme frõ yor weightier affaires to graunt a thought, much lesse a tender consideracõn of my more then youthfull (I might say grosse) folly,† yet am I bold to p̃sent you these lines, beleeuinge yt yor candid disposicõn lous open plaines: my hart therefore declares the some of wt it thinks. Sir, I haue knowene, (I would I could soe still) I haue moovd in these sphæres of yor noble fauor, wch, had

* Very little is known with certainty about the writer of this letter, who was at Lynn in 1641, and a member of the artillery company. He is said to have married one of the daughters of John Humfrey. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† See Hutchinson's Coll., p. 121; and Mass. Col. Records, I. 335, 338. — EDS.

God beene plas'd to haue vouchsafed mee, accordinge to ye integrity of my cause, I might haue still gloried in his grace therin, and retourned him the praise therof. But thus it is, adventuringe wth my owne compasse beyonde ye card of judgm^t^, I am fallen into the twoe daungers, Sylla and Carybdis, (the losse of truly willinge and affection^t^ frinds, wth hazard of my owne lively hoode.)

If the cry of my involluntary offence bee not p̃donable in yor just brest, yet pitty may finde a harbo^r^ for one whose relac̃on streames fro^m^ the vaines of him I knowe you loued well, and liues or dys in mee. I beseech you, S^r^, giue eare wth patience and let these fewe rude expressions begge soe much favor, that I may, at yor favorably appointed tyme, haue accesse to yor p^r^nce, and you shall much engage

Yo^r^ servant to loue and hono^r^ you,

ADÃ OTTLEY.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Otelye."

SAMUEL WHITING* AND THOMAS COBBETT† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, — May it please you to vnderstand y^t^ this present day we spake with Mr Ottley‡ & Joseph Armitage§ about y^r^ arbitration, in wch we wth other fowre were desired to act this weeke, & we desired to know absolutely & fully what they, both of y^m^, did desire & determine to be done by vs. Mr Ottleys answere was this: I desire y^t^ all differences betwixt me & Joseph Armitage, from ye yeare 1638 vnto this present, may be fully deter-

* Rev. Samuel Whiting was born at Boston, in Old England, Nov. 20, 1597; and was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees in 1616 and 1620. After preaching at various places, he came over to Massachusetts in 1636, and was settled, in November of that year, as minister of the church at Lynn. He died Dec. 11, 1679. See Mather's Magnalia, Book III., Part II., Chap. XXVIII.; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 268. — EDS.

‡ See note, *ante*, p. 327. — EDS.

§ Joseph Armitage was an inn-keeper and tailor at Lynn. — EDS.

mined & ordrd by ye Arbitratours. Joseph Armitage his answer is: y^t^ he is willinge to putt to arbitratiõ onely such differences as are betweene y^m^ since the 16th of August, 1642, concerning all debts & ye great action at Boston. Soe y^t^ we perceiue ye form^r^ desireth all differences betweene y^m^ to be ended, wch was your worships desire in your letter to vs: ye latter desireth not to put all differences to arbitratiõ, but some onely, & therfore, in as much as they agree not to ye termes of ye arbitration, we shall leaue y^m^ to that further course that may compell them to agree, namely, a court triall. Hoping y^t^ your worship will excuse vs herein, doing our best to drawe y^m^ to a more private way of ending theyr differences, but our advise p^r^uayleth not soe far: & soe with our harty desires of ye gracious presence of God with you, in y^t^ great & weighty worke to which ye Lord hath called you, we take our leaue, & rest

Y^rs^ in all seruice of loue,

SA: WHITING.
THO: COBBETT.

LYNNE, this 10th of ye 5^th^m. 1648.

GEORGE SMYTHE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

*To the Right Wor^pll^ John Wintrop Esquire, Governour of the Massetusets at his howse in Boston these d^a^*

RIGHT WOR^PLL^, — Whereas yo^w^ were pleased to grante comission vnto Capt. Thomas Wiggin,† Mr Francis Williams,‡ & myselfe, wth others, for the executinge the office of magistracie in these partes, now, for as much as M^r^

* George Smith was one of the principal men at Dover, being town-clerk, and in 1648 at the head of the tax-list. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Thomas Wiggin was one of the first settlers at Dover. In 1632 he went back to England, but returned the next year as agent for Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brooke. Beside being one of the Massachusetts Commissioners after New Hampshire came under our jurisdiction, he was for fourteen years one of the Assistants. He died in 1667. See Winthrop's History of New England, *passim*, and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ See note, *ante*, p. 325. — EDS.

Williams hath taken a voyage vnto Virginia, Capt Wigin & myselfe reste verie doubtfull (we hauinge noe copie of the saide comission) whether we maye call a courte for tryall of such acc̃ons heare dependinge, wthout Mr Williams or some other com̃issioner to ioyne wth vs, and therefore I desire that yor wor^{pp} woulde be pleased to certifie either Capt Wiggin or my selfe, what we may doe conc^{r}ninge this matter. Thus beinge bolde to trouble yo^{u} wth these few lines, I humblie take my leave & reste

Yo^{r} wor^{pe}: to comande to power

GEORGE SMYTHE.

DOVER, 2. of the Xth 1643.

POSTSCRIPT. — In case, yf two maye not keep a courte as is aboue specified, I humblie desire that yor wor^{pp} woulde be pleased that one of the comissioners in the Massetusets maye come hither at the begininge of Aprill nexte, for heare are sundrye pipestaves, & clapboord attached, so that neither the compl^{ts} nor defend^{s} can make any vse of the same, before the courts haue taken order therein, and yf noe course be taken about them in Aprill, yt wilbe a p̃iudice to [bo]th complan^{t} & defend.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Geo: Smithe, Dover."

BENEDICT ARNOLD * TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the mvch Hovnovrd M. Winthope: Go^{r} of Massachvsetts. Theese ddd.

MVCH HONOVR'D S^{R} — In respect of those Nanheagansitt Indians, wch ar now com to yor worship abovt their Moh-

* Benedict Arnold was born in England Dec. 21, 1615, and came over as early as 1636, and settled at Providence. In 1653 he removed to Newport, and the next year was chosen one of the Assistants. Subsequently he was, for several years, President; and in 1663 he was made Governor, under the new charter, which office he held for eight years. He died in 1678. He was the richest man in the Colony, and is supposed to have built the old stone wind-mill at Newport. See Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. 443, 444; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Palfrey's History of New England, I. 57, *note*. — EDS.

na-heagan enmity, & contentions with Woncas, & I dovpt with the English, (if optvnity wer not wanting), I say, in respect of this ocassione, I thought it good, & my dvty to send this Indian with these few lines, to acqvaint yor worship of a passage or two which I have observed concerneing this their jorney lately, (vizt) first, concerneing their jorney to the Indians called Mock-qvaovgs, which live vp the River of Qvonecticott. I have by inqviry fovnd that these Nanheagansitts have sent their pressent to them to hire their help against Woncas. This is talked of among the Indians, very freqvently, & from this their arose svch a clamor that there wer thovsands of Mock-qvoags com to Nanheagansitt, &c., wch was nothīg soe, for the Mock-qvoags (for ovght I can gather by what I heare) will have noe hand in the bvssinesse. Butt it is strang to see the vehement shew of desire that the Nanheaganssitts have to reveng on Woncas. Insoemuch that although I told them (as yor worship wrote to mee in yor last letter) that yov wovld send to Qvonicticott in the spring, concerning the restoreing of ye goods & peage that Woncas had (as they say) taken, in pretence of redemtione of Miontonomv, yett they are not content to sitt downe vntill then, but now ar solliciting for leave to fight, & to that end (they tell mee) they ar now come to yor worship to bvy yor leave. Yett they have ben told that the English will not doe it, nor yett sell the peace & lives of svch as com for shelter ŷto them, not for any wealth or bribes; & fvrther, I shall hvmbly acqvaint yovr worship that I told these Indians that yor worship wovld not doe any thing to efect their desires in their errand withovt advise of a Genl Covrt, yett now they wovld goe, and three days agoe there was a covnseller sent from the sachems of Nanheagansett to mee, to give mee 2 dayes notice that I might lay aside all occassiones to com downe to the Bay with these messeengers, & to provoke mee to this jovrney, & to speake in their behalfe. They sent mee 4 fath. of peage (as a bribe or fee, or

what else it may be termed). I told the sayd covnsellevr, that I did detest to take their bribes in this or any other ocassiones betwene them & the English, & that he shovld carry home the beads againe; for, I told him, it was not the way to bvy warre & contentione by bribes, bvt one good argvment wovld prevayle mor with the English gentlemen of Massachvsetts then a 1000 bribs; & fvrther I told them it was weake frindship wch was bovght or sold for money, & they might well thinke, that if they made the English their freinds only by vertue of bribs, it wovld bee no other freindship bvt svch as if Woncas wovld bring a greater gift, wovld be frvstratted againe. Soe having had & vsed many passages to this efect to the sayd messinger, he then told mee that the peag was sent me as a token of love & freindship, & that he did ill in saying it was to make mee of their factione; & many other words he vsed with a great deale of svbtlety, to the same pvrpose, & that this was bvt as a peney, in respect of what they wovld give mee hereafter, if I wovld accept to be their freind; & fvrther, that it wovld bee a great discvrtesy offered on my part to send hom the pressẽtt againe. Soe I consented, after mvch discovrse, that the beads shovld ly in my hovse, to be retvrned or kept, as I shovld see the events of things &c.; soe it is evident what great desires they have of reuenge, thovgh they first began the qvarrell. Bvt I being loath to troble yor worship with a longe discovrse, this I vnderstand, that the messag sent by captaine Harden* is not yett deliverd. Yett he was at Nanheagansitt the 17th of the 10th m^{o}., & sent for me; & it being the last day of the weeke when I received his letter, I resolved to sett forward one the 2^{d}. day, becase I covld not reach throvgh in one day; & the weather being very cold, & likely to snow,

* Captain Robert Harding is supposed to have come over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630. He was made a freeman May 18, 1631, and became a prominent man in Boston. At the time of the Antinomian controversy he was disarmed, with the other adherents of Mrs. Hutchinson; and the next year he removed to Rhode Island. In 1646 he returned to England, where he was living in 1651. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

wch fell ovt soe that it snowed the 2^d^ day all day, & it was the bigest snow we had here this winter; & soe I saw. It was a more then ordinary; frvsterating of the bvssnes that time. But now it is tollarable traveling, I shall humbly atend yor worships pleasvre & apointment in the worke, &c.

One thing more I shall make bold to acqvaint yor worship, that, as I was willed last yeare by the Covrt, I have dilligently inqvired for yor Indian that brake prisson. I shall intreat yor worships fvrther mind (if yov pleas), abovt the takeing of him; for this bearer knows where he is, & will endevovr to take him & bring him to yor worship; for which I have promisd him a coate, if yov please to shew yor mind abovt his being taken. Soe with my hvmble service vnto yor worship, I remaine

Yovre Worships hvmble & faithfvll
servantt to be comanded,
BENEDICT ARNOLD.

PROVIDENCE, this 14th: 12th: m^o^ (1643.) [Feb. 14, 1643–4.]

My father* & Mr Coates remembers their service vnto yor worship.

Indorsed, "Ben. Arnold. (12) 15—1643."

THOMAS COBBETT† TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To our honoured Gouernor & his much esteemd freind Mr Winthop, at his howse in Boston, p^r^sent theise I pray you.

WORTHY S^R^ — I vnderstand y^t^ you are by Mr Humphrey desired to take care of ye dispose of his children, wherefore I thought meet to acquaint you w^t^ a prouidence of

* William Arnold, who was at Hingham in 1635, and removed to Providence in 1636, with Roger Williams. He was one of the founders of the first Baptist Church. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 268. — EDS.

God, offering an opportunity for ye comfortabl disposal of one of y^m^. Mr Daulton of Hampton,* staying at one of our brethrens howses lately, inquired after Mr Humphreys children, offering to take one of ym & to bring it vp as his owne, hauing of his owne but one child. His reason he gaue hereof was in y^t^ Mr Humphrey had formerly aduentured himself for fr [*illegible*] him in England, w^n^ in ye High Comissio^r^ Court, & was a means of his liberty, & therefore he would gladly thus requite that his kindeness, & being told hear was none in this towne but Dorcas, formerly defiled, &c., he replied y^t^ was indeed some blott vppon her, but yet he would be content to take her, if Mr Humphreis freinds so pleased. Now, S^r^, if you please & y^t^ you judge it meet, we shall take some care to send to Mr Dalton, y^t^ thear may be further order taken for the conueyance of her to him to Hampton. Mr Ottley † is poore, & he cañot helpe her. Mr Walton ‡ is for Long Iland shortly, there to sett downe w^t^ my Lady Moody, § from vnder ciuill & church watch, among ye Dutch, & albeit Dorcas be w^t^ him at p^r^sent, yet I suppose you will not assent to his carrying of her with him thither, if he should desire it, & w^t^ whome else ye child should comfortably be, I knowe not, vnless some such like prouidence as this be attended to & improoued. Y^r^ worshp may please to expresse y^r^ minde herein to some of our brethren, y^t^ will be at Boston lecture, & by y^m^ I shall vnderstand y^r^ pleasure, & accordingly act in it; beeing willing to doe any freindly office y^t^ way, out of old resp^ts^ vnto her father & mother: & thus w^t^ remembrãce of all due respects to

* Probably Rev. Timothy Dalton, who was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was made A.B. in 1613. He was admitted a freeman Sept. 7, 1637, and in 1639 was called to be teacher in the Church at Hampton. He died Dec. 28, 1661, leaving no issue, though he had had one son. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† See note, *ante*, p. 327. — Eds.

‡ Perhaps Rev. William Walton, of Marblehead, who is supposed to have resided at Lynn for a short time, and afterward went to Manchester. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

§ See note, *ante*, p 93. — Eds.

y^r^self & Mrs Winthrop y^r^ wife, comending you & y^rs^ to ye shadow of ye wings of ye Almighty, I rest

Y^rs^ to comand in Him, THO: COBBETT.

LYN this 13th of ye 1 m: 1643 [March 13, 1643–4].

If y^r^ worship please, y^r^ self may write to Mr Daulton, & y^t^ will much aduantage & furth^r^ ye worke propounded.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worshipfull Mr John Winthrop, Junior, p^r^sent this.

WOR^LL^ S^R^ — I having received so great kindnesses from yor selfe, as foremerly in other things, so lately in yor good counsell & assistance, I could doe no lesse then signifie my humble & hearty thankefulnes to you in a few words. I delivered yor letter to Mr Foster (who seemes to me to be indeed an honest, humble hearted man & a very good artist.) S^r^, he did kindly accept of yor loving letter, and hath shewed much kindnes to me for yor sake. I have heard him read lectures, & have had some conferences with him, and I desire to be thankful to yor wo^r^, & to him also for his kindnesse shewed to me.

Mr Nie, Mr Goodwin, Mr Foster, my brother, & my selfe are shortly to meet, & vpon some covenants or promise to me made, I will declare to them what I can doe therein, and they are to shew what they thinke of it; after which time I hope to expresse my thankfulnes in more words vnto yor wor, and deeds too, if the Lord enable me. Till then I humbly take my leave of yor selfe. S^r^, desiring still to enioy the help of yor pray^rs^, hoping to remember you in my poore petitions, I remaine yo^rs^ to comaund.

BENIAMIN HUBBARD.

LONDON, 25th 12th 1644 [February 25, 1644–5].

---

* Benjamin Hubbard was at Charlestown in 1633, and was made a freeman Sept. 3, 1634. He subsequently returned to England. See a letter from him to Governor Winthrop in III. Mass. Hist Coll. I. 20, written on the same day as the one here printed; and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

I pray, S^r^, blesse the Lord with, & for me, for His goodnes to me, as you may see in my journall I sent my wife, if you can spare time to read it. I hope to see you here also.

Indorsed, "Mr Hubbard of London."

RICHARD HILL* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his louing freind Mr John Wintrop in New England, this I pray p^r^sent. Aboard the Dolphin of London, bownd for New England, wch trust I pray d^r^.

KIND & LOUING FREIND, — I r^d^ your kind letter from yow, and haue allso spoke with Mr Downing & your brother Wintrop,† and am glad to heare you haue soe well spent your time, as I vnderstand you haue, in finding out that mine of black lead. I was willing, for your sake, to spend some time & paines in making an exact tryall of itt, and haue informed thē of the p^r^oduse of itt, which is abowtt 12^d^ worth p^r^ tunne in silver. If it yelded any lead mettle, itt would bee som thing like, but as itt is, it is only to bee gathered by quicksilver, as I conceaue. If I had had a quantety of 4 or 5 hundred waight, for with les I cannot well make a tryall how a quantety may produce, I shall bee glad I may doe you any furtherance in itt. I pray you send mee some by the next passage. I haue sent in a little barrell to yow one glas head, fitt for your pott, to still with, as yow desired. I haue allso sent yow one teast in an iron starnall, and some maribone ashes in tow bages, to make copples‡ or teasts to try mettles w^th^, and some sandiuer, the vse of which is to helpe to gather any mettle to a head, in mixing itt wth itt to melt, & some small

* Richard Hill had probably married a sister of Emanuel Downing. In a letter in another part of this volume (*ante*, p. 9), Mrs. Downing mentions her "brother Hill." — EDS.

† Stephen Winthrop. — EDS.

‡ Cupels. — EDS.

melting pots, if yow can tell how to make yse of thē. I had some speach wth Mr Downing about the mine. If yow think itt be likely to come to any thing, I shall willingly (& espetially if these troubles continue) to spend some paines on itt, for how God will dispose of this pore kingdome wee know not. I thanke yow kindly for your loue to those pore fatherles & motherles gerles, my cosens.* Truly the times haue beenne so bad that I cannot doe as I would for thē, my trust is wholy in yow for thē, & I hope they will be carefull to carry thēselues honestly & dutifully to yow, as they should; & for your loue to them I shall indeauour requitall to yow, as I haue oportunity. My wiffe hath sent thē some small thinges in your little barrell, which I desire you would please to dl^r^ thē, as a paire of showes, & tow paire of stockinges, & somthing to make thē aporons of. Yow will find thē in the caske. I haue nothīg else att this tyme to say to yow, but shall bee glad to hear from yow, & shall pray for your good succes in those p̄ts, & God continue peace amonge yow, & in his good time send vs the blessing of peace wth truth in this kingdome, otherwise yow are like to haue more of our compeny; but God is the Disposer of all, to whose protextion I leaue yow, & shall euer remaine

Your freind to serue yow,

RICH: HILL.

LONDON, this 16 of June, 1645.

My wive desires yow would send her a few of your pickeled makerill. Wee shall pay what they come tow.

---

* It is uncertain who were the children here referred to. — EDS.

RICHARD BLANDE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To y^r^ honorable Mr John Winthrope Gouer of New England dd in Boston p^r^ M. Samuell Winthrope, whome God conduct.

P^to^ de Laratteaua. en 5 de Março de 1647 Stylo Romano.

Mr John Winthope &c.

Worthy S^r^ — I can not sufficiently be thankfull for ye many fav^rs^ rece^d^ of you, while I found my selfe present in New England, ye place in which aboue all others, (were it for ye courteousnesse of ye inhabbitants only) I should desire to make my abode and residence. By youre worthy selfe, in a more peculiar and spetiall mañer, I may not but accknowledge I am infinitely engadged, euen so y^t^ my apprehention is uncapiable, in ye quickest reach of it, to conceiue a meane, (I say not to requite in least degree) fully to prise w^t^ I haue undeseruedly been by you obliged for. It is weaknesse, and if nothing elce can it sauor, y^t^ I trouble you to read my unworthy lines; between two I am straightned, I judge it great ingratitude to render no acknowledgment. About this time ye last yeare, from this place I wrote you one, in which requested you concerning ye disposall of ye papers and contract between Mr William Tinge and my selfe, ye which was bold to trouble you withall, inclosed in a packet directed to yo^r^selfe, of which as yet haue rec^d^ no answer, neither haue I had any aduise of ye rec^t^ of s^d^ letter. I

* The writer of this letter was probably the seventh son of John Bland, a freeman of the "Grocers and Merchants Adventurers Company," London. In 1650 he married Jane, daughter of Joseph Lane, of Fetter Lane, Gent. He was of the "Company of Framework Knitters," lord of the manor of Preston Hall; and for twenty years before his death, which occurred in 1692, mayor of Preston. A younger brother, Theoderick, was the progenitor of the Bland family of Virginia. (See the Bland Papers, I. 148; also the letter of another brother, John Bland, *post*, p. 352). We have not been able to identify the place from which the letter was written, but it was probably in one of the Canary Islands. Samuel Winthrop must have been at Teneriffe about this time, and went thence to the West Indies, where he remained several months, and then went to Europe. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 361, 367, 368, 385. — Eds.

should be loath againe to trouble you herewith, in regard I haue since had aduise from England of my Bro. Jo: Blands disanulling w^{t} was by me done, and coming to a new agreement wth s^{d} Mr Will: Ting, so desist hering. Not else at present offers. To God comend you and yor whole family, under whose blessed protection you can not want to be safe, continually praying for you & yo^{rs}, and alwaies imploring all happinesse and prosperity for you, ye which I will not cease to doe till such time I cease to be

Yor^{s} obliged to his power

RICHARD BLANDE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "M^{r} Ri. Bland 5 (1) 47."

JOHN JONES* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wor^{full} Mr John Winthrope att Pequot these present. Leaue this letter wth Mr Hopkins at Hartford, to be sent.

FAIRFEILD March 5 — 46[-7].

S^{R} — Yo^{rs} of Feb. 22 I receiued, being very sorrye y^{t} my absence from home, at ye time when yor messenger came hither, hath depriued me of soe fitt an opportunity of returning an answeare. I perceiue by yor letter y^{t} Adam, ye Indian, hath informed yow how ye case stands wth me. And indeed I, despaireing of a convenient passage vnto yow before ye spring, did engage my selfe to keepe a lecture here, vntill ye season of ye yeare would permitt me to remoue, soe that my engagements here being ended wth the winter, it is my desire & full resolution (if God permitt) to take ye first opportunity of come-

* Rev. John Jones came to New England in 1635, a fellow-passenger in the "Defence" with Rev. Thomas Shepard. He was ordained in April, 1637, pastor of the church at Concord, of which Rev. Peter Bulkley was at the same time installed teacher. In September, 1644, he removed to Fairfield, in Connecticut. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

ing to you either by land or water. For other passages in yor letter I hope to answeare them by word of mouth shortly. In ye meane time I desire yor praires for ye guidance of heauen, and wth my seruice and respects being duly rendered to yo^{r}selfe and Mrs Winthrope, wth loue to all yor little ones and little Margaret, I remaine

Yo^{rs} in all observance

JOHN JONES.

WILLIAM RENER* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To his muche honored fr . . . the Worp^{ll} John Wen . . . senior . . . Boston p . . . in New England.

RIGHT WORTHYE S^{R}. — M^{r}. Wentrop, I thankefully receaued y^{r} friendlye lines wth y^{r} moste acceptable & rare token of apples, by the Spedewell, wch longe since (I hope in the Lorde) is safelye arriued in N: E: & wherbye I made bolde to p^{r}sent an acknowledginge of my engagement. But S^{r}., since then, God hathe suffered an alteratiõ in our gouerment to fall upon us. The Honr^{ll} Companye in London for o^{r} Ilands, hathe sent a newe Gouernor. At his arriuall called an Assemblye, and by multiplicitye of vote chose suche Burgesses as serued for the ende p^{r}tended; the greatest p̃te of the counscell were Independants (as they call them), but by this Assemblye to be caste of, *ipso facto*, haueinge not else against them. Our Elders not suffered to teache the worde, nor anye of that (soe called) Independant waye to beare anye office in Co$\tilde{\text{m}}$monwealthe. And all this, notwithstandeinge by an Ordinance of Parlement (this yeare p̃cured) libertye of conscience graunted to all suche in So$\tilde{\text{m}}$er Ilands as haue entered into churche fellowshp, and shall (in future) ioyne themselues therunto. And not onelye to enioye the said libertye,

* Nothing has been ascertained about the writer of this letter. — EDS.

but comandethe all Gouer^rs, Magistrates, and Officers in America, to aide and assiste them in the inioyment of their libertye wth peace, bothe heare in Somer Ilands, or anye other p̃te of America whither God shall call them. Besides an Ordinance of Perlement, alloweinge power vnto diuers Peres of vpper house, and Gent. of hous of Comons, and none else, to place and displace officers in o^r Ilands. And (at p^rsent) transmitted order, that noe officer alredye in place shall be remoued, nor other chosen, till further order from that comittee. But soe vile are the spiritts of men amongste us, that Ordinance of Perlement will take noe place, but merelye spurned at. In soe muche that we feare we shall not onelye be aflicted withe depriuation of libertye, but peace also, as I coulde make plaine to y^r iudgement, but muste (at p^rsent) be silent; in regarde, the pcedeinges of house (in Assemblye) are to be kepte secrett, till voted, and published; but suppose you will be better informed from suche whoe haue more fredom to acquaint, then I haue. These thinges considered, I am moued, (in my owne spiritt) to intreate y^r helpe, at the throne of grace. S^r., I nede not, I cannot, p^rscribe what to doe, to saye for us; onely praye that spiritt, wch hathe hitherto enlightened y^r iudgemts, sturr up and enable you to this dutye.

S^r., we (euer since this waye of worshp was entered upon, in o^r ilande) haue distrusted what nowe wherwithe the Lorde hathe tryed us, haue sent 2 shippes vnto the Bohamahe Ilands, neare Floridah, to discouer some considerable iland for us to settle upon; hopeinge there to enioye Christe in the puritye of his ordinances, w^thout this Bermudian imbitterment. But the Lorde hath not answered us soe frelye as we expected; one of those vessells, wth sundrye p^rtious soules in her, neuer retorned, but w^thout question loste. Thother, sent the last sommer, is retorned, but wthout discouerye of that ilande we aimed at; and all throughe wilfull neglect of those imployed. Yet vnwillinge to cease the designe, we are purposed, soe sone as

opportunitye will ꝑmitt, to humble o^{r} selues before the Lorde, and craue his blessed aduise therin. Oh that he woulde be pleased not to kepe from us his good minde and will; that we maye goe on wth cherefulnes in the worke, or else vtterlye decline that designe, and seke elsewhere for shelter, for here (vndoubtedly) is noe place of beinge. And if, at the time of sekeinge the Lorde, we finde noe contradiction in o^{r} spirits vnto the worke, there beinge a shipp in harbour to be ꝓcured, we are fullye determined, indede necessitated therunto, to sett her forthe once more vpon discouerye, paduenture the Lorde maye answer (in mercye) our desires, for I am confident the aime & end is righte, holye. We were purposed to sende to N. E. for a small vssell, for this ende, but feareinge she coulde not be wth us in time, but that so$\tilde{m}$er woulde be spent ere she coulde gett up wth Bohamahs, Capt. Sayle and selfe haue bought halfe thaforesaid shipp in harbour, and (if God se it good) purpose to sett sayle about firste of 3^{d}. monethe, wth a shallop, newly made for that purpose, of some 6 tuns, to goe alonge wth her, soe that if God please to discouer that iland to vs we seke after, we shall desire the fellowship of o^{r} Christian friends & brethren in N: E: whoe (if anye) be resolued to remoue, for through God's fauour, we haue ꝓcured a pattent from P̃lement, to settle on anye of those ilands, or other in America, wth suche ꝑuiledges, immunityes as hitherto (as is said) haue not bene graunted, bothe for soule and bodye.

S^{r}, beinge inforced by distractfull affayres to cease, I humblye take leaue, and comitt you to the Gouermt of the moste iuste & righteous Iudge, & rest

Y^{rs} obliged, in all firme respecte WILLIAM RENER.

SOMER ILANDS, laste of firste moneth, 1646. [March, 1646–7.]

S^{r}, I haue sent you a token of my respect; one barrell of [illegible]oes & oringes, marked I. W.

rsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Rener, Som^{r} Ilands, (1) 46."

ROBERT WILLIAMS* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wor^ll Jo: Winthrope, these present.

WORTHY S^R — Respects presented &c: My bro: † (who allso presents the like) having formerly related vnto me your desire of Inlish hay seede, with the great benifite of it vnto your Plantation, vpon which I had reserved out of what I had promised what might serue your occations, yet since, it seemes, you haue been pleased (supposinge inconveniencys) to with draw yor pleasure; but therein my bro. thinks you will bereaue your Plantation of an vnknowne beni[fit] and being a well wisher to your Plantation, having such an oppertunitye, and such season to sowe it, I haue ventered the sending, and hath informed Mr Throgmorton, who allsoe hath much experience, how you shall order the same. There is 12 bushells heaped for allowance, in which is 5 sorts of seed [*torn*] will be both for moouing & feeding of cattell. I sell it heere at 5^s the bushell, concerning wch I have expressed my mind to Mr Throgmorton, yor conveniencys & benifite of plantation being much desired,

By yo^rs to command ROBERT WILLIAMS.

PROVIDENCE, 18 Ap^l. 1647.

WILLIAM BAULSTON‡ TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wor^ll John Winthrop in Nameag in Pecod this present.

PORTSMOUTH this 22 day of Maye 1647.

HONNERD SER, — I am bould to present these fewe lynes

---

* Very little is known about the writer of this letter, who was a brother of Roger Williams. In 1655 he was one of the freemen, and ten years afterward was a schoolmaster at Newport. — EDS.

† Roger Williams. — EDS.

‡ William Baulston probably came over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630, and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. In 1637 he was one of the selectmen of Boston; but in

vnto you in the behalfe of naybor Capting Morris,* that haue lattly lost his Indean mayde-seruant, and as we sopose is com into your libertyes, by the intisement of her father and her vnkell, that haue latly bin at Capting Morrises howse, and louuingly entertaynned and so haue bine from time [to time,] but at ther last being heare haue tacken her away with them, as I am informed. Her father's name is Quason and the mayd haue a great cut in her face, by her ie, and, as she haue informed, she haue a cusen liuing with you; therfor my request is that you would be pleased, in the Captings behalfe, to macke inquiery for her, and, if found, to cause her to be sent home agayne vnto her master, or so much wampom as may purches eather an other Indean or blackmor; for M:tris Morris is agged and weack, and is in great destres for want of a suruant, and also be plessed to vnderstand she was a chilld of death, deliuered to hime by the Bay in the time of the Pecod ware, and lad by tow yeares vnder the surgens handes.

Se^r^, the grounds of her going away I know not, for she was, to my knowledg, well kept and much tendered, both by master and mistris, and allso marra^l^g haue bine tendered vnto her; but I macke to bold, only be plessed to tender Mistris Morrises condistyon, and so presuming vpon your redynes to do this fafour I tack leaue,

Youers in the lick or any other saruis

WILLIAM BAUL TON.

My selfe and wife present our saruis of loue to your selfe and Mistris Winthrop.

---

the latter part of that year he was disarmed as one of the adherents of Mrs. Hutchinson, and in 1638 removed to Portsmouth, R.I. There he was held in great estimatioh. and, at several different periods, was one of the Assistants. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

* Probably Richard Morris, who settled first at Roxbury, and was made a freeman May 18. 1631. He was a member of the artillery company, and lieutenant at Roxbury. In 1637 he espoused the side of Mrs. Hutchinson, and was accordingly disarmed. He then went to Exeter, N.H., and probably thence to Portsmouth, R.I. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

JOHN COGGESHALL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

Honered Sir, — I reseyued your louing letters, for wch I thanke you, and I had saluted you wth the like, but had noe oppertunity sence to send to you, for both Thomas Stanton & Mr Throckmorton fayled to call on me, altho I desired it, but now I haue sent you 12 boshells of heyseed. I filled the sakes, becase I know you will not repent it, & also I want corne. Thomas Stanton tould me he would haue more, but he could not put in at our towne as he came backe, but if you haue not soe much corne for present, I shall willingly stay till you haue it. Thomas Stanton gaue me a boshell & halfe for a boshell, for he held his corne at 3^{s} 4^{d} wth vs, but sould it at last (at ye other end) for 2^{s} 2^{d}; but a boshell & a halfe I am contented to take of you, altho they that bought the corne of Tho. Stanton sells it for 2^{s} 8^{d}, & I sell my heyseed for 5^{s} a boshell. What corne you send, if you put it in the sakes & leaue it [at] your Iland, Mr Throckmortõ will call for it there. I did inquire about sheep as you desired, & find none willing [to] put any out. I am informed Mr Alme at Portsmoth will sell some. The last weeke we had a Generale Court of the Prouince, and ther was a generall agreament (beyond expectatiõ) to the satisfactiõ of all. Ther was only 2 acts passed wherin a considerable party were vnsatisfied, & the next day they were altered, soe that all were satisfied. The lawes of England are established wth very litle variatiõ, & the lawes of Oleron or sea lawes for sea men, & the Court (thorow the earnest

* John Coggeshall came over in 1632, and was admitted a freeman in November of that year. He settled first at Roxbury, but afterward removed to Boston, and was, at several sessions, one of the Representatives. In 1637 he was expelled and disarmed as an adherent to Wheelwright; and in 1638 he was banished. He then went to Rhode Island, where he became a prominent and much valued citizen, being successively an Assistant, President of the Colony, and Treasurer. The date of his death is uncertain. He had a son, of the same name, who is no doubt often mistaken for the father. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 316; Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. *passim*. — Eds.

suit of many wth vs) haue made an order, that the Dutchmen shall pay the same customes wth vs that we pay wth them, & that they shall not trad wth the Indians in our Prouīce (vnles they allow vs free trad wth them) vpon forfeyture of ther goods, only I gott this thus fare moderated that the Go^r^ should first be informed, & his answere to be considered on by the Court, before it be put in operatiō. Sir, Captayne Moris sent me this note to informe me yt I might writt to you, but ye messenger staying I cannot writt it out; he desires you will be pleased to doe what you can in it, for his wife is much straitned for want of her.* Soe wth my loue remembred to your selfe & wife, I take leaue, but desire euer to remaine your affectionate friend to serve you JOHN COGGESHALL.

You may sow this hayseed now if you spred the hills, or vpon other ground if you mow downe the grase or weeds twise this sumer; but vpon ground y^t^ haue bin planted (ye hills being spred) it will come soner to perfectiō & les seed lost.

NEWPORT, this 24 of May, 47.

ZACHARY RHOADES† AND WILLIAM CARPENTER‡ TO THOMAS DUDLEY.

To the Right Worshipfull, Mr Dudlie, Deputie governer of the Matetusets, these p^r^sent.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, — This is to lett your worships vnderstand that, acording to request by Benedict Arnold ¶ frō

* The "Indean mayde-seruant" referred to in the letter of William Baulston, *ante*, p. 344. — EDS.

† Zachary Rhoades married the daughter of William Arnold, of Providence. He was for a time a resident in the disputed territory at Pawtuxet, and died in 1668. See Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. 258, 402; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ William Carpenter was connected by marriage with Rhoades, through his wife, a sister or daughter of Benedict Arnold, and was an active supporter of the claims of Massachusetts in the dispute with the Gortonians. He was afterward one of the Assistants of Rhode Island, having been permitted to come under the jurisdiction of that Colony in 1658, and died Sept. 7, 1685. See Mass. Col. Records, II. 26, 27; III. 196, 228; Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. *passim*; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

¶ See note, *ante*, p. 330. — EDS.

your worships, wee being selected by him to goe to veiw what dammage Pomhom and his men had receiyed in their corne by the English now living at Sowomet; wee declaring to them the occasion of our comming there; wherevpon they questioned our commission. Wee demanded of them why they did soe question us. Randall Holden* answered us that hee must doe more then question us in case wee could not shew our commission. Whervpon wee could doe noe less then shew them the commission your worships sent to Benedict, & engageing them to returne it after they had read it; wch when they had read, they would not returne till they had taken a copie of it, wch when they had don, they demanded of us wether wee would take our oathes that this was sent from the comissiõ court. Wee answered that wee questioned there power to adminester to us our oath, and all soe our call to take an oath to that wch was soe cleare allredy. They further requested us to sett to our handes to the coppie they had taken that it was a true coppie they had taken, wch wee refused to doe; they desired us to read it, wch wee would not. Wee further demanded of them wether they would any of them goe wth us. They further questioned our commissiõ, saying this was sent to Benedict; and therefore they questioned us wether wee were the men sent by Benedict, seeming to charge us to intrud wth what did not concerne vs; saying to vs that Obadia Holms† was the man deputed by yor wo^{r}sips.

* Randall Holden was one of the principal men among the Gortonians, and a leader throughout the dispute with Massachusetts. He came from Wiltshire, England, and was at Portsmouth, R.I., so early as 1638. Subsequently he settled at Warwick, and was brought away by the Massachusetts forces in 1643, with the other prisoners. He was convicted on his trial, and imprisoned at Salem. After his release, in the following year, he went to England, whither the controversy was transferred. In 1646, he returned to Rhode Island, and died at an advanced age. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 142-148, 272, 273; Gorton's Simplicities Defence, *passim;* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† Rev. Obadiah Holmes came from Preston in Lancashire, and was at Salem in 1646. Having adopted the tenets of the Baptists, he was excommunicated, and went to Rehoboth, and afterward to Newport, R.I. In 1651, he accompanied Clarke on his visit to Lynn; and was arrested, tried for violating the Colony laws, and sentenced to pay a fine of thirty pounds or be whipped. As he would neither pay the fine himself nor allow any one else to

Wee answered that hee was one of the men mentioned by yor worsips, and as wee heard hee came to Pvidence the last night to goe alonge w^{t}h us, and wee stayed 3 houres for him the next morning at Pautuxit, but he came not. Furthermore they said they would answer to nothing vntill wee would giue it vnder our handes that wee were the men appointed; w^{c}h when wee had don, wee received this writing here inclosed to p^{r}sent it to yor worships as frõ there Collenie. And this answer Randall Holden delivered to us in the name of there towne of Warwick: That if wee, as neightbors in a neightbourly way, would stand to satisfie what dammage they should haue awarded them from the Indians, they would allsoe one there part be engaged to satisfy the Indians what damage should be required of them; wee choosing tow men, and they chosing other tow, to veiw the dammages one boath sides. To which wee answered that wee had noe commissiõ to meddle w^{t}h any such matters, neither would wee. But in regard of our longe staying for Obadia Holmes in the morning, and there longe detayning of us, wether they would goe with us or noe wee had not time to ex quisit the worke wee were to doe, but are still redy to doe you what service wee are able. Therefore if it be your worships pleasure, wee shall ꝑseed, desiring Obadia Holmes w^{t}h us, that you would bee pleased to send us your worships warrant for our further ꝑceeding, w^{t}h our names specified; that wee may when wee haue, acording to oure best light, judged of the damag wee may allsoe demand it acording to your worships directiõ. And so wee rest.

Yo^{r} Humble Servants to bee commanded,

ZACHARY ROADES, of Rehoboth.

WILLIAM CARPENTER, of Pautuxit.

PAUTUXIT the 21 of 6th mo (47).

Indorsed, "Lre Zach. Rodes, Wm Carpenter."

---

do it, the latter part of the sentence was carried out. He then went back to Rhode Island, and was a Baptist minister there for thirty years. He died Oct. 15, 1682. See Clarke's Ill Newes from New England, in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. II. *passim*; Rhode Island Hist. Coll. VI. 230-232; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

JOHN COGGESHALL* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Truly Honord Mr Wintrope, Govr of the Masachusets thes present in Bostō.

Honored Sir, — The importunity of this sachem (after denialls) haue preuayled wth me to wright vnto you; very loth I was, least it might bē ill construed, fearing my last was, in that noe answere was returned, neyther what I writt about them, nor frō the Generall Court, wch is not a litle wondered att, that soe fayre a louīg letter, noe offensiue passages in it, should not be vousafed an answere, but rememberinge your last louinge letter, & the like answere sent by Mr Hutchensō (that you could not answere my letter, in that you weare very ill, but you had sent it to the Cōmissioners, & hopped they would suddenly answere it) & the former experience of antient loue, imbouldens me to wright agayne, confiding in you, that there will be a fayre constructiō in soe doing, wch allso cases me fayrely to interpret the not answering our letter, and to still others that takes it otherwise, also professing (the Lord assisting) to bee an instrument of peace & quietnes to my vtmost (it being tedious & troblesome to me to haue difference wth any, especially wth thos whom I soe highly honor) soe farr as truth & peace may meete together. That wch this sachem desires me to informe you of is this, that wheras he hears at the late agitations at Boston he was considered as slow about the payments, he desires you would be pleased to beleaue this for truth (wch is also knowne to seuerall of thee Englishe) that if other sachems and people had bin as forward as he, or would haue hearkened to him, there should not day nor a peage haue fayled; that of the payments that haue bin made, he & his men haue allready sent 3 hundred fathom, that at this time Neneekunnat and the Nayanticks haue sent 220 fathom, himselfe

* See note, *ante*, p. 345.

and the Narigan: 290 & ood, and more comminge in; and hee promiseth when thes debts are finished, he will not be wantinge in a free present to the Gõrs and Englishe sachems; all wch I wholly leaue to your wise consideratiõ. Soe committing you & your great affayres to that great Counseller (by whom kings reign and princes decre iustice, &c.), in whom I hope euer to remayne yours to be cõmanded JOHN COGGESHALL.

NEWPORT, this 13th of the 7th, 47.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Coggeshall 13 (7) 47, about the wamp: from the Narragansetts, wch I answ^d^ the same day I receuied it, viz 30 (7)."

PATRICK COPELAND* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the right wor^ll^ Mr Winthrope, Governour of Boston and of the precincts belonging therunto; at his house in Boston present this.

GRACE AND PEACE FROM THE RICH FOUNTAINE OF BOTH.

WORTHY AND WOR^LL^ S^R^ — Calling to minde what some yeeres agoe you wrote to my selfe, to stire mee vp to set vpon the way of God in this Iland, it pleased the Lord that in the Governm^t^ of Capt. Sayle, Mr White, Mr Golding and my selfe, being sollicited by our then Governour to bestow a Lecture vpon the Iland on the weekeday, because (being but 3, and the Tribes of the Iland being 8, besides Georges where the Governor resided), wee could not accommodate all by preaching on the Lord's day; entring vpon consideration of Capt. Sayles motion to vs, wee yealded to his request, vpon condition hee would give way to vs to hold out to the people the way of the churches in the New Testament, which hee willingly yeelded vnto, though as yet hee himselfe is not a member (his wife

* See note, *ante*, p. 277. — EDS.

being); since which time wee have met with much opposition, both in the government of Capt. Foster, and also since our present Governor, Capt. Thomas Timm his being sent to vs from our Company. I have drawen out a few passages, by which you may judge *ex vngue Leonem*. I suppose brother White hath more at large writen of our troubles to your teacher, Mr Cotton, or to yor pastor, Mr Wilson, who I doubt not will imparte what he hath written, to your selfe, as you may be pleased to imparte to them, and the rest of our reverend fathers and brethren with you, what here I have sent to yor selfe, if there be any thing here worthy your taking notice of, the rather that you and they may sympathize wth vs in our distracted condition by spreading these with your owne requests before the Lord, as often as you present your selves at the throne of grace. Capt. Sayle and brother Golding, the Churches messingers to Parliament and Company, are not yet returned to vs from old England, yet by this ship, whereof Mr Campion comes maister, wee had letters from them, by way of Barbados, which beare date the 15th of the first moneth, 46, wherein they certifie vs that they finde our Company inclinable to heare our complaints and to right vs in the wrongs wee have sustained by our Governo^r^, Council, and Assembly here. As yet they had not dealt with Parliament, til they saw what redresse they might have by Company; but if Company right vs not, they write they intended to spread our complaints before higher powers; and this is the true cause, they say, of their long stay in England, and absence from vs. They write little of the affaires of England, but that the King was at Hornby house by order of Parliament; and that hee refused to take the National Covenant, and to sign vnto the Parliaments propositions: but since wee heare by others that there are new broyles a brewing, and that my Lord Fairfax and his Lieutenant, Cromwel, have sided with the King, and removed him from Hornby house to Yorke,* which

* Charles I. was removed from Holmby House June 4, 1647. — Eds.

seemes to vs very strange newes, that they that have managed the Parliam^t and kingdomes warres, should now turne against them and the kingdom. As for Ireland, wee heare it is given as lost, and that the French have preparations against it: we trust the Lord of Hostes, who hath fought for His, will still not leave His own cause, and His poore people. The Congregationall way still gets footing, but with much opposition of evil and vnreasonable men, yea with the whole ignorant and malignant body of the kingdome, which cannot away with the light and easie yoake of Christ, for that they were never acquainted with it. The Prince of Orange is dead,* who lived not to see the issue of that peace which hee so much laboured. Our friends write they had a miserable voyage from you to old England, but at last they safely arrived at their native country, where at first dealing with the Parliament they found it ful of businesse, and a great body moving slowly, and therefore, having litle encouragement to goe that way, they addressed themselves to the Company, whom they found (as they write) very high at first, but more moderate now, since they have rightly informed them of passages here. But since there departure from vs, more wrongs are put vpon vs then ever before, as you will perceive by the writings of brother White, and the things I send with this, which, if it seeme good to you, after you have perused them you may imparte them to M^r. Dunster, Mr Shepheard (that hee may acquainte his father in law Mr Hooker, Mr Davenport, and other of our brethren with them, that are remote from Boston and Cambridge), your reverend teacher, Mr Cotton, and pastor, Mr Wilson, to whom and all others I pray remember my best respects, as if I named them by their names. I could condole with you for your losse and my owne,† but that I am not willing to renew your

* Frederic Henry, youngest son of William the Silent, became Prince of Orange on the death of his brother Maurice, and died March 14, 1646–7. — Eds.

† Governor Winthrop's third wife, Margaret Tindal, died June 13, 1647. — Eds.

griefe and my owne. I have written some letters to my noble friends our hono[ll] Governour the Earle of Warwick, my Lord Say, and the Earle of Manchester. Let mee be beholden to yo[r] love and care to deliver them to some trustie friend going from you to old England, who may deliver them (if possible) into their owne hands. Thus surceasing to interrupt your weightie affaires, I commit you and them to the blessing of the Almighty, and rest

Yours to be commanded in the Lord,

PATRICK COPLAND.

M[rs] Barckley longs after her husband. M[r] Campion tels vs hee came from New England with him, when hee set sayle from you to Barbados. As yet there is no newes of him. Remember vs at the throne of grace, and intreate our brethren to minde vs often there, as wee doe you and them, according to our poore ability. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

I doubt not but you will afford your grave counsel to George Stirke,* whom both his father and my selfe dedicated vnto God. I heare hee practises physick. I ever intended divinity should be his maine study.

From GEORGES PRISON, Christs Schole, this last of the 7th m[o] 47.

You may perceive by our scholemasters † considerations what a friend wee have of him; or rather what a secret vnderminer of the truth.

I have sent you M[r] Norwoods considerations in print. I pray imparte them to such as you know will make best

* George Stirke was graduated at Harvard College, 1646. He is said to have acquired some eminence as a chemist; but very little is known about him. The proper spelling of the name was no doubt Storkey or Starkey. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; and *post*, p. 359. — EDS.

† Richard Norwood. The considerations referred to were probably the papers sent by him to England, and printed in Prynne's "Fresh Discovery of some New-wandring-blazing Stars," in 1646, to which Rev. Nathaniel White published a reply. A copy of Prynne's tract is in the library of Mr. Charles Deane, of Cambridge; and a copy of the reply is in the Prince Library, now deposited in the Public Library of the city of Boston. — EDS.

vse of them. I have sent you also a taste of the fruits of our orchyard, though as yet not come to their full maturity. Capt. Keane will deliver them; I pray accept of them, such as they are, as a small pledge of much love.

I pray convey this other packet to my noble friends, by some safe hand going for London, that may deliver it to our deputie, Conolel Row, that he may present the inclosed to our Governour, the Earle of Warwick, Lord Say, & Earle of Manchester.

JOHN BLANDE* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the worpp^l^ John Winthrope Esqr thes presente in New England.

S^r^ — I am a stranger to yow, yett not vnto yor worth, of wch I haue had such satisfacktory information as y^t^ I doe noe way question my cause can not want itts juste ishew, when yow are to bee ye judge. I conseaue ye busines is not altogether vnknowne, or out of yor rememberance when as my brother Richard Blande ariued ther in Mr Sluggs ship, with tow hundered & forty od pips of canary, wch by reason you wear not plesed to recaue them, fell into the hands of Mr Tinge, who for ye said wines hath euen accoumpted for and pd nothinge in any reall waye; but, as ye bussnes is to teadgus to express by any letter, the end I maid with him to gett somthinge of w^tt^ hee owed came to agreement by the mediation of freinds, & thow I sufered, was content for 1900^l^ to take 225^l^ in a p̃te of and old shipp, 200 in fraight earned him by thes very wynes, a 75^l^ att 18 months daye of payment, wch is 500^l^ in all, ye other 500^l^ to bee pd accordinge to the tenewer of his bonds,

* This was probably the second son of the John Bland mentioned in a previous note (*ante*, p. 338). He had two brothers, who were engaged in the Spanish trade, and who afterward removed to Virginia. His second son, Giles, also went to Virginia, and, being implicated in Bacon's rebellion, was hanged as a ringleader. See the Bland Papers, I. 146. — Eds.

w^ch^, for all his gaines is soe great, yett haue I receued a delation by vnchristianlike dealinge, & my aturny Mr Shrimpton,* a deniall of my diew, wch I ordered him to receue, by w^ch^, besids the damadges I suffer for want of my means, I haue bine faine to bee att ma[n]y expenses to send letts of aturnea & copys of the bonds, & am faine to ashewer ye originalls, leaste in miscarings I should lose all ye p̃ticulars wherof & wch is needfull therin. I haue desired Mr Shrimpton for to make knowne thatt I maye by yor fauor receue my juste diew, desiringe only my owne, to wch end alsso I haue intreated my frinde Mr John Jolly for to recomend my busenes to y^r^ regard wch I praye fauorable consider, as beeinge the only means to haue a comunion of comersse with other nations, when juste dealinge & mens rights are preserued by the authority of ye magistrate, and diew justice don to euery on, wch I am confident I shall receue from yor wor^ps^, to whom the Lord send all felisity & lenth of dayes, & in them I maye bee disposed of,

S^r^, as yor moste humbl seruant, Jo: BLANDE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "M^r^ Jo: Blande from London, rec^d^ 16 (3) 48."

WILLIAM BELLINGHAM† TO JOHN WNTHROP.

To the Wor^ll^ Mr Winthorp, att Boston present these.

[FEBRUARY 26, 1647-8?]

Ho^RED^ S^R^ — I am affraide I write vnseasonablely now in the throng of your businesse, but haueing an ꝓportunity I would make bold to desire an answere touching ye fifty shillings, wch I entreated you to pay to Mr William Ting for one Ambrose Leach, & allsoe the other sum̃e w^ch^

* Probably Henry Shrimpton, who was admitted of the Boston church Sept. 15, 1639; and died in July, 1666. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† William Bellingham, of Rowley, a brother of Governor Richard Bellingham, was made a freeman Oct. 12, 1640, and died in 1650. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS

Robert Barkett expects from John Remington. I hope they both will take payment in corne, they cannott expect better payment from ther creditors, and I feare nott soe good, for they haue neither corne nor mony to satisfie with. W^n I come to you to reckon, if you please to vndertake these payments, I will take off as much of y^t wch you owe me. I pray you S^r, lett twenty bushells of rie, & as much of Indian, be ready. W^n ye riuers are open I purpose to send. I would intreate for twenty bushells of Indian more. I shall send for it afterwards. Thus in hast I take my leaue, and reste

Yours to be comaunded. WILLIAM BELLINGHAM.

12m. 26d.

JOHN COTTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

For o^r honoured Governo^r.

HONOURED & DEARE S^R — Two things onely I could wish considered wth some caution: one in ye Præamble, the other in ye conclusion.

In ye Præamble: I doubt whether any of ye succeeding Governors did d[raw] forth out of Moses his fundamentall principles, any other lawes, save onely that in their definitive sentences they made such deductions from Moses Lawes, as were explications, & applications of those primitive lawes, either by necessary consequence, or by just proportion. And those deductions, if rightly & evidently gathered, were taken for statutes & ordinances in Israel. One speciall example hereof, wee reade of i. Sam. 30. 24, 25; where David made it a statute in Israel, that as his part is y^t goeth to ye battell, so shall his part be, that tarryeth by ye stuffe. Wch was an evident deduction & application of ye law or precedent wch Moses gave in a like

* See note, *ante*, p. 195. — EDS.

case, Num. 31. 27. And yet I doe not remember, that wee reade of any more definitive sentences ordeyned to be statutes in Israel, save y^t^ onely. But neverthelesse, y^t^ one may serve for a patterne in like cases. It is true, Iudah is called a Lawgiver (& y^t^ not onely in reference to Christ, but to ye princes before Him) Gen. 49. 10. Psal. 60. 7; but ye word doeth indifferently signify such, *qui jus Populo dicunt* (as ye Judges in England doe), as *qui jura Populo dant*, as their Parliam^ts^ doe. And so ye same word is vsed for those *qui jus Populo dicunt*, Judg. 5. 14. For ye Machirites were of ye Tribe of Menasseh, not of Judah. Therefore, you may please to consider, whether the words may not runne to such like effect as this: —

"These were breife & fundamentall principles: & yet "wth all so full & comprehensive, that out of y^m^ ye suc- "ceeding governo^rs^ were to draw out cleare deductions to "all particular cases, in all their definitive sentences, w^ch^ "had in y^m^ the force of lawes & ordinances in Israel. As "David did, in i. Sam. 30. 24, 25: out of ye Law in Moses, "Num̄. 31. 27. For a Com̄on-wealth w^th^out fundam^tall^ "lawes, & statutes clearely deducted from y^m^ (as Rules of "publick judicature, & of private converse amongst men) "is as a ship, w^th^out rigging, or sterne."

In ye conclusion, you may please to consider, whether it may not runne more free from scruple to some such like purpose as this, —

"That distinction wch is putt betweene ye lawes of God, "& ye lawes of men, becom̄eth a snare to many, as it is "misapplyed in ye ordering of their obedience to civill "authority. For when ye authority is of God, (& y^t^ in way "of an ordinance, Rom. 13. 1,) and when ye administration "of it is according to deductions & rules gathered from y^e^ "word of God, & ye cleare light of nature in civill nations; "surely there is noe humane law y^t^ tendeth to ye com̄on "good, according to those principles, but ye same is medi- "ately a law of God: & ye administration of justice, & all

"lawfull acts of power according thereto, is of God also, "& y^t in way of an ordinance, wch all are to submitt vnto, "even for conscience sake. Rom. 13. 5."

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr. Cotton about the preface to the Laws, 1648."

HENRY BOAD* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

WORTHY GOUERNOR, — My best respects remembred &c. These are to signifie vnto you that Mr Wheelewright and my selfe haue meet for a tryall about ou^r house built for our minister of Wells, and for him soe long as he continued wth vs, to be ou^r minister. But he hath putt me of, and would not joyne yssue wth me, because I sued in mine owne name, and in ye behalfe of ye rest of the inhabitants, w^thout a letter of attornye from them. For mine owne part my judgment was that I, being a partner in ye worke wth them, might legally comence a sute w^thout them, or any letter of attornye from them, but I desyre you^r worships judgment herin and am willinge to submitt in what is amisse. I did entreat him y^t he would be pleased to shewe his right in the premises, and I would shewe for ye towne ou^r right, and ye best take yt. This I did againe and againe in ye face of ye Court, and of ye country, who were present and readie to be ymployed by vs, but he would not. Some of the towne, that gaue little to ye house, being alyed vnto him, haue giuen him there parts, & did protest against ye accon. I desyre to be enformed whether one, tu, or more the maior part, may giue there parts when

---

* Henry Boad is said to have been at Saco in 1635, and at Wells in 1641. His name is first among the signers to the acknowledgment by the inhabitants of Wells, in September, 1653, that they were "subject to the goum^t. of the Massachusetts," when he was made a freeman, and took the oath. At the same time he was appointed one of the commissioners "to end all small causes vnder forty shillings," and also one of the selectmen of Wells. See Mass. Col. Records, III. 333, 334; IV. Part I. 158-160; IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 353; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

long before they haue giuen y^t^ to a publique good. I remember the Holy Ghost saith, while it was there owne it was in there owne power to dispose of yt, but afterward being giuen to a publique good it was not there owne. I entreat you^r^ worship's helpe herin in a word or too by this bearer, my neighbour Mr Ezekiell Knight. And it would comfort all ou^r^ harts that it would please God to make you an instrument for ye sending of the meanes of grace amongst vs; we dayly lift vp ou^r^ harts & hands vnto ou^r^ God in the heauens, who is ye only author of all our comforts here, and euerlasting comfort hereafter.

Thus being overbould wth you^r^ worshipe I rest to be comanded,

HENRIE BOAD.

From GORGIANA, June 29, 1648.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Cosin Boad 29 (4) 48."

GEORGE STORKEY* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wp^ll^ Mr John Winthrop at his house at the Pequot these.

S^R^ — After my hearty respects, greeting. Your love hath soe far ingaged me to you, that I cannot but take this opportunity of writing unto you. I hope you are in health, wth al yours. I heare you shortly intend to come to the Bay; if by water, if you could spare any ♂ and ☿, I should content you for it & rest ingaged. If you could spare one or two of your greater glasses, you would doe me a great pleasure. I wish, if you could find Helmont de Febribus, I might borrow him of you, as also de Lithiasi, also the little booke intituled Encheiridion Philosophiæ restitutæ, wth Arcanû Philos: at the end of it. If your W^p^ would be pleased to remember the keyes of the cabinets wherein

* See note, *ante*, p. 353; and *fac simile* at the end of the volume. — EDS.

your bookes are, I should count it an extreame felicity once to have the view of chemical bookes, wch I have not read a long time. Theatrũ Chemicũ I should chiefly desire. I have built a furnace, very exquisitely, but want glasses, ♂ & ☿. Mr Barkly is gone. This day two ships arived from London, bringing sad newes, especially in London, particulars I know not, being not at home. Thus hoping the continuance of your Wp^l^ friendship, I rest

Yours in al service, GEO: STORKEY.

AUG. 2, 1648.

WILLIAM ARNOLD* TO THE GOVERNOR OR DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To the much honnoured Gouernour of Massachuset or to the W^r^shipfull Mr Dudley, Deputy Gou^r^ giue these.

From PAUTUXIT this 15° of the 6° m^o^ 1648.

RIGHT W^R^SHIPFULL, — My service humblie remembred vnto you, etc. These linnes are to giue you to vnderstand that this morning came to me frõ Showomut three Indians, sent by Pumhom w^t^ this complaint, viz: that about fiue dayes agone there were many swinne of the English into 3 fields of the Indians and dide them very much spoile in their corne; the wch fields the Indians themselues had fenced in to saue the corne, but could not prevaile, the wch swine continuing eating vp the corne for 5 daies space, and not taken away; but yesterday there came one of the Indians, that is the owner of one of ye fieldes, to driue out the swine from that corne that is left.† Then came forth to him John Wieckes, he that tooke away the gunne frõ Sockanoco. He asked the Indian in a rage whie he droue out the swine, the Indian said because they dide eate the

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 333. — EDS.

† See Winthrop's History of New England, I. 316 *et seq.*; Mass. Coll. Records, II. 263; 196, 197; Plymouth Coll. Records, IX. 111. — EDS.

corne. John Weekes presently ran vpon the Indian, and hauing a cudgle in his hand laid on him, and 2 Indians more that were w^t^ him, and strocke one of them in the backe w^t^ his foot, there being also w^t^ ye said Weickes Stewkley Westcots sonne, and fought w^t^ the Indians. Then came Pumhom and many of his men to rescue the Indians, and so there came forth many of the English also, and so Randall Holden warned Pumhom to the Courte, wch is to be holden, as he said, at Plimouth, 30 daies hence; but Pumhom said no, he would apeale onely to haue his case tryed by the Courte of Massachuset. So Pumhom he is affraid how his cause wilbe haerd, if he should be compelled to goe to Plimouth, be cause he knowes that these interpreters here abouts be all on the Gortnists parte against him, and he saith that Mr Browne is one of the Commissionours to trye his cause; the wch Pomhom doe exceept against, for these reasons, first, be cause he knowes Mr Browne to fauour the company of the Gortonists, and doe often frequent them, and also that company goes ouer often to him, and be very familier w^t^ him. 2. Be cause Mr Browne haue, as he saith, once affronted him before w^t^ that Company, when he came to Pumhoms foort with about 10 of them, to wit, Randall Holden, Robert Potter, John Weicks, Mr Barker, Mr Helmes, John Warner, Richard Carder, John Green the elder, Richard Harker and other, all of them being of the cheife of the Gortinists. 3, for that Mr Browne wrote a letter in maner of a warrant, against Pumhom and his company, and sent it to Pumhom by them, the letter was sent to your w^r^ships. These and the like reasons Pumhom alleageth, desiring me to acquaint your w^r^ships w^t^ his case, and also humblie desireth your w^r^ships good advise and direction herein, and also that you wilbe pleased to affoorde him your best helpe to avoide the danger he is like to fall into, when there wilbe none to friend him or to plead his cause for him; but he thinketh that such as shl be to jnterpret and also to judge his cause will bee against him, &c.

Also being my selfe desirouse to acquant your w^r^ships w^t^ my feare that if there be not a speedier course taken the court wil be depriued of jurisdiction in these partes, men going on here with such a high hand to doe what they list; the Gortonist to take possession in all the meadow of Pumhoms, and John Greene and his sonne John to take away Sockananocos meade from him, and say it is vnder the jurisdictiõ of Providence patten. I shall not trouble your worship w^t^ to tedious a letter at this time. I humblie desire your w^r^ships aduise, and the advise of the much honnered Gouernour, to whom I would haue also written, but that I am some thing shortened of time. I doe humblie desire your w^r^ship to let this letter serue for he and your selfe, humblie desireing both your answer in writting to this, and so I rest, in hast, the messenger being readie to goe.

Your worships humble servant, WILLIAM ARNOLD.

I also humblie desire to know when the Generall Court wilbe at Boston.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "L^rs^ Wm Arnold."

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.*

To the Wor^ll^ their much respected friend John Winthrop Esqu^r^ at his house in Nameock plantacõ.

S^r^ — Yours of the 2^d^ of Septemb^r^ directed to Mr Webster,† and of the 8th to the Comissionrs, we received the last night. Therein we reade the treacherous and mis-

* For the substance of the communication of which this is an acknowledgment, see Plym. Coll. Records, IX. 116. — EDS.

† Probably John Webster, of Hartford, who was at that time one of the magistrates of Connecticut. In 1654 he was one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. In 1659 he removed to Hadley, and was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. He died April 5, 1661 See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

cheivous counsells and plotts of the Narraganset Sachems in generall, and of Ninnycrate in p̃ticuler, against Vncus, and the English in him. We cannot but returne thankes for your care, in so speedy an advertisement. What you sent by sea is not yet come to hand, but from your self, Mr Williams,* and from Thomas Stanton,‡ we see what resolutions and preparations they had taken and made. It is from the good hand of our God; if there be any stopp, or diversion, to Him be the praise. What you may further vnderstand of their counsells, or proceedings, we desire, and are assured, you will, wth all speede (as the matter may require) give information both to the Massachusets and to Connecticutt, that from thence the other Colonyes may vnderstand & provide for their danger & safety. In the meane time, these practises of the Narragansets much concerning all the Colonyes, we shall consider how to carry our selves towards them, wth due respect to our owne peace, and to the safety of the severall plantations; but hereof you may have further advice hereafter. W^th^ our best respects we rest,

Your very loving friends,

WILLIAM BRADFORD, *President.*
JO: ENDECOTT.
SIMON BRADSTREETE.
JOHN BROWNE.
EDW. HOPKINS.
R. LUDLOWE.
THEOPH: EATON.
JOHN ASTWOOD.

NEW PLIMOUTH, Septemb^r^ 13th 1648.

Indorsed, "The Comissioners frō Plimouth, Rec: Sept. 18."

---

* Roger Williams. — EDS.

† Thomas Stanton came to Connecticut from Virginia, when he was but little more than twenty years of age, and was one of the first proprietors of Hartford. He subsequently removed to Stonington, and died in 1678. He was well acquainted with the Indian language, and rendered important service as an interpreter. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

STEPHEN DAY* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Rit. worshepefull Mr John Wentrop at his houes in Famoth, d—d.

RIGHT WORSHEPFULL, — After my deutie and sarues remembred to youer worshep and mestres Wantrop, thaes ar to intret that you will be plased to accomadat Mr Homan with a lott. Sur, youer man John † is to mare his dauter. Sur, the man will com uere comfortabele, for he sales his lot wall here, and hath catel all rede. So geueng youer worshep ombe thankes for my sonn Willuem, i rast youer worshepes saruent to command,

STEUEN DAY.

CAMBREG, this 23 of Otober, 1648.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr. Day, rec. Nov. 9."

SAMUEL WHITING‡ TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye Honoured Governour Mr John Winthrop at Boston present these.

MENS, 10, d. 22, 1648.

HONOURED SIR, — I should haue written by Goodman Armitage at his last coming to you, but his haste was such yt I could not. I am bold to make knowen ye case to your worship as it is. My brother did send this yeare to me these parcels of cloth, as his letter intimates, wch I haue sent to you to looke into. Two yards of fine broad cloth,

* Stephen Day, the earliest printer in the English colonies in America, came over in 1638, at the instance of Rev. José Glover, who died on the voyage. In the following year he set up a printing-office at Cambridge. He died Dec. 22, 1668. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Thomas's History of Printing, I. 227–234. — EDS.

† No doubt John Tinker. His wife's name was Alice, but we have not been able to ascertain the Christian name of her father. — EDS.

‡ See note, *ante*, p. 328. — EDS.

two yards & an halfe of broad cloth, halfe an ell of broad cloth, three quarters & an halfe of broad cloth, fower yards & an halfe of fine karsey & two yards & three quarters of fine karsey, wrappd vp in some course bages. Now of all these parcels there are but two only come to my hand, viz. 2 yards & an halfe of broad cloth & two yards & three quarters of fine karsey; ye rest are taken out, so as there is wanting three yards & an halfe of broad cloth, & fower yards & an halfe of karsey. They were sent by Mr Hutchinson, to whome they were directed, to be conuayed to me. I haue noe other proofe but my letter y^t^ my brother sent. Good S^ir^, if there be any hope or life in ye businesse, y^t^ ye euil doer may be found, or my selfe may not suffer damage, I intreat you to giue your selfe; & as formerly I haue prayed for you, so I shall rest still ye more ingaged to remember you at ye throne of grace, y^t^ ye Lord would be pleased to blesse you & your gouerment, wth all yours. Resting

Your worships to serue you wherein I may,

SAMUEL WHITING.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Whitinge, Linne."

THOMAS WELD* TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To ye Worp^ll^ & much Honored his very worthy freind John Winthrope Sen. Esqr Gouernour of ye Massacusets in N. Eng^d^ at Boston p^r^sent.

HONORED WORTHY SIR, — I am bould to tender all due respects w^ch^, from my heart, I ever did, & doe owe you, &

* Rev. Thomas Weld was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees in 1613 and 1618; and in 1624 he was minister at Terling in Essex. In 1632 he came over to Massachusetts, and settled at Roxbury. He was a sturdy opponent of the opinions of Wheelwright, in the Antinomian controversy; and was the author of the preface to the "Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin of the Antinomians, Familists," etc. In 1641 he was sent to England with Hugh Peter, William Hibbens, and John

to signifie that lately I received a ℓer from the Auditovr, wherein he certifies y^t^ my accounts sent to ye Court could not be accepted, till some things be cleared in the same, & w^th^all engrossed, what the p̃ticulars were, to wch I have given (I conceive) a full & punctuall ans^r^, wch I beleve will fully satisfie, and have desired him to p^r^sent those my answeares to ye Court (either gen^ll^ or perticuler) so y^t^ I may receive a full discharge by the next return. Sir, my humble request to y^r^self (whose integrity, iustice & tendernes I have ever discerned) is this: you would be pleased to further a conclusion according to what you shall see right; that what is right may be accepted from me, what is due may be forthw^th^ paid me, acquittances (wth all the donors names & ye receipts of the several gifts) sent me under seale, for my discharge & clearing to ye world before I dye, & Mr Sherrlies bond of 120 (for so its now, wth ye charges, as his letter inclosed in ye Auditours de[c]lares) p^r^sently discharged; for want of wch I am a great sufferer in my name, head, heart, as his owne hand testifies; he riseth vp like a lion against me; & that due order may be taken y^t^ y^t^ 20-3-0 repaired, wch I layd out of purse in ye cuntries suite against M. Bartlet (y^r^ son, M^r^ St.* & myself engaged o^r^ selves, o^r^ freinds, o^r^ time, heads & hearts, for many a moenth together, &, by God's great mercy, cleared ye cuntry from all damage, beyound all expectation), y^t^, betwixt my brother Stoder & ye Court, I may not have y^t^ requitall of my vnwearied labours therein, to beare the losse my self, for my love to ye cuntry. True, I have charged it now on him, because it had relation to my bro: Joseph,† seeing the cuntry last yeere allowed it not. If he

---

Winthrop, Jr., "upon some weighty occations for the good of the country, as is conceived." He did not return to America, but remained in England until his death, March 23, 1661–2. See Winthrop's History of New England, *passim;* Mass. Col. Records, I. 262, 303, 332; II. 137, 162; and Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

* Anthony Stoddard, of Boston, whose first wife was Mary, daughter of Emanuel and Lucy Downing (*ante*, pp 60, 81) She died June 16, 1647; and shortly afterward he married Barbara, widow of Joseph Weld. — Eds.

† Joseph Weld, brother of Rev. Thomas Weld, is believed to have come over in 1635, and settled at Roxbury. He was made a freeman March 3, 1635–6, and was a Representative

pay me, wth ye forbearance & ye charge of exchange, I am satisfied; but if not, then I intreate ye Court to see it done p^r^sently, y^t^ no more time be spun out, either from him or themselves.

Y^r^ self have had trialls of great losses heretofore (wth wch my very heart was deeply affected) & [er]go are more sensible of my owne sorrowes in y^t^ kind, who, first by losses at sea, & after y^t^ at land in most I lost there, & now at last the greatest blowe of all befell me in ye iron workes. So y^t^ (as I signified last yere) I was left 200^l^ in my personall debt here in Eng^l^, & all I have, in a maner, gone elswhere. I had not need suffer any further. I need say no more to a man of y^r^ godly discerning spirit. I intreate for such an ans^r^ as may cheare my spirit, in seeing iustice done in all those points, & not give me any cause to complaine to God or man. P^r^suming of the iustice & integrity of y^r^ spirits, whom God hath sett in place (of wch I have ever gloried heretofore, in y^r^ defense against all accusers), I leave my case & self wholly wth you, & rest,

Sir, y^r^ servant in Chr. Jes. to com̄d,

THO: WELD.

Sir, I pray p^r^sent all due respects from me to my honored freind Mr Bellingham, & intreate his furtherance in my iust suite, & haveing no time to write to him, I intreate (if it may stand wth y^r^ good likeing) to let him see this letter also, wch speakes my mind.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Mr Tho: Weld, 1648."

---

in the following year and several years afterward. He died in 1646. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

GEORGE BAXTER* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my honoured & worthy Friend, M^r. John Winthrop, att Pequotoh, or else where.

HONOURED S^R,— M^r. Hallit being latelie heere, & vnderstanding priuatelie from him of some speech yow haue had with him, aboute setling in this jurisdictiõ, yow may please to vnderstand & beleue, that I shall readilie and cordiallie doe yow what seruice shall lye in my power; & if yow please to come in your owne person before winter, I doubt not but yow will haue such satisfaction to yor. content that yow will be much incouraged to settle downe amongst vs. For myne owne p̃te, I ingenuouslie protest your neighbourlie societie will be soe acceptablie welcome vnto me, that I shall leaue of my wandring thoughts, & fix my station adiacent to yow in cause yow settle amongst vs; and beleue me, S^r., I haue some interest in a place not yett setled, being the same I had discourse formerlie with yow aboute, it being vppon Long Isl: & soe commodious, that I haue not seene or knowne a better, & shall most willinglie resigne yow all my right & indeauour to p̣cure yow such priulidges as yow shall require. M^r. Hallet hath graunted him what he required, & by his incouragem^t. I am bould to write vnto yow, desiring yow will please in a line or two to certifie of your instructions therein; and I shall rest

Your very assured friend, GEO. BAXTER.

MANHATAES ISL: July the 15th. 1649. St: no:

It is not known exactly when George Baxter came over to New England; but he probably did not remain long here, and early removed to the Dutch jurisdiction. In 1642 he was appointed English Secretary to the Dutch Governor and Council; and subsequently became a prominent and active person in the English settlement on Long Island. In 1650 he was appointed a Commissioner, with Thomas Willett, to settle the disputes with the United Colonies. At a later period he rebelled against the Dutch, and hoisted the English flag at Gravesend, but was arrested and imprisoned. He, however, effected his escape, and finally went to England. In 1664 he returned to the Manhattans with the English forces under Colonel Nicolls, and some time afterward went to Nevis in the West Indies. See Plymouth Colony Records, IX. 186; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, *passim*. — EDS.

S^{r} — My friend, after the ensealing hereof I comeing by accident aboute my occasions, he broake it vp, & shewed me the contents, and approueing very well of it, I can doe noe lesse but entreate yow, before such tyme as yow resolue vppon any other designe, yow would please to take the paines to come heere; & I am of that opiniõ yow will haue such content to expectation & desire, that yow will settle heere, which will be much to the comfort of your pore kinswoman & my selfe. I vnderstand likewise that in case those Indians that liued vnder yow will come along with yow, & vnder your gouerment, yow shall haue sufficient to accommodate them, or any number of families yow shall thinke meete. Through the Lords mercye wee are all in good health. By the first opportunitie I shall write to yow. In the interim I must remaine your debtor for all your curtesies,

Your vnworthy kinsmã. WILLIAM HALLETT.*

JULY the 16th (49)..

Indorsed, "Leift: Baxter."

GEORGE BAXTER† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the honoured & worthily estemed John Winthrop, Esq., att his howse in Pequotoh, or elsewhere.

HONOURED S^{r} — Haueing vnderstood by Tho: Doxie of yor intentions for these p̃tes in the spring, & likewise of your desires to receiue relation from me, concerning the priuilidges wee inioy vnder this gouerm^{t}, yow may please

* William Hallett was at New London in 1648; and the next year removed to Long Island, where he became one of the principal men. He had married the widow of Henry Winthrop. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll., VI. 348-353; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 368. — EDS.

to vnderstand that I haue often tymes heard o^r^ Gouernour * saye yow should be acceptablie welcome vnto him; & for matter of priuilidge or accommodatiõ, for your selfe or any others that shall come along with yow, yow shall haue them soe large and ample, as hee hath power to giue. For what the English inioye, in jenerall, are these: each respective towne setled by them haue the choice of theyre owne magist^ts^ and regulated by such ciuill orders as they shall make amongst themselues concerning towne affaires; the s^d^ magist^ts^ haue power to determine absolutelie, without appeale, all actions vnder 50 gild^s^ for debt, trespasse, or fine, & to passe sentence in all other actions of a greater sumne, & cause executiõ thereof, if the p̃tie condemned maketh not appeale in eight dayes tyme to the Superiour Courte. For depriuation of lyfe, lymme, or member, the delinq^ts^ are to be tryed by the Superiour Court, & by them adiudged. Libertie of conscience according to the custome of Holland is graunted vnto all. For matter of acknowledgem^ts^ wee are to paye the 10th p̃te of what shall be produced by the plough or hough, after the expiratiõ of ten yeares, & to be p^d^ in the field before it be howsed; for other publique taxes wee are to be alltogeather exempt from. Our Gouern^r^ intends a voyage into yor p̃tes, & then I hope I shall [haue] opportunitie to see yow, & shall then make yow a more ample relatiõ. In the interim I shall only present yow with my sincere and due respects, & rest

Yo^rs^ to my power in any seruice of loue,

GEO: BAXTER.

GRAUESAND in NEW NETHERLANDS, March the 1: 1650. St no.

Indorsed, "Leift: Baxter, rec. Apr: 20."

---

* Peter Stuyvesant. — EDS.

JOSIAH STANBOROUGH* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the wo^rll his much ho^nrd friend, Mr Winthrope at his house at Pequot theise p^rsent.

HON^RD S^R, — My service and salutation p^rfixed, the God of all my mercies recompence yor goodnes & kindnes extended to strangers a thousand-fold into yor bosome; for ye experience I haue had of yor loue to me in this sorte, assureth me of yor ꝑfection in this grace of Christ, who will ꝑfect his whole worke in all his servants; & if God should againe bring you to Southampton, I should account it an honor to me to see you vnder my roofe, & blese God for such an oꝑtunity to show my selfe thankfull to you for what I am ingaged. S^r, I blese God I came well home in two dayes from Pequot, & I rec̃ all y^e ꝑsons in good health, & was restored to them before expected at this season; & there was nothing of moment missing to me of all that God hath giuen me, saue that 3 dayes before I came home 3 foolish boyes burnt me 7 loades of hay & 8 of ye Indiã wigwams nigh vnto it. I hope my cattell will liue without it, & I so much the lese ingaged to Southampton for another yeare. I desire to heare how Pequot & Will Chesbrow † ꝑsed as oꝑtunity serveth. We haue no newes heare, being out of ye comon roade (o^r p̃ticular is); that Southampt will be to strait for Mr Fordams friendes.‡ Easthampton is full, & Mr Ogden § begins a towne on o^r north side for tradein;

* Josiah Stanborough was an early settler at Southampton, Long Island, and afterward removed to New Haven. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† William Cheesebrough came from Boston, in Old England, in the fleet with Winthrop; and was admitted a freeman in May, 1631. He subsequently removed to Braintree and Rehoboth, and finally to Pawcatuck (Stonington), of which he was the first permanent settler. He died June 9, 1667. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ Rev. Robert Fordham is supposed to have come over in 1640. He was for a short time at Cambridge and Sudbury, and afterward removed to Long Island. He was successively at Southampton and Hempstead, of which latter place he was one of the patentees. He died in September, 1674. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

§ John Ogden was one of the patentees of Hempstead, and was, for many years, a prominent and influential man on Long Island. Late in life he removed to Elizabethtown, New Jersey. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

& the thinge that is sad on my spirit is that I cannot see a way to bringe to greate blessings to the place of my rest (to say) y^r^ self & Mr Fordam; & then all other questions weare answered. But that I be not farther tediouse giue me leaue to p^r^sent my kinde respects & my [*torn*] Mris Winthrop to Mris Lake; and when Mr Brewster come to you to him, & I rest Yo^r^ Wo^ps^ in any service,

JOSIAH STANBOROUGH.

SOUTHAMPTON, 4th April, 1650.

JOHN WOOD* TO ELIZABETH WINTHROP.†

To Mrs. Elizebeth Winthropp att Boston in New England. P a friend C. D. G. — Wellcome.

Aprill ye 6th, 1650.

M^RS^ ELIZEBETH WINTHROPP, — I salute yo kindly, & am glad to heere of your happiness. I could haue wished your tobaccko had proued to better acco^tt^. We came to miserable low price for it, & after I had carryed it all the Straits ouer, & the longer the worse, I keept it. I am allmost ashamed to giue yo acco^tt^ of it. Howeuer it hath produced these small things yo advised me to buy for yo: to say, six rush leather chairs & some showes. But you must excuse me. I haue bene badlye dealt with about them. I spooke for them, & he putt me of till last, & now they proue not to my mind nor to yours neither, wch is worst of all. I intend[ed one] paire for your selfe, & one paire for your moth[er &], one paire for your grandmother, & one paire [for] your brother Tho., & one paire for your sister Marye; but in regard they proue so contrary to my expectation I shall referr them all to your disposall, as all-

---

* We have not been able to identify the writer of this letter. —EDS.

† This was probably the daughter of Captain Thomas Hawkins, and second wife of Adam Winthrop (fifth son of the first Governor). She had an only brother, Thomas, and a sister Mary (afterward wife of Thomas Aylett), who are probably the "Brother Tho." and "Sister Mary" mentioned in the following letter. Her mother was living so late as 1666. Of her grandmother we know nothing. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

soe some other things included in a invoyce inclosed herein. I desire to be remembered to your good husband & respectfullye remaine

Yours att comand to serue yo, Jn° Wood.

EMANUEL DOWNING* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his ever honored cosen John Winthrop Esqr at Mrs Hawkins hir howse in Boston.

S^r, — As I wrote to yor brother, I doe truly say that I had not gone to Boston but to meet yor selfe there, and hauing noe horse, I dare not vndertake to foote it againe suddanely. I haue not one letter this yeare out of England. When I was last in London I left a buisines wth Sr Arthur Hasilerig † and George, who both ꝑmised to gett it dispatched for me. When Sr Arthur read it, he said yt was verie honest and of great vse to ye Comon wealth: yts of more valew than I will speak of. One hath written to his freind here that such an act is past, whereby I vnderstood the buisines to be done, but he to whom the letter is come knowes not that it concernes me. The Deputy ‡ shewed me the letter to vndersta[nd] the news therein. I hearing nothing from my sonne or any about yt, putts me to studye. This I heare from them that sawe the writings, that George hath purchased 300^li ꝑ ann^m in land, wch putts me in some hope. Here is noe one that I dare impart my mynd therein, therefore I should haue ben glad to haue mett wth you before yor dep̄ture; § but being

* See note, *ante*, p. 256. — Eds.

† Sir Arthur Haselrigge was a brother-in-law of Lord Brooke. At the breaking out of the civil war, he sat in Parliament for Leicester, and was one of the five members whom Charles I. attempted to arrest. He was also a colonel in the Parliamentary army, and at one time was high in Cromwell's favor. At the Restoration, he was committed to the Tower, where he died in January, 1660–61. See Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell; Lord Braybrooke's Diary and Correspondence of Pepys; Forster's Arrest of the Five Members; IV. Mass Hist. Coll. VI. 564, *note*. — Eds. ‡ Endicott. — Eds.

§ For Connecticut. John Winthrop, Jr. had been made a freeman of that colony in May, 1650, previous to which time he had been for several years one of the Assistants of Massachusetts, although he had resided for a large part of the time within what are now the territorial limits of Connecticut. — Eds

p̄vented, the blessing of heaven attend you and yo^{ls}, and soe shall he ever pray who is yor verie loving vnckle,

EM: DOWNINGE.

SALEM, 18th of the 5 mo. 50.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr. Downing."

PETER PRUDDEN* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wop^{ll} his much honoured friend John Winthrop, Esquier at Pekoit, dd.

WORTHY SIR, — This bearer, George Alsop, being necessitated to take this winter journey into ye Bay, that he may passe for England in the ship y^{t} is now p^{r}paring for y^{t} voyage, & being altogether a stranger to ye way, I am bold to intreat you to show him what favour you can, & helpe him wth a guide to conduct him in the best & safest way, whom he will satisfie for his paynes, & I shall acknowledg my selfe obliged vnto you for any kindnesse you shew to him, he being a friend of myne, whom I should have dissuaded from such a vncomfortable journey, but y^{t} I conceive ye weightinesse of his occasions in England call him to vndertake it. Thus, not doubting of y^{r} best furtherance of him herein, wth remembrance of my best respects & service, I com̃end you to ye Lord & rest

Yours to be com̃anded to his power,

PETER PRUDDEN.

MILFORD, Decemb. 30, 1650.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr. Prudden of Milford, the Pastor."

---

* Rev. Peter Prudden, of Milford, came over with Rev. John Davenport, in 1637, and spent some time at New Haven. In 1640 he was ordained over the church at Milford, which he had founded, and of which he remained the minister until his death, in July, 1656. His widow married Thomas Willett. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Mather's Magnalia, Book III., Part II., chap. vi. — EDS.

THOMAS THACHER* TO JOHN WILSON AND OTHERS.

To the Reverend & much esteemed Elders of the Churches, Mr Wilson, Sen., Mr Norton, Mr Mather, Mr Eliot, Mr Sims, Mr Tomson, these present.

Rev^{D} and doubly honoRD in y^{E} Lord, — God and man bids open thie mouth for ye dumb in ye cause of all such as are appointed for destructiõ. The bearer Mrs Richards,† silenc'd by y^{e} or'charging sadness of such her cause, added to her other p^{r}sent pressing afflectiõs, craues that help from me to make way for her consulting wth yourselues; who knowing no readier way to do seruice to ye truth am bold by these to p^{r}sent her cause and craue yor help. It hath been her unhappinesse to haue too much to doe (for her peace) wth many ꝑsons, ꝑtly through her own, ꝑtly through their infirmity. When she hath judged herselfe wronged she hath (haply, not so discreetly) ben threatning ye judgem^{ts} of God agst such ꝓceedings. Events haue sometimes suited, for two were after hanged for adultery; others haue been otherwise afflicted in ye cõmon way of Prouidence, whome she hath warned of impending judgem^{t}s. Hence some rash (to say no more) conclude y^{t} she must needs work by witch-craft, rep^{r}sent her so to ye Deputy Gov'no^{r},‡ & seek to haue her p^{r}sented to y^{r} next Court (as she is informed) by ye Grand-jury. But why should they thus suspect her? Its easy to judge, if human prauity, Satans subtilty, her infirmity, mens credulity be considered, wth ye p^{r}sent temptation of ye country. Yet against others I undertake

* Rev. Thomas Thacher, of Weymouth, was the son of Rev. Peter Thacher, of Salisbury, England, and was born May 1, 1620. He came to New England in 1635 with his uncle, Anthony Thacher; and, after being prepared for the ministry by Rev. Charles Chauncy, of Scituate (afterward President Chauncy), he was ordained minister of Weymouth, as successor of Rev. Samuel Newman, Jan. 2, 1644–5. There he remained for about twenty years, when he removed to Boston. In February, 1669–70, he was installed over what is now known as the Old South Church. He died October 15, 1678. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Mather's Magnalia, Book III., Part II., chap. xxvi. — Eds.

† See the letter of Henry Waltham, *ante*, p. 311 *et seq.* — Eds.

‡ Bellingham. — Eds.

not to conclude any thing; only conc̃ning her I judge these thus vented surmises euill, ungrounded, not so much as ꝑbable, if possible. I may judge so indeed through my own shallownesse, but so I judge, for that thouge there hath past between her and myself that w^{c}h is not unknown unto some of you some years agoe; yet before then and untill now I haue indeed obserued her desire of ye conversion and Christian ꝑgresse of her children, her care to offer them vp unto, by bringing them vp in ye nourture and admonition of ye Lord, & that she hath exprest no greater joy then for their being & walking in ye truth. Which desire and indeauo^{r} of hers God hath so blessed y^{t} 5 or 6 of them haue apꝑued themselues to one church or other, and ben readily enterteined into their fellow^{p}. Three of whome are now asleep in Jesus. Three survive. One more wth us giues great hope of a thorow-worke on his heart. Thus God (as it seems to me) hath testifyed to ye reality of her desire, and sincerity of her indeauo^{r} to offer vp her children, not to diuills but to God, as to God their God in couenant; and so as by a diuine testimony hath cleard her from being a vaine ꝑfessor (thoughe full of weaknesses wch in times of passiõ and temptatiõ are not so sauory). much more from being under an hellish contract. These things, together wth those late spirituall conflicts, wch not only myself but other creditable nere her haue had occasion to note conc̃ning her spirituall condic̃õn; wth ye ebbing and flowing of her spiritualls; her care to get and ꝑuse and com̃end to others the most soul-searching and state-discoũing books; her sad and seriouse reasonings wth myself from time to time since my first returne frõ Salem to Weymouth, about her own eternall state and p^{r}sent way; her seriouse and sauo^{r}y admonition of others to make y^{r} calling and electiõ sure, — these things I say, and the like, speak more in my heart for her (if I may speak my heart at such a time as this) then any thing else w^{c}h I haue seen or heard could speak against her; and when it speaks least, speaks her (re-

seruing secret things to ye Judge of them) a very vnlikely one to haue known confederacy wth diuells; speaks her very likely to be much maligned by the Prince of Darknesse, who needs not be told how to abuse ye simplicity and credulity of men, yea and of saints too, to ye repaching of the footsteps of those who are indeed the Lord's annointed. What is to be sayd against her, I leaue to ye due and impartiall examinatiõ of indifferent judges, who know y^t^ it is an abominatiõ to ye Lord, as to justify ye wicked, so to condemne the innocent, as I belieue she is in this; desiring no more but y^t^ God will herein deall wth her according to her innocency. In the mean time I intreat you, if it seem good unto you, to bethink your selues how you may be instrum^ts^ to turne away this great repach from her wch she fears, as far as her innocency may appr to you, least it pue not only a blot to her, but to yo^r^selues who haue so oft apped for her; yea and to ye Gospell also. For ye way I p^r^sume not to suggest, but leaue it wholy to yor wise compassiõs, whose hono^r^ it is to releiue the opp^r^esed, shelter ye fatherlesse, and plead for ye widow, whilst we teach ye p̃ple by patterne, as well as p^r^sept, to visit ye fatherlesse and widdow in afflictiõ, and keep themselues unspotted from ye world. Thus cõmending her and ye cause to ye Lord who searcheth hearts and tryeth reines, & to yo^r^selues in him, & myself to yor brotherly loue, yo^r^selues and all yor holy indeauo^rs^ in ye Lords vineyard to ye assistance, acceptance, and blessing of ye Lord, I cease to trouble you, not ceasing to be

Yo^rs^ in ye Lord and brotherly loue, THOMAS THACHER.

WAYM. m. 12. d. 27. 53.

These things I p^r^sented to ye veiw of my Brother o^r^ Elder, who to testify his joint concurrance wth me in it doth also hereunto also subscribe his hand. EDWARD BATE.*

* Edward Bates, of Weymouth, was made a freeman March 13, 1638-9, and was a Representative several times. He was also an Elder of the Church. The memorandum appended to Mr. Thacher's letter is in the handwriting of Bates. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS

ROBERT KEAYNE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Wo^r his much respected frend, Mr John Winthrop, at his Howse in Pecott. — dd.

BOSTON, M^o 2. 8. 1654.

HONO^RD SIR, — I am glad to heaue any ocasion of writinge to yow, both that we may hea^r of yor owne health & welfare, wth yor wife and family, as yow may doe of ow^rs.

Si^r, vnderstandinge that yow haueinge some desire to set vp a saltworke in yor owne p̃ts, if yow had a fitt man to manage it wth yor aduice & direction; & vnderstanding alsoe that yow haue made some motion, or giuen some invitation to one Mr Parkhurst here (skilled in such a way) to come to yow for such an end (if reports be trew), who ayther vnwillinge to come, or posibly his pouertie & charge of remoueinge his famely, haueinge many children, may be another ocasion, or what other reason hinders his inclininge to such a motion posibly yow know better then I: therfor the ocasion of my presant writinge is, there is one John Mosse,† or Mr Mosse, as som call him, wth vs in Boston, who I suppose yow know, and is become my kinsman by marryinge my owne sisters daughter, & soe I haue the more intrest [in] him, at least by my counsell & aduise, who, as yow know, is well skilled in that way, both in makeinge salt of salt, as alsoe salt of salt water (as him selfe tells me), & hath bine long imployed that way, & hetherto hath bine ingaged to Mr. Brenton & Mr. Huchison in there salt worke to this time. And this weeke I haue made vp his accownts wth Mr. Brenton, soe that he is now free, till thay enter vpon new termes or conditions of furder proseedings, & soe he is in respect of others yet,

* For a notice of Robert Keayne, see note, *ante*, p. 254. — EDS.

† John Morse was a tailor, according to Mr. Savage, and married Mary Jupe, Capt. Keayne's niece, Dec. 24, 1652. He subsequently went to England, but returned in July, 1656; and is supposed to have died in the following year. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

that haue spoken to him abowt the same imployment; wch makes me take this opertunety to acqwaynt yow wth it, while he is free, that if he may sute yor ocasion to manage any such worke for yow, & I meane not simply by ouer looking, but by workeing vpon the makeing of it, and the conditions may be such as by wch he may comfortably subsist (haueing yet but him selfe & wife only to take care for) or liue there vpon better termes, or incoridgments one way & other than he doth hear. I should be more willinge that he should be wth yow than wth any other, or before any othe^r^ (and indeed he is much more fitt fo^r^ yow than the p̃tie befor mentioned in many respects that I know), & he shall haue my cownsell & aduise thereto, wch he will be willing to harken to, & he is not vnwillinge vpon my first motion to him about it; and if yor worke be not yet in a full readines to set vpon, if he may haue any imployment wth yow wherby he may comfortably subsist by his owne labor or worke (wth owt charge to yor selfe) till yor worke be ready, if yow intend it, I should incoridg him to come & be thear in a readines fo^r^ that imployment. If yow please to returne an answer of yor minde to me, by yor first opertunity of sendinge, I should be thankfull to yow, because I would not stay him longe from acceptinge propositions here. Except it be fo^r^ yor sake, and if you intend to be heare (as I hope) agaynst ow^r^ election, than yow may tawlke wth him abowt it, & he wth yow, & soe longe I shall reqwest him to keepe him selfe free. If yow should haue no intent to be heare than, than if yow please he shall come to yow befor than, to speake wth yow abowt it; or if yow haue no intent to proseed in such a worke, if there be any other comfortable imployment that yow cane direct or helpe him to there, wherby he may rather increase his estate than wast it (haueing some supply or estate in England by his wife, wch wilbe a comfortable helpe to him), wch posibly he may haue by yor helpe and fauo^r^. Thus desiring yor answ^r^

herein as speedely as yow can, and presentinge my owne and wiues dew respects to yor selfe and loueinge wife, comendinge yow & yo^rs to the protection & blessing of God, I remayne

Your loueing frend, ROBERT KEAYNE.

Indorsed, "Capt. Keine."

ROBERT SEDGWICK* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These to the Right Worsp^ll John Winthrope, esq^r at Pequot Harbour. Psent. Pr C^t Wood, q. d. p.

JAMEICA, this 6 Nouemb^r 1655.

MUCH HONERED S^R, — Haueing so conuenient an opportunity I could not omitt wrighting a few lines to you. I know you cannot but a long time since haue heard off this designe off his Highnes into the Westindies, and off the many and various dispensations off God to vs in his dealengs wth vs. The defeat wee had at Hispaniola was strang, as was the carnall confidence off our people. After they weere put off thence, they went and tooke in this *Iland* off Jameca; and, vppon w^t accoumpt I know not, both the generalls haue deserted the imploy. I ariued heere some fiue weekes since wth twelfe shipps, bringing a recrut off men and prouissions; found 15 shipps and frigots here; our army, about six thousand, ashore. But the truth is, the army in a sadd condition. Gods hand is against vs in deseases and very great sickenes; men die, a hundred and more, euery weeke. God, rich in mercy, pitty and spare vs. The fleet wth vs is commanded by

* Robert Sedgwick, of Charlestown, probably came to New England in 1635. He was made a freeman March 9, 1636–7, and appointed captain for the town. He was for many years one of its Representatives, and a chief military man in the Colony, rapidly rising to the rank of Major-General. He accompanied the unfortunate expedition to the West Indies; and after the capture of Jamaica was made Governor of the Island. He died there May 24, 1656, at the age of forty-five. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell, Part IX. — EDS.

Admirall Goodson, who hath beene at the Mayne wth eight frigotts since Generall Penn went from hence, and hath taken in Sta Martha plunder and burnt the towne, and tooke out 30 peeces off ordinance out off two forts hee tooke, and is here returned in safty. What God will do wth this designe I know not. I was willing some time to beleiue God was in it, but hee yet seemes to disowne vs. Wee begg your prayers for vs that God would stay his hand and pitty vs.

My seruice to Mrs Winthrop, to Mr Blindmā, and the rest our frends. I was at you^r^ brothers howse at Xtopher,* who wth his family were well. Collo. Jo. Humphries and Mai^r^ William Pellam, who came ou^r^ wth vs, are indifferent well. The Coll. hath beene extreame sicke. I pray iff you can fauour this bearer, C^l^ Wood, I shall accompt it a fauou^r^ to me, who am

Y^r^ seruant, ROBERT SEDGWICKE.

Indorsed, "Maior Sedgwick, frō Jamaica, 1655."

CHRISTOPHER GARDYNER† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

. . . hese . . . much honoured . . . ohn Wintrop at Pequitt.

S^R^ — I cannott but returne you most humble thankes for y^r^ fauours and ciuilityes, both in y^r^ vsage of us your selfe, and in y^r^ recom̃endations of us to honest Mr Richeardson,‡ who has indeed expressed much kindnesse to us, and as becomes one who does much honour you. In ye next place, S^r^, lett mee giue you to vnderstand y^t^ I am son

* Samuel Winthrop was at this time resident in the Island of St. Christopher. — EDS.

† We have not been able to identify the writer of this letter. He is probably the same person who was at Calais in the following December, and who then called himself an American, in a letter printed in the Fairfax Correspondence, IV. 138. From the letter here printed we are inclined to think he could not have been the mysterious person who was in Massachusetts between 1630 and 1632, calling himself Sir Christopher Gardiner, Knight of the Golden Melice; nor his son. — EDS.

‡ Amos Richardson, of Boston. See note, *ante*, p. 48. — EDS.

to Mr Gardyner (whome you were pleased to mention, whose sister Sr John Heydon maryed), driuen into these parts of ye world by ye sadd misfortune of ye times, and a very vnhappy fate. Ye occasion I haue left with Mr Richeardson to acquaint you with, it beeing too tedious for this paper. My father is ye same hee was when you left him, and will bee (I am confident) very ioyfull to heare of yr health and welfare. If you please to convey any letter to Mr Keffeller, I haue left with Mr Richeardson how hee shall send any thing to me by London, and if you please to inclose any thing it shall bee safely deliuered. And, Sr, if you haue any occasion to make vse of my seruice, pray obleige mee soe as to cõmand mee to utmost of my power, for I shall bee really ambitious to lett you see how much I am, Sr,

Your humble servant, CHR. GARDYNER.

BOSTON, Jul: 2, 1656.

JOHN SIBERT KUFFLER* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR

For my mouch respected frindt, Johan Winthrop, Esquyer, in New Englandt.

MR. WINTHROP, — When j hearet of Coronel Midleton that jou are jett in good healt, living in Niew Engclant, j was exceedingly overjoyet, and dit thinck to doe no lesse then to salute jou wiht this my letter and offer my service, relating what haves happened since over departure. Why dit expect from jou an answer according jour promise, concerning the mineral, but wy never heart any thing of jou. Augusting dyet in Germany 5 jaers agoe. My brother Abraham dyet hier in Engellant 2 jaers agoe, and his wife before him on jaer. J and my Love remaine hier in Strat-

* The writer of this letter was a brother of Abraham Kuffler (see a letter from him, *ante*, p. 270); but we have not been able to ascertain any thing further about him. — EDS.

fortleagton. Remembring boot ower service and love to jou, and will be glad to heare of jour good disposition, continuing in remembrance

Jour loving an humble servant,

JOHANNES SIBERTS KUFFELER, D. M.

Jn STRATFORTLEAGTON, this 24 of Febr. 1659.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Dr. Keffler, received about July 1, 1659."

THOMAS SHEPARD, JR.,* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR., AND THE GENERAL COURT OF CONNECTICUT.

These to the right worshipfull Jno Winthrop, Governer, together with the rest of the hono^r^ed Generall Court, at Hartford, Connecticutt.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL & MUCH HONO^R^ED, — It hath pleased God (as by yours to us we understand) to put it into your heartes, whome God hath made the nursing fathers to his Israel with you, to make choise of, & accordingly to desire the reverend & worthy Messengers of the Churches of Christ among our selves in this jurisdiction (whose labours & counsels under God (in the yeare 57) the church of Christ at Hartford, espetially, did soe wond^r^fully tast the sweet of) once againe to take a journey through the vast howling wilderness, to compose againe some new differences & troubles wch have since arisen in that church, & w^c^ are of soe threatning a nat^r^ not only to the weale of that church in particular, but of the neighbour churches also, yea to the civill & publiq peace of your whole Colonie. Amongst others, your Worships were pleased to request

* Rev. Thomas Shepard, Jr, of Charlestown, was the son of the famous minister of the same name, of Cambridge, and was born in England just before his parents came over to Massachusetts. He was ordained as colleague with Rev. Zechariah Symmes, at Charlestown, April 13, 1659, and died of small-pox Dec. 22, 1677. He married the daughter of William Tyng; and his son, Thomas, became his successor at Charlestown. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Mather's Magnalia, Book IV. Chap VI. — EDS.

the assistance of o^r^ hono^r^ed magistrate, Mr Russel,* & o^r^ reverend pastor^r^, Mr. Simms † (who (both) were of the former Council at Hartford, 57) once againe to be instrumentall of a pacificatiõ in that pretious church of Xt at Hartford. ‡ Not to multiply words, we cannot but bless the Lord to see & heare of the great & tender care & solicit^o^-ness you haue for the name & cause of o^r^ Lord Jesus Christ among your selves, & that your hono^r^ed selves are pleased to step forth into the gapp, that those breaches like the sea may be made vp againe, shewing your selves thereby soe worthy defenders of the faith & order of the churches of X^t^, & soe eminently studious for their peace & prosperity. As to our selves & the matter before us, considered seriously of, although we trust through grace we have in noe small measure, & desire allwaies to have, a sympathing & fellow-feeling spirit with those who are of the same spirituall & politicall body with our selves, & soe dare not shew our selves backward to contribute the best help we can in this solemn work, & to doe you (& y^r^by the Lord Jesus also, who is soe much concerned heerin) the best service we are able; yet under correctio^n^ we humbly desire to propound w^t^ o^r^ thoughts have been in way of answer to those letters directed to us in this matter; vizt., we conceive (according to an hint that way giuen in the letter sent to us from the Church of Christ at Hartford) that it may best conduce to the welfare of that Ch., & the happy issue of their troublesome differences, if it would please your hono^r^ed selves to graunt & order the discussinge

* Richard Russell. He was for many years Treasurer of the Colony, and also one of the Assistants. — Eds.

† Rev Zechariah Symmes. At the date of this letter, he was but little more than sixty years of age. — Eds.

‡ After the death of Rev. Thomas Hooker, in July, 1647, an angry controversy sprang up in the Hartford church, and continued for several years, involving all the neighboring churches. Several councils were held, with only partial success in soothing the differences; and in 1657, and again in 1659, the Massachusetts churches were called in, because it was feared that an impartial hearing could not be obtained from the churches in Connecticut. The real points at issue are somewhat obscure, but they appear to have related to baptism and admission to church-fellowship. See Trumbull's History of Connecticut, I. 310 *et seq.*; Conn. Col. Records, I. *passim*. — Eds.

of the case in question to be heer in this jurisdiction, where we shall be enabled to afford you better help then we can doe if the cause remaine at Hartford, to be there debated; besides those weighty reasons w^c^ we spare now to mention. With reference to o^r^ reverend pasto^r^, Mr. Simms, we doe not conceiue that he is fitt or able to travaile soe far as Hartford, & therefore humbly desire to be excused if we say we dare not part with him soe far. We shall labo^r^ what we may to persuade o^r^ much honored M^r^. Russel (if a considerable number beside himself should goe from these parts) to accompany them. We hope it will not be interpreted any disrespect tow^d^ your hono^r^ed selues, or any negligence in us, referring to the peace & welfare of Hartford Church, that we express our selues as we doe. The Lord Jesus Xt, the great Gouerner & King of his church, command salvatiõ for his poor people, & cause his face to shine upon you, & prosper you in all your weighty counsels & und^r^takeings & motions tending to the raiseing & restoring of Syon's glory once againe among your selves. Soe pray yours in the greatest & best bonds obliged,

THO: SHEPARD:
with the consent of the Bretheren.

CHARLESTOWN: 4: 5°: 59:

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Charlestown Church."

LION GARDINER* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the worthyly honored John Winthrope, Esquire, Gouerner of the jurisdiction of Connecticut, Hartforde, these prst.

[MARCH, 1659–60?]

RIGHT WORTHY & HONERED FRIEND, MR WINTROP,— After my seruice presented, these few lines salute yow. These are to aquaint your worship that I receued your

* For a notice of Lion Gardiner, and other letters from him, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 52 *et seq.* — EDS.

letter bearing date Desember the 12, wherin your worship desired to know the ocation of my stoping a vesell, seiced by twoe of Capt Pennys saruants at North Sea, coming to my Iland vpon ocation. I stopt her, vidz. the vesell, vpon complant of my naghbour. John Scot informed mee they had taken his vesell from of his own land, & that in the name of the Kinge of Portinggale, veing no other name when they seiced her. Vpon this complaint, I examened & found it acording to my naghbours information, for these tow men, vidz. Grigis & Hause, owned they had neither commission nor coppie about them to act by, but sayd it was in one of ther chests, vidz. Grigis, abord a ship with his name in it, from the Portinggal imbasadore, which was ther master, & that they toke her one ther owne acount, & had no° relation to anny other, & that they would bring their commission within ten days or forfit 2 hundred ponds & set free the vesell & goods, pay all just damages to the ownere of the vesell & the owner of the goods, if they brought not ther commision acording to ther time aboue mentioned. Then I gaue them 20 days time more then thay desiared, & this they did frely, without any compulsion, & thay weare noe prisoners one my Ilande, but had giuen pasage with what help I could aford them to Long Iland by a conoue, & thay were bound joyntly & seuerely, & one of the parties returnd again to the ship to Oysterbay, 12 days before ther bond was out, which is not aboue 70 miles distant from Sowthampton or North Sea, to which place thaye ingaged to haue theyr Portinggale commission, & proue her pris by ther commision, or set her free & neuer lay claim to her; but they cam not acording to couenant by 7 days, & when they cam brought noe commision with them, & then cam & demanded the vesell that I had taken from them, as they were Capt Pennys seruants. My answer was, I never heard the name of Capt Penny ore the state of England. Soon after this ther com one George Lee, with a letter of aturney from Capt Penny, & com-

menced an action against mee, laying to my carge damege to the valie of 500 ponds. The Court saw cause not to meddle with the bisines, but bound mee ouer to Hartforde to your worships for trial, & to apear the 17th of March, 1659. Vpon the fourfetour of 2 hundred ponds to George Lee, I being defectiue by my not apearinge acording to time, and hee was ingaged in the sam sum set, he not apearing. The 17th of this instant, John Scot being their, hee tendered his bond or staning security to answer for George Lee, but that would not satisfye. I prefered to bee bound for him my self, but nothinge would satesfy but I was the man they amed at. Thus am I wronged by being exposed to a great danger, in regard of my age & great weaknes, & inforsed to com ouer in such a boat as by seamen, inhabitants of Saybrook, whoe serched the vesell, promised they would not haue crosed the Sound in her, as I had don, for all my estate. Thus is your pour seruant abused for doeing an act of justes. Thus with my serues to you & your wif remembered, I rest

Your asured louing freind to command to my power,

LION GARDENER.

JOSIAH WINSLOW * TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right worpf^ll^ John Winthrop Esqr, Govern^r^ of Conecticut, these p^r^sent, Hartford.

Leaue this with Capt. Cullet at Boston, to bee sent by the first.

RIGHT WORPF^LL^, — Your Generall Courts letter concerning the jnsolencies of the Indians (after a longe journye, and too slowe a martch for a matter of such concernement)

* Josiah Winslow, of Marshfield, was the son of Edward Winslow, and was born in 1629. In 1657, he was chosen one of the Assistants In the following year, he was made one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, which office he held until his death, with the exception of a single year; and for the last eight years he was also Governor of Plymouth. In the latter part of Philip's war, he had the chief military command. He died

came lately to my hande, and, by reason of the absence of my brth^r^ Com̄ission^r^,* hath lyen longer here unanswered then I was willing it should haue done. In his absence I com̄unicated the business to our honored Govern^r^,† whoe with the rest of us doe deeply resent the insolencies and affronts done to any of yours (as if to our selues), and doe the more clearly see their pride and malignity, in that they strike not only at more obscure p^r^sons, but haue beene injuriouse to some of the most eminent amongst yow.

It is that which wee did not expect to haue heard of soe soudaynly, after our care and endeavours at our last meeting for composure and settlement of them. But I p^r^ceiue that such is the loweness and basenese of theire spirits, that our clemency and gentleness is but abused and contemned by them, and doubtless it will bee very dishonorable to the English to let such miscarrages pass with out full satissfaction, such as may make them fearfull to offend for the future. I could wish yours had beene in some things more p^r^ticuler and express then it is; for yow seeme to caule for some speedy releefe and course to bee taken for distribution of justice to them that haue soe offended yow, yet doe not hasten a meeting of the Com̄ission^r^s, nor expresly caule for p^r^sent helpe. Wee take it, therfore, that yow would at p^r^sent only posess us with your case, that soe wee may bee the more ripe for acting, when the usual time of our meeting shall bee; or, if anything further, that wee as neighbors and confederates aduise for your actinge in the interim. If I mistake, I craue your pardon; and that yow impute it not to sloweness, disafection, or the least neglect of yow: I hope noe former act of owrs can usher in any such misprision. And I dare assuer that if the case soe require, yow shall not finde us slack in contributing sutch assistance as wee are able, or yow will in reason expect.

Dec. 18, 1680. He was the first Governor of any of the Colonies who was born on this side of the water. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List. — Eds.

* Thomas Southworth. — Eds.

† Thomas Prence. — Eds.

Yow are better able to advise your selus, then wee can bee to councell at such a distance. Only this wee desire (and doe p^{r}sume your prudence will minde), that yow bee in such a posture of watchfullness as may by Gods blessing p^{r}vent any designe of theirs, should they see you secure; and that yow endeaver to discover fully the p^{r}sons and practises that are soe justly offensiue; and if an opertunity should bee, to secure some of the cheefe acters therein. Yet if yow should notise that they are still plotting or acting agaynst the English, I thinke it woulde be wisedom to hasten the meeting of Com̄ission^{r}s, that soe, if the case require, wee may enterprise something agaynst them before winter; and if it could bee before they haue disposed of their corne, they would then bee the more certayinely founde, and the more easily curbed. But I shall not need to enlarge, not doubting but yow haue had the more weighty advice of others, your frends of the combinatiō, that may deservedly claime p^{r}cedencie, and to bee p^{r}fered in your attendance. The sum̄ of what I would p^{r}sent is in a worde; That wee bee neither dishonorably slowe nor imprudently soudayne and resh in a matter of such importance; that wee bee neither ꝑdigall of bloode and expence in an unnecessary warr; nor timerously spareing, when God or our owne honour and safety caules for it. Thus craueing your good acceptance of what is cordially tendered, com̄ending yow to the ꝑtection, and councell of Him that is the wise directer and great p^{r}server of men, I rest, Sir,

Your assured frend and confederate,

Jos: Winslow.

Marshfeild, July 17th, 1660.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr Winslowes Answer to the Generall Courts letter."

JOHN ALCOCK* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To ye right worp^full^ much hon^rd^ Mr John Winthrop Esqr, Goue^r^ of the Colony of Conecticut, these. ddd Hartford.

Rox: Novemb 8: 60.

Hon^RD^ S^R^, — Yours with the little booke I receaued, and your vnderserued courtesy therein I thankfully acknowledge. I am soe far taken with the rarity y^t^ I am willing to imploy both mony & freinds to gaine the skill & knowledge of it. An account of my proficiencie I shall giue you the next yeare.

S^r^, being about to plant and stoke Block Island, I doe want a 100 or 150 goates, and am informed y^t^ theire is none can soe conveniently supply me as your selfe. My request is y^t^ (in case your worship can spare soe many from your Ilands) you will be pleased p Capt Huchinson to send me the price, and quality of the pay, as also order (in case I pay y^t^ price in y^t^ quality) to take soe many goates from your Islands; & I shall be at all times ready to serue your worship according to my little abillity,

Whoe am, Sr, your humble seruant,

JOHN ALCOCKE.

Being informed p Mr Richards he could get noe petre for your worship, I haue sent you 6^lb^. In case your worship want any thing else y^t^ I haue, it is at your comand.

---

* John Alcock, of Roxbury, was born in England, but was brought over at an early age by his father, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1646. After leaving college, he taught a school for a short time at Hartford; and subsequently became a physician. He died March 27, 1667, leaving an estate at Block Island. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

PETER STUYVESANT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the right Honnorable John Winthorp, Esqr., Governor, at Harford.

RIGHT HONNORABLE S^R^, — By the bearer, and letters delivered vnto mee, I see your honnors jnclination for Europe, which giues mee hoopes off your honnors longe desyred and expected presencie. Vpon sight off your honnors letter, I sent jmediately for the masters of the ships, and desiered off them the vttermost period of theire stay. There answears was, that they all three weare reddy for to sett sayle in companie one with another, desyreinge and expectinge only our letters off dispach. Afterwards, I did speacke pryvately with the master and marchant of the bigest ship called the Trowe, which I thincke will bee most convenient for your honnor; soe in regard off the ship M^r^, which speackes good English. His answer was that hee was reddy to sett sayle this weecke; but for your honnors sacke hee woulde stay vntill the middle or latter end off the followinge weecke, provyded that I woulde detayne the other ships soe longe, which I did promise. I hope and doubt not your honnor wilbee reddy against that time; iff not, to send, if possible, a speedy answear, that the ships vpon vncertantie may not bee detayned. Soe after all due respects & service, I shall remayne

Your honnors reall friende & servant,

P. STUYVESANT.†

5. July 1661: Amst in the N: NETHERLANDS.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "General Stuyvesant about passage in ye ships there."

---

* For a notice of Governor Stuyvesant, and other letters from him, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 533 *et seq.* — EDS

† The body of this letter is in the hand of an amanuensis. — EDS.

THOMAS PRENCE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To Mr John Winthrop, Esqr., these present, London.

Honored Sir, — We ar not a litell greved that we had not the hapynes to know of your gowing for England, tell after your departur, and so prevented of comunicating our mind unto you, and craue your aduise and furtherenc in matters of publik concarnment, as to our own Collony in pertekler; we being so well asheured of your canded afection towards vs, and the son of such a father as was our very honored frind, and of a poblik spiret, whose carfull and painfull indevour was not confined within the limits of his own jurysdiction (much les to self jnterest), but redily extended him self, beyond him self, to do good to the more helples, as the case might require, with hand and harte. And truely, Sir, such is our repose in yow as that we are resollved to caste our selfes much upon you in a mater of great concarnment to our Colony of New Plymouth: viz., to present our humble petishion to our Souraeyn Lord the King, which vntell now we have not been able to do, wanting an opertvnety and menes to present it. But knoweing that your self our very good frind have worthyly aquaintenc and acses to the presenc and persons of noble quallity, we earnestly intreat yow to befrend vs, so far as to improue what the provedenc of God help to bestowe vpon you, as that the relation there of may shew vpon vs; for as by your hand we expect and hop to save our humble petishon presented to his Mages ty, even so by your laber of love in our behalf we hop to receve a gretious answer from him. The Honorable Colonell Temple and Reuend Mr John Mayo, out of there

* Thomas Prence, third Governor of the Plymouth Colony, came over in the "Fortune" in 1621. He was first chosen Governor in 1633–4; and from that time until his death, — March 29, 1673, — he was either Governor or Assistant. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 362, *note*; Morton's Memorial (Davis's ed.), 421–425; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List. — Eds.

speshell love and fafour, have writen in our behalf to the Right Honorable the Lord Say, whose noble and vertewse spirit is ever redy to hellp the most helples, and hop that we also shall find him so to vs; and therfore earnestly intret you with all exspideteon to present the inclosed to my lord as also the vewe of our hombel petishon, craving his lordships help and furtherenc ther in. Sir, for our loyallty to our Souraeyn Lord, and peacebell and sivill careg to our fellow subets these forty years in this wildernes, none haue known vs longer then your self, vpon hom we must rely for testimony of what you know it to be; and for our peteshon, I hop you will not find anything in it which will be ofensive, exsep our rude exspshons, for which we craue your hellp also to ecskuse vs.

Sir, we haue now vnbosomd our selfs vnto you, and the grounds that move vs to presume so much vpon your loue, being also quickend vp her vnto by a leter latly of Capten Willits from the Monhegons, aqvainting vs with your constant good afection to vs and redenes to do vs all the offers of a reall frind; which cam at such a time as a swet gale to the mariner to cary him chefely to his desired port. Sir, let not our low condishon discouridg you: your honor shall shoyn the mor, and your blesing from the Lord shall not be little; and the Lord asisting of vs, we shall not be forgetfull in our acknolliging of any labor of loue or exspenc you may be at in p^r^suance of an answer from his Majesty, thoug at present we canot exspress our sellfs vnto you, which is our troble and greff. But you are wisse of hart to conseder. We would not be to tedious, but leav our case with you, and comit both you and it, and all other pore waighty ocations, to the blesing of the Lord our God, who is our hope, and in hom we ever desir to rest, Sir,

Yours to serve you to my best,

THO: PRENCE, Govr

PLYMOUTH this 29 of the 7 — 1661.

Indorsed, "Mr Prence, Govr of New Plymouth, p Mr Wadgrevus, & came wth their petition to the king."

LORD SAY AND SELE* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For my very louing friend Mr John Winthrop, liueing in Colemans Street: at one Mrs Whiteings house neere the Church.

Mr WINTHROP, — I received yor letter by Mr Richards, & I should haue been glad to haue had oppertunity by being at London my selfe to haue don you, & my good friends of New England, ye best seruice I could; but my weakness hath been such, & my old desease of ye gout falling vpon me, I did desire leaue not to come vpp this winter. But I haue write to ye Earle of Manchester, Ld Chamberlaine of his Maties household, to give you the best assistance he may, & in deed he is a noble & a worthy L^d & one that loues those that are godly; & he & I did joyne together that our godly friends of New England might injoy their just whrits & liberties; & this Coll. Crowne, who I heare is still in London, can fully informe you concerning that of Coñecticott. I am not able to reñber all the perticulers, but I haue written to my Ld Chamberlaine that when you shall attend him, wch I thinke wilbe best for you to doe, and therefore I haue inclosed his letter to him in yo^rs that you may deliuer it, & I haue desired him to aquaint you where you may speake with Mr Jessope, who, when wee had the Patenne,† was our clarke, & he I beleiue is able to informe you best about it, & I haue desired my L^d to wish him soe to doe. I doe thinke he is now in London. My loue reñebered vnto you. I shall remaine

Yo^r very louing friend,

W. SAY & SEALE.‡

DEC. 14th 61.

Indorsed, "Lord Say & Seale, rec. Dec. 20: 1661."

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 297. — EDS.

† The old Connecticut Patent, under which Winthrop first went to Connecticut. — EDS

‡ The body of this letter is by an amanuensis. — EDS.

PETER STUYVESANT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right Honnourable John Wintrop Esqr goevrn^r off Hardfort.

Right Honnourable, — By relation off me brother in lawe Nicolaes Varlet, and since by â letter received the 12th off this instant, I had the joyfull niews off your honn^rs longe expected and deseyred arrivall, the moore deseyrous in referancy off sum mistakes and troubles as, in y^r absence, where lyke to aryse betweene this province and your colony (we hope & take it in the best way), thorrow misunderstandinge or misinterpretation off the bounds off your honnours niewly obtained pattent. It would be to tedious to troubel your honnour with all the particulars, in your absence, about the premises fallen out. The scope may be deducted out the vnexpected clame, vnlawfull and therefore vnsupportable ordres & proceedings by the court off your colony sett & send forth to severall towns off this province, without gievinge vs, as goevrn^r, any præallable advys or notice, as y^r honnour may perceave out the papers here annex. Where over, before we make any further addres and complaint vnto our superiors, wee thought meete and needfull to acquaint y^r honnour with the matters in question. I shall therefore request your honnours categorical answer, by the bearer, my brother jn lawe, purposly sent for it: whether y^r honnour & counsel doe not hould and declare that the limits and bounds jn the yeare 1650 made at Hardfort, betweene the worshipfull commissioners off New England and my selff, as lawfull & jmpowred goevrnour off the province off the New Netherlands, ware firme and standinge limits and bounds; it beinge soo as we doubt not, and the agree-

* See note, *ante*, p. 391. — Eds.

ment then made and subscrybed do manifest. We see noe need or case off any further addresses, but that the further matters in question may be issued & setled heere, without any further trouble to our superiors in Europa; and that accordinge to the real expressions off y^r^ last letter, the lyke firme peace, vnion, and neighbourhood betweene Christians in these wildernes, vnder soo great multitude off barbarians Jndians lievinge, may be observed and continued as both and superiors jn Europa one with another have made, and quietly doe enioy. Wherevnto expectinge your honnours construction & answer, after all due love and respects, I shall rest, right honnourable,

Your lovinge friende & neighboı

P. STUYVESANT.*

AMSTERDAM in N: Netherland this 20th July A° 1663.

Indorsed, "Ye duch Govern^r^."

THOMAS WILLETT† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the honorabell John Wenthrop, Esquiar, Gouarnor of Coneticoot.

HONORED SIR, — Havinge so good an opertewnetey as bey thes berar, I thought good to trobell you weth thes few lines. Sir, you may be plesed to remembar thate ate yowar going for Holand, thar was a parshall of wampon sente, and allso som lefte bey yowar selfe when you went awaey; and yowar selfe ordered me to laey et out yn leneng, and send Mr Wenthrop; but so et fell out thate wampon falenge

* Only the signature is in the hand of Stuyvesant. — EDS.

† Thomas Willett is supposed to have come over in 1632. He settled at Plymouth, and, in 1636, married Mary, daughter of John Brown, one of the Assistants. He became an active and influential man in the colony, — being intrusted, in 1639, with the command of the trading-house on the Kennebec; and, subsequently, he was for many years an Assistant. He is said to have accompanied the English forces against New Amsterdam; and after its capture, 1664, was made mayor. He had, however, previously been connected with the Dutch government, and it is uncertain when he removed from Plymouth. He died in August, 1674. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 260, *note*; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

moar and moar yn vallo, and lenengs riseng, I thougte to staey tell et war a betar comodetey, bute et stell fell. Thes tim growes worse and worse. Tharfor, Sir, if yow well be pl[esed] to send me an acount how much was sent and lefte weth me, I shall send yow an acount of whate was then desposed of et and whate remanes, and shall desiar yowar order abougte et. Sir, I perfesse the Duch govarnor doth much desiar to knowe whethar the provesonall bounds setled bey a Commetey of the Comesonars and the Duch govarnor yn the year, as I take et, 1650; whethar thate be loked vpon as bind^{g} or no, thate so he mighte the betar know how to order her afaiares. I soopos et cannot be expexted thate yowar selfe can ansor yn the behallfe of all the reste of the Colones, bute I know et wold be verey satesfacto[rey] to hem, if he mighte vnderstand yowar worsheps mind a bougte it. I hoop yowar worshep well pardon mey bouldnes yn et: et ariseth from a desiar of pees and tranqueletey to both nashunes. I hafe not furder to trobell yowar worshep, but comet you and all yowar waitey afaiares to the gidans of ower good God, and remain, ser, yowares to serfe youe to my powar.

THO. WILLETT.

MONADES, thes 23 Jeuley neustell 1663.

Indorsed, "Capt. Tho: Willet."

EDWARD ROUS* AND OTHERS TO JOHN SCOTT.†

To o^{r} much Honoured Freind Capt: John Scott, Esqr

HONOURED S^{R}, — Due respects to you presented. The occassion of these lines are to signify unto you a passage

* Edward Rous, or Rowse, was at Gloucester in 1651, and probably removed from that place in the same year. Of John Bayles nothing is known. John Foster has not been identified. Mr. Savage mentions five persons of the name, neither of whom was probably the signer of this letter. See Babson's History of Gloucester, p. 146; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 100. — EDS.

of som Dutch men in o^r late voyage, haueing bin inuited by ye Raritants* to purchase their land. Being straitned for land, we thought good to accept their motion, & went forth about twenty from seuerall townes, & purchassed a tract to o^r likeing. Soe being upon o^r designe, the Gouernour of the Manadoes sent forth a man of warre to take us. The first that they cam up wth us, they were uery like to lay us aboarde, but we depriued them of their purpose by getting the wether gage of them, so they returned back into the riuer & came to anchor. So thinking they would persue us no more, we sayled o^r course into a riuer, & the next morning they made after us agayne; but runing there uessell aground, they landed there soldiers, & marched to us by land. So when they came to us, they called us many base names, & sayd we [were tr]aitours, demanding what we had to doe there, & charged us to departe, sayeing we should not purchase any land of the Indians, but if we would submitt to their Gouerment the Gouernour should purchase the land & giue it us. But we tould them that we would purchase the land, as we were Englishmen, & gaue them no reproachfull language, but receiued much from them. Soe at that time they departed, & we thought we should haue heard no more of them; but when their uessell was afloate, they persued us agayne, & cam to anchor at the riuers mouth. So we considering that we were like to be assaulted againe, they haueing fower gunns, & full of soldiers, we thought it best to secure o^r selues, not knoweing who would bear us out, if we had bin taken; for the Indians tould o^r interpreter the Dutchmen perswaded them to kill us, & bury us in the sand, before we set forth. But the Indians did receiue us uery courteously, & seemed uery desireous of o^r coming, & promised to maintaine o^r purchase. So considering the malice of the Dutch, in the night we gott out of the riuer as priuate as we

* The New-Jersey Indians, living near the Raritan River. — Eds.

could, & cam away. Now vnderstanding your expert knowledg in all affayres of this kinde, as allso your tender affection towards your countrymen, doe desire your counsell how to act in this case, so as may tend most to the honour of o^{r} Dread Souaraigne, esteeming o^{r} liues not dear for the defence of his just & reall right, if called thereto. Thus humbly takeing o^{r} leaue, we commit o^{r}selues & case to your direction, desireing your speedy answer.

EDWARD ROUS.
JOHN BAYLES.
JOHN FOSTER.

DEC. the second, 1663.

This is a true copy of the originall letter compared by Mr John Allin & myselfe. JOHN WINTHROP.

Indorsed, "Copy of the letter wch was sent inclosed in Capt Scotts letter to Mr Williamson."

THOMAS WILLETT * TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Hono^{r}able John Winterop, Gouerno^{r} of the Collony of Connetticott, these p^{r}sent.

MANNADOS. 26th July, 1664.

HONORED S^{R}, — I make bold to communicate to yor selfe a matter of great jmportance to all the English, but especially to those in yor p̃ts, which ye Dutch gouorno^{r} shewed mee jn a letter which came to him this day from Fort Orania; viz., that ye Mowharke Indians are so extreamely insenced or rather jnraged at the most inhumane murther committed by the notheren Indians vpon two of their sagamores, whom they sent with p^{r}sents to confirme the league of friendship lately made between them, to which some of the English of the towne of Hadley were witnesses, — I say the Mowharkes are jn consideration of

* See note, *ante*, p. 396. — EDS.

the p^r^mises so inraged, that they resolue to bee fully reuenged, not only vpon the notheren Indians, but allso vpon all ye English, supposeing, as it is affirmed, that the English are the cheife plotters and contriuers of this mischeefe, wch the Mowharkes say is a villiny neuer known or heard of amongst ye Indians. And that they may bee able to auenge this murther, they jntend to ingage, nay haue ingaged, the Synibeys & all ye southeren Indians to assist them in this enterprise. Thus much I thought good, & by ye aduise of ye Dutch Gouerno^r^, to signifie vnto yor wo^r^pp that wee may by Gods assistance preuent a future mischeefe, & that wee may not fall into the hands of those whose mercys are cruelltys. So not further at p^r^sent to trouble yor wo^r^pp, with my seruice p^r^sented to yor selfe, I committ you to the gracious guidance of o^r^ good God, and remane, S^r^,

Yo^r^ assured freind & seru^t^

THO. WILLETT.*

ROBERT BOYLE† TO JOHN ENDICOTT.

These to the Honouable Mr Jno Endecott, Govr of the Colony of Massachusetts in New England, p^r^sent.

LONDON, March ye 17th 1665.

HONOŨED S^R^, — The hono^r^ you and the Geñall Court of yor Colony haue been pleased to do mee, in yor obligeing ł^re^ bearing date Octob. 19th 1664, is a favour that I confesse was no less surpriseing then great; for I did not

* This letter was written by an amanuensis. — EDS.

† Robert Boyle, one of the most eminent of the experimental philosophers of his age, was born at Lismore, in Ireland, Jan 25, 1626-7, and educated at Eaton and Geneva. In 1644, he returned to England, and spent most of his time in study and experiments. He was one of the founders of the Royal Society, and President of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians. At his death, he left a fund to endow a course of sermons in defence of the Christian religion, which are now known as the "Boyle Lectures." He died in London, Dec. 30, 1691; leaving a high reputation for learning, ability, and active benevolence. See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. — EDS.

imagine that w^t^ I occasionally writt to Mr Winthrop,* not so much as haueing been long Govr of so large a Colony, as vpon the score of haueing been my particular acquaintence, should haue been taken notice of by so considerable an assembly as yo^rs^, and much less y^t^ it should haue ꝓcured mee from it so publicke a favour, wch I acknowledge to be much more ꝓportionate to the service I haue ben desirous, then to the little ones I haue been able, to do you. And I am the more affected by receiueing this hono^r^ at this time, beꝯ: you haue accompained it with a coñand, wherein I doubt I shall not succesfully, and must confesse y^t^ I canot very chearfully, obey you; for though I dealt very sincerely with Mr Winthrop in w^t^ I enformed him conc^r^ñing the favoũable inclenattoñs I had found in his Matie and in my Ld Chauncellor towards the vnited Colonyes of New Engl^d^, and though his L^d^shep does againe repeat & confirme ye assurance he authourized mee to give yor friends in the city, yet I canot but acquaint you wth this, obserueing y^t^ in yor last addresses to his Matie & ꝺre to his Lo^p^ there are some passages that were much more vnexpected then welcome, in so much y^t^ not only those who are conc^r^ned in yor affaires, but the most considerable persons that favo^r^ you in Engl^d^, haue expressed to mee their being unsattisfied in some of the particulars I am speaking of. And it seemes geñally vnreasonable y^t^ when the king had so greaciously remitted all that was past, and vpon just and important enducem^ts^ sent coñission^rs^ to ꝓmote the welfare of yor Colony, you should (in expressions not overwarily and respectfully worded) be importunate with him to do an accõn so likely to blemish his wisedome or justice or both, as iñediately to recall publ: ministers from so remote a part of the world, before they or any of them be so much as accused of any one crime or miscariage; and since you are pleased I should cons^r^ne my selfe in this buissines, I must deale so ingen-

* John Winthrop, Jr. — Eds.

iously with you as to informe you, y^t^ haueing about yor affaires waited vpon my Ld Chancello^r^ (& finding him, though not sattisfied with yor late ꝓceedings, yet neither yor enemy, nor indisposed to be made yor favoũer as before), his Lo^p^ was pleased, with a condesending vnexpected freedome, to read himselfe, not only to mee, but another good friend of yours y^t^ I brought along with mee, the whole instrucc̃ons, and all the other papers, y^t^ were dd. to the Comissio^rs^; and by the particulars of those it appeared to vs both that there had been so solicitious a tendernes, vizt in the things y^t^ related to yor charter, and especeally to the liberty of yor consciences, y^t^ I could not but wonder at it, and ad to the N^o^ of those y^t^ canot thinke it becomes his Matie to recall Com̃ission^rs^ sent so farr with no other instructions then those, before they haue time to do any part of the good intended you by them, and before they are accused of haueing done any one harmefull thing, even in yor private ł̃res either to mee, or (as farr as I know) to any of yor friends here, who will be much discoũaged from appearing on yor behalfe, and much disabled to do it succesfully, as long as such ꝓceedings as these y^t^ relate to the Com̃ission^rs^ supply others with objecc̃ons wch those y^t^ wish you well are enable to answ^r^ I should not haue taken this liberty, wch ye hono^r^ of yor ł̃re ought to haue filled with little else y^n^ acknowledgement of the favoũable construcciõ you haue made of my form̃ endeavo^r^s to do you good offices did not engage mee to continue them, though in a way wch in my poore app^r^hension tends very directly to serve you, whether it do or no please you; and as I p^r^sume you will receiue both from his Matie and my Ld Chauncellor express assurances that there is nothing intended of violacciõ to yor charter, so if the Com̃ission^r^s should breake their instrucc̃ons, and endeavor to frustrate his Maties just and favoũable intencions towards you, you may find that some of your friends here were not more backward to accuse the Com̃ission^r^s vpon geñall surmises that

they may injure you, then they will be ready to represent yor grievance in case they shall actually oppress you, wch that they may never doe, is not more the expectatiō of them y^{t} recomended them to you, then it is ye hearty wish of a person, who, vpon the accoun^{t} of yor care & faithfulnes for so good a worke as the conversion of the natives among you, is in a peculiar manner conc^{r}ned to shew himselfe, honoured Sir,

Yo^{r} most affecc̄onate & most humble servant,

ROBERT BOYLE.

Indorsed, "Copy of Mr Boyles letter to the Govern^{r} of Boston."

THOMAS MALL* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONOURED S^{R}, — W^{n} we arrived at Youghal we were saluted wth ye tidings of Mr Gratrix prohibition by ye clergy from laying his hands on any more diseased persons in order to the curing of y^{m}; whereupon I took horse & gave ye gentleman a visit, hoping to receive from himselfe no smal satisfaction. W^{t} I recd from his owne mouth and pen, I doubt not but you wilbe glad to read.

In my converse wth him, I found much civility, ingenuity, seriousnes, & honesty. He shewed his citation, wch was for horid crimes destructiue to his own & others saluac̄on: but w^{n} he appeared before ye clergy at Lismore, July 13, he assured me (as he hath also done ye Archbp of Dublin, in his letter to him) y^{t} nothing was objected ag^{t} him but y^{t} he practised wthout a licence from y^{m}, wch they offered him, but he utterly refused it, because ye pow^{r} by wch he acted was either from God or ye Deuil; if from ye Deuil, would they license him? if frō God, must not he make

* Nothing has been ascertained about the writer of this letter. He was probably the author of "The Sufferers Mirrour," printed in London in the year in which this letter was written. See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. — EDS.

use of him w^th^out theire licence? besides he was not mercenary, as phisic̃ons & chirurgions were, and therefore ye law did not reach him; but yet w^n^ he was prohibited by y^m^, he resolued, for a time, to forbeare at least till he had acquainted ye Archbp of Dublin wth y^r^ ꝓceedings wth him, & made his address to him; not for a licence frõ him, but y^t^ he would be pleased to authorize some justices of ye peace or ministers adjoyning to take ye examinac̃ons & deposic̃ons of ye persons ymselues y^t^ haue bene cured by him, and y^t^ ye world may be satisfied w^r^ they haue bene cured or no, & so either God haue ye glory of w^t^ hath bene done or he ye shame of being a deceiur & an impost^r^, & y^t^ ye world maye no further be deluded. In y^t^ letter he giues ye Archbp a relac̃on of all occurences since he first laid his hands on any, wth ye reasons mouing him thereunto.

Y^e^ sum̃ of his letter to y^r^ Arch Bp of Dublin.*

About 2 yeares since & upwards (saith he) I had an impulse wth sleeping or waking, in company or in priuate, alwaies dictated, I haue giuen thee ye gift of curing ye kings evil. At first I wondred w^th^in myselfe w^t^ ye meaning of this should be, and was silent: at length I told my wife hereof y^t^ I could haue no quiet w^th^in myselfe for this impuls, & y^t^ I did verily beleiue God had giuen me ye power of curing ye euil. She little regarded w^t^ I said, saing I had conceiued a rich fancy. Soone after (such was y^e^ ꝓuidence of G?) y^t^ one Wm Maher of ye parish of Lismore brought his son, y^t^ had ye euil in seueral places, in his eyes, face, & throate very greivous, & desired y^t^ I would cure him. Whereupon I went im̃ediatly to my wife, & desired her to looke on ye child y^t^ had it, & she should now see w^r^ my beliefe were a fancy or no; or w^r^ these moc̃ons were ye dictates of G^ds^ sp^t^ on my heart, or a delusc̃on. Whereupon I put my hands on young Maher, desiring the Ld Jesus for his mercies sake to heale him; whereupon ye euil (wch was as hard as possibly flesh &

* Marginal note, apparently by John Winthrop, Jr. — Eds.

blood could be) dissolued & rotted w^th^in 44 houres, cured & healed, & so through G^ds^ mercy continues to this day. Iim̄ediately after (Dr Anthony being at my house) there came a woman to me y^t^ had ye euil in 6 or 7 places (wch she had 7 or 8 yeares), w^m^ I carried to ye D^r^., desiring him to take com̄iseracō̄n on so miserable an object. His reply was y^t^ she was eaten out wth ye kings euil, & y^t^ all ye D^rs^ in Ireland could do her no good. Whereup^n^ I told him y^t^ there was one in Ireland who, by G^ds^ blessing, could & would cure her. He asked who ye man was. I answred myselfe; but he beleeued not at all, till some 6 weekes after he came to see my wife, & at ye same time ye poore woman came wth a pot of hazelnuts & was perfectly whole, & so continues to this day; & frō y^t^ time seueral infected wth y^t^ disease came, & through G^ds^ mercy were healed. W^th^in this quarter of a yeare I had ye same mocō̄n on my heart, y^t^ G^d^ had giuen me ye gift of curing ye ague, wch my faith assured me of; & ye next day there came one y^t^ had ye ague, on w^m^ I laid my hands, & it pleased G^d^ im̄ediately ye shaking fitt left ye pson, & he was wel; & so daily seueral came & were cured. After this, w^th^in a small time I found ye same mocō̄n wch told me, I haue giuen thee ye gift of healing. Whereupon (though I concealed this frō all but my wife & another), w^th^in 3 or 4 daies afterw^ds^, seueral people that labor^d^ und^r^ general diseases & distempers (as ye falling sicknes, ye ague, lamenes, deafnes, dimnes of sight, ye palsy, ye dropsy, ye sciatica, ye pox, & other diseases) came to me and desired me to lay my hands on y^m^, wch I did; & G^d^ knows my soule was wrapt up wth wonder & amazement to see ye distempers like wildfire run through y^m^, & how ye diseases im̄ediately left y^m^, wch fild my mouth wth praise or thanksgiving to ye allhealing G^d^, to w^m^ I do & euer shall ascribe ye pow^r^ & glory; & thereupon I thought myselfe bound in conscience to imploy myselfe in this ministry, y^t^ God may be glorified (who is ye author of euery good & per-

fect gift), & those y^t^ were distressed & afflicted might receiue comfort y^r^by; & y^r^upon I set apart 3 daies in ye weeke, wch I spent wholly in this seruice, besides w^t^ I did daily to those y^t^ came fare off & were poore; & y^t^ though I was reuiled or railed at as well in ye pulpit as out, & a thousand falshoods fathered on me. No ꝑfit or priuate end could make me undertake this buisnes; for I did not only run myselfe into ye midst of all diseases (G^d^ being my protect^r^), made my house an inne & a spittle, but cast all my own concerns behind my back, much to ye p^r^judice of my poore family, underwent all ye reproaches y^t^ enuy & falshood could inuent; & all this for ye L^ds^ sake. For I cal ye G^d^ of heauen & earth to witnes, his glory, & ye good of poore afflicted people, was ye end of my undertaking. As to ye pow^r^ by wch ye cures y^t^ I haue done haue bene affected, I cal ye G^d^ of heauen & earth to witnes, & will take ye sacrament to ye truth y^r^of, y^t^ I make use of no name but G^d^ & Jesus, neither do I beleive or expect a blessing frō any other power; & further, as I expect mercy frō my Sauio^r^ in ye world to come or a blessing for me or mine in this world, I do heartily ꝑfess publickly before angels & men y^t^ I renounce & abhor ye Deuil & his pow^r^, charmes, conjurations, witchcrafts, sorceries, & such dañable practices, wherew^th^ I haue bene aspersed, to w^ch^ (G^d^ be praised) I am a stranger; & further I call heauen & earth to record, y^t^ so great a zeall have I for ye hon^r^ of G^d^ & my own soule, y^t^ were my wife & only childs life at stake, & might be sav'd by any of ye former wicked practises, they should be burned rather y^n^ I would be guilty y^r^of. My L^d^, I do not write this to ꝑcure a licence for ye future, but to vindicate G^ds^ hon^r^ & my owne innocency; for I haue bene too much abused by bish^ps^ & clergy to desire an jmploym^t^ whereby I am so much p^r^judiced, & receiue nothing but excecrac̃ons & reproaches from y^m^, who neuer were so charitable or Christian as to reason wth me, to conuince me y^t^ I was in an error, or

to see ye mann^{r} or matter. Thus much more in my owne vindicac̃on: I neuer inuited any man to come, neuer s^{d} I would cure any man; I neuer deluded or deceived any one, nor tooke rew^{d} frõ any man; whoeuer came. be ye disease w^{t} it would, I freely laid my hands on y^{m} & desired ye Ld Jesus to heale y^{m}, if it was his blessed will, and w^{n} they were well I desired y^{m} to returne praise & thanckes to ye L^{d}.

Thus I haue giuen you ye sum̃e of his letter to ye Archb^{p}, a copie whereof he was pleased to giue me. Whilest he was thus addressing himselfe to ye Archb^{p}, comes a letter frõ ye Ld Deputy, requesting him (or rather requiring him) to come forthwth to Dublin, to touch ye Ld Mazareen (formerly known by ye name of Sr John Clotworthy*), one of ye Counsil of Ireland, giuen up by phisicions, & y^{r}upon he touched seueral persons, at his own house, ye 21 & 22 of July (ye day w^{n} he began to take his journey for Dublin), and truly y^{n} my own eyes were witnesses of seueral strange cures wrought by him. In conference wth him, he gaue me some further acc^{t} y^{n} ye former letter conteines: he told me w^{n} he had ye third impulse as to ye curing diseases indeffinitley, at first he was himselfe very unbeleiving, though it came wth such pow^{r} y^{t} whole nights he hath bene in a sweate by reason y^{r}of, till G^{d} did sharply rebuke him for his unbeleife. One night he had bene much puzled about it, & in ye morning, after a little sleepe, he found his right hand quite dead, & as black as a coal: whereupon he awaked his wife, & shew^{d} her his hand, & wth his left touched it, calling on G^{d}, & it was p^{r}sently whole; but yet ye day following his unbeleife returned, & so did ye deadnes & blackens of his hand ye next night, wch was in ye same waye remoued ye next morning, & after y^{t} he doubted not w^{r} it were of G^{d} or not. W^{n} I asked him why he used touching rather then any other action in order

* Perhaps the same person who was a correspondent of John Winthrop, Jr., in 1634. See *ante*, p. 203. — Eds

to ye curing of ye diseased, he referred me to Mark 16. 18. W^n^ I asked him how it did appeare y^t^ y^t^ Scripture did not relate only to y^t^ age, he told me ye words were indefinite, & he had met wth no Scripture y^t^ saith ye gift of healing is ceased. I asked him why he touched y^m^ more then once, he referred me to Mark ye 8. 23: 25; & for ye objectñ taken from those y^t^ are not cured, he told me G^d^ is an arbitrary agent, & suspended his influence & blessing from extraordinary as well as ordinary meanes w^n^ he pleaseth, & ye apostles did not cure all. There is one passage more y^t^ I cannot but acquaint you w^th^: soone after he was ꝑhibited, he told me he met wth a Papist of note, who assured him he was glad of his being ꝑhibited; & being demaunded his reason, he told him y^t^, ye very weeke before, all ye Popish clergy had a meeting about ye cures he had wrought, being amazed & afraid y^t^ G^d^, who had only hitherto affirmed Popery by such miracles, would now confirme ye Protestant religion y^r^by, but now, seeing his clergy had ꝑhibited him, he knew God would not so much befreind ye Protestants. W^n^ he returns from Dublin, you may heare further from, Sr,

Y^r^ affectionate freind & oblig^d^ serv^t^. THOM: MALL.

YOUGHAL,* July 28, 1665.

I forgot to tell you ye acct he gaue me of ye strange flying of ye paine before his hand. He is confident y^t^ ye Deuil hath an hand in all diseases, though much more in some then in others, & y^r^fore such as were afflicted in Christs time wth ye falling sicknes & other diseases were called dæmoniacks.

Indorsed, "Relation about Mr Gratrix cures in Ireland by touching."

* Youghal is a seaport town in the county of Cork, Ireland. Sir Walter Raleigh resided there for a time, and is said to have introduced the potato, which had not been previously cultivated in Ireland. — EDS.

DANIEL WELD* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the much .... his most deare .... loueinge friena .... Mr. Wintrope .... house at Peq .... or else wher th .... pre ....

HONNOURD MR WENTROP, — My humble duty p̃sented. These few lynes are to signifie vnto you that Mr. Danforth of Cambridge † tould me that your wor^pp^ promised to send a[n] Indian boy from Pequot to be added to the number of the youths to be trayned vp in learnīge; and, Sir, if it may be, that he may be sent before the depth of winter. And for clothinge he shall haue supply soone after his cominge. The Indian that was sick at Cambrige is dead & buried. I pray you, S^r^, to hasten his cominge. Thus desiringe your worship to p̃don my boldnes, I commend you to the Lord & rest, from Roxbury, Octo^r^ 4 (65),

S^r^, your most humble servant to command.

DANIEL WELD.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr Weld of Roxbury, about an Indian boy to be sent to school."

---

* Daniel Weld, of Braintree, and afterward of Roxbury, was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. In 1651, he removed to Roxbury, where he was soon afterward made town-clerk. He was also master of the Roxbury school; and died July 22, 1666, at the age of eighty-one, according to the town record. In 1659, he received a grant of land, from the General Court, for his services. "In ans^r^ to the peticõn of Daniell Weld & Elijah Corlett, schoolem^rs^, the Court, considering the vsefullnes of the peticõners in an imployment of so comon concernment for the good of the whole country, & the little incouragement that they haue had from theire respective townes for theire service & vnwearied pajnes in that imployment, doe judge meet to graunt to each of them two hundred acres of land, to be taken vp adjoyning to such lands as haue binn already graunted & lajd out by order of this Court." See Mass. Col. Records, IV. Part I. 397; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Thomas Danforth, of Cambridge, came over in 1634, and was made a freeman May 10, 1643. He was a Representative in 1657 and in 1658, one of the Assistants from 1659 to 1678, and Deputy-Governor from 1679 to 1686, and also for a short time after the expulsion of Andros. In 1692, he was one of the judges for the trial of the witchcraft cases. He died Nov. 5, 1699. See IV. Mass. Hist. Col. VIII. 504; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

THOMAS PELL* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To ye Honored John Winthrop Esquire, Governour off his Maiestys Colony in Connecticut att his house in Hartfford these p̄sent.

FAYRFFEILD 2 : 5 : 66 :

HONOURED S^R^, — Once more I doo humbly present my request to you y^t^ you would be pleased to visit Generall Niccols in my behalfe wth a few lines. Y^e^ coppy off ye purchase I sent to your worship when you liued in New London in 1655 p̄ my sonne Scott, wch you judged to be good : since it is conffirmed p̄ oath beffore Captayne Talcot. W^t^ ever ye Dutch Gouernour Stevensons † pretence was, the kings majesty in his letters 1664 chalengeth all these parts of America to be his dominions ; & w^t^ ye Dutch possesed claymed to be his teritoryes, therffore will not suffer any neighbour nation how allied so euer to sitt downe in his terittoryes wth out his leaue. No dominion his majesty allowes to forreigne power, therffore calleth them intruders : no dominion, no jurisdiction, no purchase, no pattent legally. S^r^, you well know no alien, except he be naturalized, can inherit in any off ye kings dominion, nor purchase.‡ The Dutch not naturalized because his majesty in ye fore sayed letter 1664 calleth them intruders : therefore will haue them sujected p̄ power (no right off dominion, no right of jurisdiction, no right to purchase), when as a naturall English man hath power to purchase in any off his majestys dominions ; all his majestys dominions being an English mans house & home, beinge vnder ye protection off his Soueraigne Lord. I judge it impossible it can legally fall to ye Duke off Yorke p̄ con-

* Thomas Pell, of New Haven, came over in 1635, and is supposed to have settled soon afterward at Saybrook. In 1650, he removed to Fairfield. He was made a freeman in 1662, and a Representative in 1665. He died soon after September, 1669. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Stuyvesant. — EDS.

‡ He means, no alien can inherit or purchase land. — EDS.

quest: when ye inhabitants off West Chester were called vnder one off his majestys colonyes p pattent power, ye inhabitants in parson endeavoringe p force off armes to subdue ye intruders accordinge to ye kings command, & their superiors, vnder whom they were subjected, maniffesting it p their parsonall apperence beffor General Niccols. Neither is it possible y^t^ ye articels off aggreement made wth ye Dutch had any refference to ye English vnder his majestyes subiection: articeles off aggreement weare made wth enemies (as enemies) not wth freinds. Y^e^ articells off aggreement could not comprehend ye Dutch breiffs y^t^ they should be ratiffied, wch were not vnder ye Dutch power & weare his maiestys subjects, as will appeare p ye Court off Records in Hartfford. So it makes ye kings subjects in a worse case then intruders & oppen enemyes: loyal subjects to loose all & oppen enemyes to injoy their claymes p articells off aggreement. S^r^, you being one off ye 4 New Englands Commissioners know y^t^ ye articels off aggreement did not reach his majestys subjects, but those y^t^ opposed his majestys interest that were made wth those parsons y^t^ weare in enmyty wth his majesty to mantayne their owne interest: his majestyes subjects weare not in a cappasity to be capitulatinge, standing vppon articels off agreement whear was no disagreement, but wear willinge to attend his majestys service. Shall enemys power be established, & his majestyes made null & voyed? S^r^, you know in his majestys letter to ye Gouernour & Councell to Connectic[ot] Colony it was his pleasure to exprese himself y^t^ their priveledges & libertys, neither Civill or Eccesiasticall, should be in ffringed not in the least degree.

I shall desire to present these queres; whither so doinge doth not charge his majesty off iniustice (establishinge Dutch breeffs), 2ly whither it doth not justly lay a stumbling block to his majestys most loyall subjects. Sr, it was your worpp^e^ pleasure to say you gaue ye Generall ye gouern[ment] off ye bounds belonginge to West Chester,

not ye propriety. S^r^, I hope you will seriously consider ye premises & appear to be helpffull at this time to your humble servant to commaund.

THO^s^ PELL.

Indorsed, "Mr Pell. Rec: July 4, 1666."

JAMES BOLLEN* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the honora^ll^ John Wintroph Esqr, Gouernor of Coneticott Colony, these at Hartford.

MILFORD, 6th June 1666.

HONORED S^R^, — I am inforced to trouble you wth these few lynes to aquaint you that our Gouernowr, Cap^tt^ Carteret, hath seuerall of his seruants that are runn away from him; and they comming into this Collony,† the people here abouts are so farr from examaning and stopping of them, that they doe not only relieue them, butt helpe to conuay them away, pretending that they haue no lawe nor order to stopp any man, butt which means wee shall nott be able to keep a seruant. I humbly desire that you will take some order for the preuenting of such inconueniencies, which I supose may easely be doun by giuing order to atache all suspected parsons that trauell vpon the waye, vnlese they cann produce a passe vnd^r^ hand and seale. S^r^, I thought good to giue you notice of these things, being heere in the behalfe of Cap^tt^ Carterett. Crauing yor pardon for my importunity, I take leaue and rest, S^r^,

Yo^r^ most humble seruant,

JA: BOLLEN.

Indorsed, "Capt: Bollen, rec. Jun: 9, 1666."

---

* James Bollen was appointed Secretary of the Province of New Jersey, under Governor Carteret, some time in 1665; but the exact date of his appointment is not known. He was afterward Commissioner of Ammunition in New York. See Mulford's History of New Jersey, p. 141; Colonial Documents of New York, III. *passim*. — EDS.

† Connecticut. — EDS.

WILLIAM PRATT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These to the right worshipfull John Winthrope Esqr., Govern^r. of his Mat^ies Colony of Connecticut in Harford: without delay: Haste post haste.

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, — These are to informe you, y^t wee have received intelligence, by a letter by poste which came from ye Gov^rno^r of Plimmoth,† wherein wee certainely understand that there is a discovery of two ships upon ye coasts, supposed to bee French, which haue taken John Plumb of Connecticut and a shallop at ye Gaye head by Martins Vineyard: there are onely these two at present discovered, but it is supposed that there are sixteene of the company. Thus desireing the Lord to guide and direct as the waight of ye matter doth require, I take my leave, and rest yor. hono^rs humbly devoted

W^m. PRATTE.

From SAY BROOKE 29: ye instant July: 66.

Wee fear that ye country is not soe well provided with powder as the exegence of the time may require, and wee are ye more sensible of it because wee want o^rselvs; and wee are informed that there is store of powde^r in a shippe lately come to N: London: wee hope yor worship will take some corse to seize upon it, before it doth goe away. Wee hear that ye s^d shipp is in greate want of provision, soe y^t it is possible ye powder might bee procured with more ease.

Wm PRATTE

If that ye ships doe come to make inrode upon the seaport townes, wee hope you will bee mindfull of us,

* William Pratt was one of the original proprietors of Hartford; and in 1645 removed to Saybrook. In 1666, and for several years afterward, he was one of the Representatives. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Thomas Prence. — EDS

whoe are one of ye smallest in Israel, and yet ly in as great danger as any. Wee could with thanks humbly accept a word of counsell from yor worship, what way to set o^r^selvs in to defend o^r^selvs, and to make use of the countrys amunition for yor safety alsoe; but wee hope o^r^ present and yor future, o^r^ imediate and yor mediate safety and danger, will promote a mindfullnesse of us. Yo^rs^ to serve.

W^M^ PRATTE.

Indorsed, "Wm Pratt of Saybrooke, rec. July 30: 1666."

ROGER WILLIAMS * TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my hon^rd^ kind frjend Mr John Winthrop, Govr of Conecticot, &c., these, at Boston or elsewhere. Leave this at Major Leverets.

PROVIDENCE, Aug. 19, 1669 (so calld).

S^R^, — Lov. respects to yor selfe & yor dearest & other frjends, &c. I haue no tidings (vpon my enquiry) of y^t^ poore dog (about wch you sent to me). I feare he js run wild into ye woods, though tis possible English or Indjans haue him. Oh, S^r^, what js y^t^ word y^t^ sparrowes & hajrs are provided for & numberd by God? then certainly yor dog & all dogs & beasts, &c. How much more mankind, (He saveth man & beast). How much more his sons & daughters & hejrs of his crowne & kingdome?

S^r^, I haue incowraged Mr Dexter † to send you a limestone, & to salute you with this inclosed. He js an intelligent man, a m^r^ printer of London, & conscionable (though a Baptist), therefore maligned & traduced by Wm Harris ‡

* For a notice of Roger Williams, and other letters from him, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 184 *et seq.* — EDS.

† Gregory Dexter had been a printer and stationer in London, where he brought out Roger Williams's "Key into the Languages of America." He came to New England, not long after Williams's banishment, and settled at Providence. He died in 1700. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ William Harris was at Salem in 1635, and removed to Providence with Roger Williams. Shortly afterward, he had a sharp controversy with Williams, which seems not to

(a dolefull Generalist). S^r^, if there may be any occasion of yor selfe (or others) to vse any of this stone, Mr Dexter hath a lusty teame & lustie sons & very willing heart (being a sanguine cheerfull man) to doe yo^r^selfe, or any (at yor word especially), any service vpon very honest & cheap considerations; & if there be any occasion, S^r^, you may be confident of all ready service from yor old vnworthy s^r^vant

R. W.

While you were at Mr Smiths* y^t^ bloudie liquo^r^ trade (wch Rich. Smith hath of old driuen) fired ye countrey about yor lodging. The Indjans would have more liquo^r^ & jt came to blowes. The Indjans complaind to Rich. Smith. He tould them he was busie about yor departure. Next day ye English complaind of some hurte & went 28 horse (& more men) to fetch in ye Sachim. The Indjans quickly with a shout routed thes horse & caused thejr returne, & are more insolent by this repulse, & yet are willing to be peaceable, were jt not for y^t^ divell of liquors. I might haue gaind thouhsands (as much as any) by that trade, but God hath graciously giuen me rather to choose a drie morsell, &c. Quanwepaund, M Masons frjend.

S^r^, since I see you I read Mortons Memorialls,† & reejojc at ye encomiums vpon yor father & other precious worthies, though I be a reprobate, *contemptâ vitior algâ.*

R. W.

Indorsed, "Mr. R. Williams."

---

have been healed so late as the date of this letter. In 1678, he sailed for England, to look after the interest of the Pautuxet proprietors; but was taken by an Algerine corsair, and sold into slavery. He was redeemed, a year or two afterward, partly through the contributions of the Colony of Connecticut; and, in 1680, went to London, where he died a few days after his arrival. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

* For a notice of Richard Smith, see *ante*, p. 107, *note*. — Eds.

† Morton's "New Englands Memorial" was first published in the year in which this letter was written — Eds.

WILLIAM ROSEWELL* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To y^r Honble Gouernor Winthrope, present these in Hartford.

NEWHAUEN, ye 6th Decembr 1669.

HON^RBLE S^R. — You were pleased some time since to informe mee that you haue some inclination to dispose of Fishers Jsland.† Now it is soe that a gentleman in Barbados (one Capt. Anthony Lane) hath lately written vnto mee concerning it, desireing to knowe whether it bee to bee sould; if soe, then ye accomodations of all sortes as stock, buildings, &c., to bee disposed wth it, together wth ye goodness of ye title, & ye lowest price, though it bee for mony in England; & vpon information thereof will giue his speedy answer whether hee accepts or refuses.

S^r, I had waited on you at Hartford about this bussiness, but for y^t I vnderstood your absence in ye Massathusets, & now ye time of ye yeare bindes mee vp to attend the most speedy dispatch of a new vessell wee haue built here for Barbados, wch I hope will bee ready to sayle in about a weeks time from this day. If you please to command mee any thing concerning ye premises, if it come time enough, shall advise by the sd vessell, wch wth ye tenders of mine & my wifes obliged servise to your selfe & good lady, craueing pardon for this boldness, is the needfull at present from,

S^r, your hon^rs humble and devoted serv^t

WILLIAM ROSEWELL.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Mr Rosewell. Rec. Dec: 8: 1669."

---

* William Rosewell was at Charlestown in 1658, and perhaps at an earlier date; and soon afterward removed to Branford, and subsequently to New Haven. He was for some time one of the judges. He died July 19, 1694, at the age of sixty-four. See Frothingham's History of Charlestown, p. 145; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† The island was not sold, but remained in the possession of the Winthrop family until 1864. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 83, 84, *notes*. — EDS.

ELEAZER LUSHER* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the Hon^rable John Winthrope Esqr, Gouer^r of the Collony of Quenecticut, at his house in Hartford, these.

MUCH HON^RD S^R — My very humble seruice first p^rsented. S^r, you may please to take notice that the Gen^ll Court at Boston, last May, accounting it a dutie we owe to our God and posteritie, to keepe a due memoriall of the many passages of Gods gracious dispensations to wardes these plantations and people heere from thier first beginnings hitherto, thought meete to order a conueanient record or chronicle to be colected and compiled, and to that end deputed Majo^r Hawthorne and myselfe to endeauour to gather to gether all such records, manuscripts, or writeings of that nature, as we could finde in any man's hande attayneable ; † and the Courte knoweing that the late much

* Eleazer Lusher was one of the founders of the church at Dedham, and was made a freeman March 13, 1638–9. He was a Representative in 1640, and for many years afterward; and an Assistant from 1662 until his death, in 1672. See "Wonder Working Providence," in II. Mass Hist. Coll. IV. 24; VII. 54; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† The General Court, at its session in May, 1672, after providing "that all the records of this Court and of the Council, from the first beginning there of, be fairely transcribed in a legible hand, so as there maybe a faire coppy thereof beside the originall, that in case of fier or other accidents the country may not suffer so great a damage as the losse of their records would be," further passed the following preamble and order: "This Court, considering how many wayes the prouidence of God hath mercifully appeared in the behalfe of his people in these parts since their coming into this wildernes, and vs of this colony in particular, doe judge it our duty to endeavour that a register or chronicle be made of the seuerall passages of Gods prouidence, protecting of & saving from many eminent dangers, as well in transportation as in our aboade heere, making provission beyond what could in reason haue binn expected, preventing our feares many a time, that so our posterity & the generation that shall survive, taking a vejw of the kindnes of God to their fathers, it may remajne as an obligation vpon them to serve the Lord their God wth all their hearts & soules.

"The Court, in order to the further prosecution thereof, doe order, that Majo^r Willjam Hathorne & Majo^r Eliazer Lusher make dilligent inquiry, in the seuerall parts of this jurisdiction, concerning any thing of moment that haue past, and in particular of what hath binn collected by Mr John Winthrop, Sen., M^r Th̄o Dudly, Mr John Wilson, Sen., Capt Edw Johnson, or any other, that so, matter being prepared, some meete person may be appointed by this Court to put the same into forme, that so, after pervsall of the same, it may be put to presse." (See Mass. Col Records, IV. Part II. 503, 515.) Though both members of the committee were present at the October session of the Court. it does not appear that any formal report was made at that time; but in June, 1679, the Court were informed that

Hon^rd Gouernour, Mr Winthrope, your wor^ps late deare father, did take many things in writeing, which he judged worthy memory, the which might contribute much to the intended worke, especially respecting the beginning times, did order vs to enquire concerning them, and we suppose and hope they are in your owne custody, wherefore our bolde request in the behalfe of the Courte is, that you would so farr fauour this intended worke as to lend those papers a while for furthering of that intention. We hope you may be sure of them in due time, or else if you please to send a list of their heads or matter conteyned & case concerned, and the date of each, it may giue light to know what may be had when the pson is chosen to drawe vp the whole. S^r, we are to make our returne to the next session of the Court in October next. Majo^r Hawthorne haue left this p̃t of the worke to me. If yor wor^p shall please to fauour me wth a few lines heerein, and allso if you may enforme where more helpe of records may be attayned, to p̃mote the end intended, I shall be much engaged to acknowledg and subscribe myselfe, S^r,

Your hon^rs most humble servant ELEA: LUSHER.

DEDHAM, 27: 5: 72.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Major Lusher, rec: Aug 12, 1672."

JOHN LEVERETT* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These for the Hono^rabl John Winthrop, Esqr, Governo^r of Hartford Collony, p^rsent in Hartford.

BOST̃O, 27, 9, 72.

HONO^RABL S^R — These are p̃tly for cover to the enclosed you weare pleased to hono^r me wth the sight of, that

---

Mr. William Hubbard, the minister at Ipswich, had compiled a History of New England; and a committee were appointed to peruse it, with a view to its publication. (See Mass. Col. Records, V. 279.) The materials collected by the committee of 1672 had doubtless been placed in his hands, for the purpose of preparing such an account as was contemplated at that time; but the Court Records do not enable us to trace the history of the preparation of his work. — EDS.

* At this time Deputy Governor of Massachusetts. He was born in England in 1616, and probably came over in 1635. He was admitted to the church in July, 1639; made a

I may not be givlty of ingrattitvde nor neglect. I have also enclosed the latest gazet I have, wth the Kyngs declaratiõ. The face of things in Vrope speakes trovbl, a Catholique desygne ag^{t} the Prodistant. The effects wil shew that he whoe hath sayde it, wil also fvlfil it. Suerly the wrath of man shal tvrne to thy prayse, & the remainder of wrath shalt thou restreyne. S^{r}, I acknowleg your great love in your care for the issve of Capt. Culliche * & heyris of Mr Fenwicke, & althovgh ther might not apeare any motions of Mr Richard Ely,† as to any trovbl in y^{t} estate at that tyme, since he hath given me notice, by his of 7th cvrrant, that he is constraynd to goe to law, that debts maybe payde as well as legacyes (of Capt. Culliches, as I suppose he intends), & therefore hath atached the estate that was Mr Fenwickes to answer his complaynt at New Londõ, the first Tuesday in Jañu, in an actiõ of the case for debt & damage, to the valve of 950^{l}. The will of Mr Fenwicke gives to the children $\frac{3}{4}$, to his sister one fourth; noe p̃t of the childrens is attachabl by law, as I conceyve, that of his wives is in his owne hand, so that nothing being atached I suppose law wil non svte him. I hvmbly desyer yovr interposicon that Mr Battin, ‡ that hath maryed the heyris, may not suffer by his absence. I hope the law may be his defence. I doe not know of above twoe hundred pounds debts of Capt. Culliches, & there may be ctie for the paym^{t} of y^{m} wth out trovbl. Not any of the creditors in those p̃ts that I know of. If he aledg disbursmts, I

freeman in the following May; and died March 16, 1678-9. He was deservedly held in high regard by his contemporaries, and was successively a Representative, Speaker, Major-General, Assistant, Deputy-Governor, and Governor. See Leverett Memorial, *passim*; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary — Eds.

* Capt. John Cullick was at Hartford so early as 1639, and was successively a Representative, an Assistant, and Secretary of the Colony. In May, 1648, he married Elizabeth, sister of George Fenwick; and subsequently removed to Boston, where he died in January, 1662-3. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

† Richard Ely, of Saybrook, had been a merchant in Boston, where he married, in 1664, the widow of Capt. Cullick. He died in November, 1684, a year after the death of his wife. — Eds.

‡ Benjamin Battin, a merchant of Boston, married, in October, 1671, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Cullick and grand-daughter of George Fenwick. — Eds.

knowe not that they are chara^bl vpon the orphans. Not to give yov fvrther trovbl, save excvseing this scribl, for y^t I haveing by some ovld blowes an intermitting tremo^r in my hand, y^t I can scarce hovld a pen to write: through the Lords mercy wee are otherwayes in health. Myne & my wives due respects & service p^rsented to your self & good lady, I comend you to the Lord, & remayne, S^r,

Yo^r hvmbl servt, JNO: LEVERETT.

SAMUEL GREEN* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These for the much Honoured John Winthrope, Esq., Governour of the Colony of Conecticutt, present.

CAMBRIDGE July the 8: 74.

RIGHT WORTHY AND MUCH HONOURED SIR,—the occasion of my boldnes att this time (for which I craue excuse) is, after my humble service presented to yor wor^shp, and due acknowledgment of favours received from yor worthy selfe and yo^rs to my selfe and mine, onely thus much, that I hope there hath been some measure of satisfaction given by us to yor wor^shps and the rest of yor Colony in the printing of yor Lawes and delivering of them,† that whereas we doe find something a slownes, att least by some, in returning satisfaction to us for our labour and charge, wherein we owe out neer twenty pounds in money for paper for them, beside all other charges and labour. I only make bold with yor wor^shp, hoping you will not be offended with yor poor serv^t for his boldnes, if it please yor wor^shp to influence those it may concern that there may be some course taken for sattisfaction according to agreement, and we shall take it as a great favour from yor wor^shp.

---

* Samuel Green, of Cambridge, the famous printer of the Indian Bible, probably came over in 1632, and was made a freeman in March, 1634–5. He was for several years town-clerk, and for thirty years captain of the town. He died Jan. 1, 1701–2, at a very advanced age. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† The first code of the laws of Connecticut was printed at Cambridge in 1672, two years before the date of this letter. — EDS.

Honoured Sir, I humbly crave pardon for my boldnes to yor wor^{sh}p: presenting my service, intreating the Lords presence with you, I take leave and remain,

Sir, yor Worships humble serv^{t}:

SAMUEL GREEN, Senr.

Indorsed, "M^{r} S: Greene, sen^{r}, rec. July: 10."

JOHN NORTON* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

From IPSWICH 17, 6, 74.

HONVRED S^{IR}, — Hearing of a school erecting or in order thereunto at Hartford, *cum multis alijs*, puts me to a kind of necessitie, which as it hath no law, so it hath no shame, and makes me a bold and importunate, or impudent petitioner unto your self, and giue your worship the trouble of these present lines. Being out of imployment, and it being not readily attained here by reason of the fulness of supply in these parts, I should be very glad of the present opportunitie of such an imploy, if it might be, and to know whither such a thinge be, and be attainable. I thinke it not amiss to inform you that my father and mother are in health, also Mrs Newman and her familie. I hear not any are otherwise at Salem, or elswhere. We haue lately heard from my grandmother Downing, by word and writing: Mr Samson Stoddar, and Elder Browne of Salem, were with her in London. Mr Browne saith she lookes as well and is as chearful as she was twentie years agoe. Thus humbly craueing pardon at ye feet of your goodness, which (I dought not) knows how to overlooke and burie all infirmities, otherwise I had in no wise dared this present attempt, I rest;

Your Worships seruant, most ready, &c.,

JOHN NORTON.

Indorsed, "Mr John Norton, rec. Aug: 28, 1674."

---

* Rev. John Norton, third minister of Hingham, was the son of William and Lucy (Downing) Norton. He was ordained Nov. 27, 1678, and died Oct. 3, 1716. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Lincoln's History of Hingham, pp. 24, 25. — EDS.

SAMUEL GREEN* TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

CAMBRIDGE July 6: 75.

HONOURED SIR, — I make bold to present my service to yor wor^shp, as also to make known something of those aggrivances that I haue mett withall of late, intreating yor wor^shp^s favour so farr as yor wisdome shall see fitt. It is about printing; the imployment I was called unto when there was none in the country to carry it along, after the death of him that was brought over for that work by Mr Jose Glover; and although I was not before used unto it, yett being urged thereunto by one and another of place, did what by my own endeavours and help that I gott from some others that was procured. I undertook the work, and brought up my son to the same, and was imployed in the Indian worke, and the first that did any thing that way, as I suppose yor worship may remember; and so that Mr Eliott was very glad of it, and it was a meanes as I suppose of promoting his interest; but when the Bible came to be printed, Mr Eliott was desirous that it might be carryed on with what expidition might be, [and] was willing and desirous I should have help, whereupon it was thought convenient to send to the Corporation in England to send one to be helpfull in that work with me. By that meanes Mr Johnson was sent over,† and upon what termes and in what way yor worship then knew, being one of the Co̅missioners;‡ but after sometime, he being subtill, and something prejudiced against me, because by my meanes he was disapointed of his intentions in marriage with my daughter, because

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 420. — EDS.

† Marmaduke Johnson was sent over in 1661, by the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, to assist in printing the Indian Bible; but went back in 1664, before the work was finished. He came back again, and in 1674 was chosen college printer He died shortly afterward. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ The Commissioners of the United Colonies acted as agents for the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians. — EDS.

he had a wife in London, he wound into favour with Mr Eliott to work me out, that himselfe might gett in, and when he went for England haveing letters from Mr Eliott on his behalfe, and was betrusted by the Honourable Corporation in London to bring over some letters* that the Honoured Comissioners that mett att Hartford that year (through my request) sent for, and with the money he received from them brought over also letters for himselfe, and, with a little money more, a press also, so that when he came over again he was so high that I was not regarded, nor what I had formerly done. I was forced to comply with him to my great disadvantage to me and mine, and att last wrought me quite out of the Indian worke and have been so ever since, which worke is the most considerable of any worke in the country because of the pay for it. But the overseers of the Colledge sending to London to the Corporation (when they perceived how things went) to give to the Colledge these letters that were theirs, the answering their desire partly that they should haue the vse of them untill they saw reason to call for them again; but Mr Johnson gott Mr Eliott to interpose that he might have them still in his hand untill he could procure some for his use. He hath had them still in his hand, whereas the Corporation did send express order for the delivering of them, and that what was theirs might be together in the hands, and for the vse of the Colledge. Now it hath pleased God to take Mr Johnson out of this world by death this last winter; and I would very fain and was desirous to have the letters, and I bought what was Mr Johnsons, but Mr Eliott through the help of Mr Stoughton,†

* He undoubtedly means printers' type. — Eds.

† William Stoughton, son of Israel Stoughton, is supposed to have been born in England, but was graduated at Harvard College in 1650. He subsequently went to England, and studied at Oxford, and is said to have preached in Sussex. Soon after the Restoration, he returned to Massachusetts, and in 1668 preached the Election Sermon. The ministry, however, did not prove a sufficiently ample field for him, and he entered public life, and from 1671 to 1686 was one of the Assistants. During a part of this time, he was also one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. He was next one of the council of Andros, but

one of the Comissioners for our Colony, put them into the hand of a young man that had no skill of printing but what he had taken notice by the by, and the Indian worke is all putt into his hand, and I and my son altogether defeated, although Mr Danforth * the other of our Comissioners gave me an order for the receiving of the letters belonging to the Corporation; but we are disapointed, and the work transmitted to others, from whom made the first onsett, so that if yor worship can do any thing for our relife by writting to the Corporation at London I should account my selfe ever engaged more aboundently to yor worshipp; and if something be not done that way I suppose the Corporation will also be disappointed, their letters spoyled, and estate wasted. I am very loath to be so troublesome to yor worship, but I know no better way but to lett yor worship understand so farr as I may. I hope yor worship will pardon my boldnes, and shall leave it with yor wisdome, not further to trouble yor worship, but remain, as ever I haue cause to do, Sir, yor poor servt.

SAMUEL GREEN.

Indorsed, "Mr Samll Green Senr, rec. July 26 p J. Bull."

JOHN ELIOT † TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the Honoꝛable Mr. Winthrop, Govꝛnoꝛ of Conecticvt, these Deꝛ these to Mr. Richards at Boston to be sent.

HONORABLE SR — I have thankfully received your very loving & prudent lines, wch breath the very spirit of a Christian

managed to gain the favor of the popular party after the deposition of Andros; and was named Lieutenant-Governor under the Second Charter, which office he held until his death, July 7, 1701, — combining with it, for the latter part of the time the office of Chief Justice. In 1692, he was placed at the head of the special court of Oyer and Terminer which tried the witchcraft cases. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

* For a notice of Thomas Danforth, who was one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies from 1668 to 1680, see note, *ante*, p. 409. — EDS.

† Rev. John Eliot, the famous Apostle to the Indians, was born at Nazing, in the County of Essex, England, in 1603, and educated at Jesus' College, Cambridge, where he

Gov^rnor, striving for peace, making warre the last & unavoydable remedie. W^t the causes of the warre were, I suppose Plim̃oth will declare. I know y^m not, but betwixt God & us, I think y^t o^r sins have ripened us for so seveare a scourge as ye warre hath, & is like to ꝓve. We w^r too ready to think y^t we could easyly supp^rsse y^t flea; but now we find y^t all the craft is in catching of them, & y^t in the meane while y^y give us many a soare nip. We praise God for the peace wth Narraganset, unto wch your forces, under Major Winthrop's com̃and, did very much contribuit; & the juncture of y^t over ruling ꝓvidence, in timing the com̃ing of your ł̃ers, wch remanded your forces one quarter of an hower before the consum̃ation of the peace, doth much ingage o^r hearts to adore the over ruling hand of God, appearing in these motions. S^r., I humbly request y^t one effect of this trouble may be to humble the English, to doe the Indians justice, & no wrong about theire lands; & I make bold to request y^t Capt. Dennison may haue free leave, w^thout offence to the English, to plead the Indians cause.

Our doing y^m justice about theire lands may, by the blessing of God, open their hearts to the word of God, to bring y^m to religion, wch I doe earnestly desire may be another effect of this great motion. The Indians have very sinfully refused praying to God; but y^ei doe too much justifie y^mselves by the example of the English. For w^n I have exhorted y^m to keepe the Sab. & pray unto God, y^ei have answ^red me, why doe you speake so to us, why doe you not so speake to your owne countrymen? We doe but as y^ei doe. I greatly desire y^t one effect of these warrs may be to reform these great siñs among the English. We had

took his degree of A.B. in 1619. He came over to Massachusetts in 1631, was made a freeman in the following March, and the next November was settled as teacher of the church in Roxbury. He wrote a tract entitled "The Christian Commonwealth" (printed in III. Mass. Hist. Coll. IX. 130 *et seq*.), for which he afterward made a humble apology; but he is best known by his Indian Bible. He died May 20, 1690. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Sparks's American Biography, V. 1 *et seq*. — Eds.

need be serious in y^is^ matter, least God chastize us 7 times more by his next visitation, as he threatens to doe to such as ꝑfit not by former rods. But I shall giue you no furth^r^ trouble at ꝑsēt; only cōmending you to the Lord, desiring prayers, I rest

Your hono^rs^ to serve you in o^r^ Lord Jesus,

JOHN ELIOT.

ROXBURY, this 24th of the 5th 75.

TOBIAS SANDERS* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Maj^r^ Wintrop, New London, Hast.

MAJOR JOHN WINTROP, — This few lines may sertifi that this day I haue bin with Nenicraft, and haue had much discors with him consearing these late vncomfortable times consearing Philip; and it can not be desearned, nither do I belieue that he haue any hand in the least in joyning with him in his blodi design, nither can it be desearned that hee do reioyc at the mischif that he doath, but saith, that it may be made mor manifest, that all jelosie may be taken of, if the English shall desier him, he will aford them the best assistanc that he can; for, saith he, whi showld it be thought or jmmajend that I showld joyn with him that haue kiled me aleauen men this spring; but if he had not dun him that jniory hee cannot for gett the kindness that he reciued from King Charls, and the commshne^rs^ when thay wear in thees parts. I haue desired him to deliuer vp his arms, and he saith then hee haue nothing to defend him self, for Oncass haue kiled on of his men this sumer, & how soon hee may do mor mischif hee knows not. Thar for is not willing to deliuer them, but in a few words he saith it again & again that King Charls and his commishne^rs^ haue so jnjaged his hart, so that

* Tobias Sanders was at Taunton in 1643. and afterward removed to Newport, and at a later period to Stonington. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. —EDS.

if the English can finde that if he proue falc to them he shall desier no fauor from them. It is good for the English to looke to him that tells them fair tals, as Onkas who was in counsell with Philips mesenjars three dais togeather in the wods privatley and reciued of them peag & coats, and saith that Onkas haue sent for the English to examin him vpon what account he so do, but Nenigrat saith he haue reciued nothing from Philip, nither will he send him any meshenjars, and haue sent order to all his men eastward that none shall go to him nor help him. He would desier you to beliue what he hear saith opens to you his very heart.

Your servant,

TOBIAS SANDERS.

This 3d of July, 1675.

NENICRAFT ç his mark by his order.

NICHOLAS OLMSTEAD* TO WAIT WINTHROP.

These for the honnerd Captayne, Mr: Waite Winthrope, Commander in chife of his Maiestys forces of Conetecoote, present.

SIR, — After my seruice presented to your selfe, these are to enforme you that ther is yet hopes of a compliance with the Indians, if theybe tenderly dealte withall; for heare was yesterday seuerall to speak with Mr: Bull, if he had binn att home. Afer we came, ther was one came for that purpose, as he sayd; and much desired to speak with your selfe, and promised to bring either Suckquame this day, or sum other of his chife men, to speak with your selfe. It is desired that you would make what couenient speed you can, because night will grow

* Nicholas Olmstead, of Hartford, was born in England, and probably came over in 1632. He served in the Pequot war, and probably also in Philip's war. He died Aug. 31, 1684. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

on, and to-morrow is the Saboth, and you will be put by of the opertunytye. Not else, but remayne

Your humble servant to my pouer,

NICHO. OLMSTEAD.

From PETEQUOMSCUT, att Mr Bulls, July: the 10: 75.*

JOSIAH WINSLOW† TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right Wpll John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of his Majesteys Coloney of Conecticut, to bee comunicated to the Councell there, these present, Hartford.

MARSHFEILD, July 29th 75.

HONRD GENTLEMEN, — We doubt not but you haue heard how it hath pleased God to exersise us under very aflictiue dispensations improveing our neighbour Indians to scourge and chasten us, for our sinfull departings from him, and provocations of him; wher in, although wee haue reason to justifie God who is just and wrighteouse in all his wayes, and as from his hand our punishment is less, far less, then our iniquiteys haue deserved, yet as respecting the enemy wee can apeale to God, and shall, wee hope, bee able also to satise men, that wee stand as innocent as it is possible for any person or people to be towards theire neighbour. Wee haue not soe much as heard of any thing that hee‡ alleageth as ground of his discontent and taking arms against us, saue only that hee sayth wee had began a war, meaning by the execution of three Indians for a murther; the three Indians after sentenced to day acknowledging the justise of the Courte and giueing us thanks for our fayer tryall of them, and the last of them that was executed, at execution confest the fact; so that hee had no ground of complaint of injury to him or his,

* Jireh Bull's house, from which this letter was written, was in South Kingston, R.I. See IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 303, *note*. — EDS.

† See note, *ante*, p. 385. — EDS. ‡ Philip. — EDS.

in that or any other respect (that wee knowe of); yet did, about the begining of June last, convene as many Indians as hee could obtayne, of his owne and strangers, and very suddaynely and violently fell upon our neighbouring people, first robing and burning their houses, and after in a sculking, unmanly way, destroying many of our people. To giue you here in the perticuler accompt of the enemies villaneys and our sufferings, would giue your hon^rs too great a troble. But by these, their actings, wee were necessitated presently to take arms for relief of our distressed townes, and to suppress the pride of our insolent and unreasonable enemy, being so hurryed by the urgency of our affaires, that wee had not time at the first to consult our freinds and confederates as was meet wee should, and gladly would haue doone in a matter so momentouse; and the distance of place, and danger of travelling between you and us, hath untill now denyed us the benifit both of your councells and asistance that (I doubt not) wee should redily haue obtayned. But since it pleaseth God to keep us still under the rod, our enemy keeping them selues cloase within the most hideouse swamps they can finde, wher in wee cannot ingage them but at extream disadvantage, it threatens a continuance of the war longer then wee some times hoped it might haue beene; and beeing now also at a little more leasure then at first to consider what concerns us, wee judge it necessary to invite a meeting of the Comissioners of the confæderate Coloneys; and wee intreat you take notise that wee doe hereby desier you to send your Comis^rs fully impowered to treat & act with us respecting these Indian trobles, or what els may concerne the Confæderation; the place of meeting, Boston, and the time to bee on thirds day the 19th * of August next. The like wee haue desired of our Confæderate bretheren

* This date is in ink of a different color from that in the rest of the letter, and was evidently added after the letter was finished. It appears, however, to be in the hand of Governor Winslow. The meeting of the Commissioners was held at Boston September 9th. See Plymouth Col. Records, X. 364. — Eds.

of the Massachusets, and shall, by the helpe of God, at that time wayte upon you with a more perticuler accompt relating to these Indian comotions. In the meantime craveing your pardon if justly to bee charged with any neglect of our freinds, and therwith of our owne intrest, and your prayers to God for us, that hee will please to sanctifie to us all those awfull dispensations, prepare us for that choyce blessing of peace, and restore it to us, with harts to improue it aright, I take leaue and subscribe, gent^n^, Your very humble s^rvt^

JOSIAH WINSLOW.

POSTSCRIPT. — You may please to take notise that Mr Alden and Capt Southworth, two of our majestrates, beeing in councell with mee yesterday, do concur with mee in the calling a comission meeting as aboue, who not beeing now present to declare it under their hands, I intreat you there in to giue credence unto.

Yours *ut supra*, J. W.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Frō Govr Winslow, rec: Aug: 8: 1675."

JOSEPH ELIOT* TO JOHN WINTHROP,* JR.

HONORABLE S^R^ — I have bene wont to be before hand wth others in the gazets: ye year I have been disapointed of y^m^. My intreaty y^r^fore is unto your self, y^t^ you would do me the favor to lend me such as are gainable y^r^, and I shal carefully return y^m^: it is one addition to the advantage of reading y^m^, y^t^ in ye our calamtous times we can the better sympathize wth the European stories of the sad

* Rev. Joseph Eliot, son of the Apostle to the Indians, was born Dec. 20, 1638; was graduated at Harvard College in 1658; and, after preaching for a time at Northampton, was ordained at Guilford, Connecticut, in 1664. He married Sarah, daughter of Governor William Brenton, of Rhode Island, and died May 24, 1694. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

effects of y^es warrs; as also if any thing from the Royal Society be come to hand I desire the same favor. Y^r is one thing more, I left my wife ill in the Bay, and have not gained a word of intelligence from her, or about her, since I came away, and hard it is to gain any, in y^s sad interruption of passage: if y^r be the least intimation to be gathered up by the travailers y^t came last y^nc, I suppose it may have reached your ear, and it would be no smal favor to let me hear it. No further at present, but only being glad for the sake of the publique of your haveing laid aside your thoughts of England for the present, I hope I shal have the oftener opportunity to present the affectionate service of,

JOSEPH ELIOT.

GUIL: 16. 6. 75.

SAMUEL NOWELL* TO JOHN RICHARDS.†

These for the Hon^d. John Richards, Esqr, now residing in London.

Nov: 9th 1682.

HON^D. S^R, — Your last letters gave us a prospect of what we before feared, yet Solomon tels us it shall go well with the righteous, with those that feare before God. I am heartily sorry for both of you that your part is like to be so hard: it will be hard to do that wch shall be pleasing either in Old Engld or in New; but if we can please Heaven

---

* Samuel Nowell, of Charlestown, son of Increase Nowell, was born Nov. 12, 1634, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1653. He was made a freeman in 1677; and in 1680 was chosen an Assistant, which office he continued to hold until the charter was vacated. In 1688 he went to England to act with Mather in endeavoring to obtain a new charter; and died in London, in September of that year. He was a chaplain in Philip's war, and was present at the great swamp fight, and in 1678 he preached the Artillery Election sermon, though he was never a settled minister. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List. — EDS.

† John Richards, of Dorchester, was born in England, and came over with his father in 1630. He held many important offices, being successively a Lieutenant, Captain, Major, Representative, Speaker, Assistant, a member of the Council under the new charter, and Judge of the Superior Court. He died suddenly, April 2, 1694, without issue. His first wife was Elizabeth, widow of Adam Winthrop; and afterward he married Ann, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

that will afford peace within, & this the world wonders at, to have nothing but storms round about, & yet to have all calme within. God calls you out to honour him by a life of faith in this trial, of which I desire you may act that which may be found to praise & glory & vertue. I suppose our part will hasten apace, for the right manage of which I do earnestly beg your prayers. I wrote to you p the last ship, supposing that young Mr Brookhaven would have accompanied it, but he tarried till this ship. You know him so well that I need say nothing of him: he is no changling, & the manner of his life and conversation, he will tell it fast enough himselfe. The 60l ordered for him I had prpared for him, he telling me that he was willing & inclined to go thither; but in the close he was not very well, & both Mr Ben: Davis & my selfe did advise him to returne. I had taken freight in Mr Wm Davis, but he gave over the voiage & turned it over to Capt Foster, of Charlestowne, who is to returne the effects for London. When I have compleated the account, shall give notice. Mrs Richards was well yesterday. We have many suddaine deaths with us; amongst the rest, Mrs Brattell died last night,* a wedding being at her house. Mr Quinsays † son & my cousen Shepards daughter were married by Capt: Hull. ‡ I was prsent, & after we had eaten a piece of cake & drank a glasse of wine, Mr Willard set a Psalme, & as we were singing, my kinswoman (who was before as well as she use to be a long time) withdrew from us into the next room & died away. So with service to Mr Dudley & prayers for you both, I rest

Yor obliged friend & servt

Samll Nowell.

Indorsed, "p cover of Capt Brookhaven, recd Janr 8. 82."

---

* Elizabeth, daughter of William Tyng, and wife of Thomas Brattle. — Eds.

† Daniel Quincy, of Boston, son of the second Edmund, married Ann, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Charlestown. — Eds.

‡ John Hull, the mint-master. He had married a daughter of the first Edmund Quincy. — Eds.

JAMES RUSSELL* TO JOSEPH DUDLEY AND JOHN RICHARDS.†

To Maior Joseph Dudley & Capt. John Richards, Esq^rs in London, p Mr. Dauid Edwards, Q. D. G.

CHARLESTOWNE, ye 16th Nouemb^r: 1682.

MUCH RESPECTED FRIENDS, — I haue now before mee yo^rs of 28th Aug^t & 2^d of Septemb^r, & according to yor desire haue accept^d yor Bill of Excha: & hope to pay it punctually, tho: I am already considerably in disburse at p^rsent, but hope ye rates made this last session may clear old arrears, & carry on p^rsent charges at home & abroad, if ye new Land Tax of 2^s p 100 acres laid vpon all lands y^t are laid out in this Collony to p̃tiul^r psons not formerly rated, rize according to expectation, vnto wch is added one rate in money & two in countrey pay. I haue ord^r from ye committe to remit 3 ℔^l to you in plate, if I could ꝑcure it (they despaireing of Bills of Exchang here at p^rsent). And y^t you may beleue I am not vnmindfull of yor & our concernes wth you, I haue sent p Mr Edwards, as p inclosed Bill of Loading, one hundred seauenty fower pcs. §. q^ls 150 ounces, wch I hope will come saefe to you. I intend more by Mr Cary (about 14 dayes after this) & Mr Joules when he goes. I haue likewise ord^r to pay each of yor ladies 50^l in mony, wch shall comply wth as fast as I can. Mr Nath. Gookins ‡ was ordained past^or of Cambridge Church yesterday, & Mr Deputies sonn Jonathan is to be interred this day. § Mrs Brattle was last weak suddenly

* James Russell, of Charlestown, was the eldest son of Richard Russell, for many years Treasurer of the Colony, and was born Oct. 1, 1640. He was an Assistant and Treasurer from 1680 to 1686, a member of the Council under the new charter, Judge of Probate, and Treasurer. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List. — EDS.

† Dudley and Richards were then in England as agents of the Colony, having been chosen in the previous March. See Mass. Col. Records, V. 364. — EDS.

‡ Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, youngest son of Major-General Gookin, was born Oct. 22, 1656; was graduated at Harvard College in 1675; and ordained as minister at Cambridge, Nov. 15, 1682. He died Aug. 7, 1692. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

§ Jonathan Danforth was born Feb. 10, 1658–9. graduated at Harvard College in 1679, and died Nov. 13, 1682. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

surprised wth death at ye weding of Mr Quinsy & Mrs Shepards daughter Ann. Y^e^ Lord graunt we may be instructed by such prouidences, & y^t^ you may be succesfull in yor great worke, and in the Lords time saefly to returnd to yor relations, which is ye vnfained desire of him y^t^ is

Yo^r^ friend & serv^t^,

JAMES RUSSELL.

Indorsed by John Richards, "Rec^d^ p Mr Edwards, Jan. 4, 1682."

		lb	s.	d.
Jany 15. 82.	Sold to Mr John Hall, 174 p^cs^ & weigh^s^ 150 oz. att 5^s^ 2^d^¼ p oz: is	38:	18.	1½
	Paid frait &c at 1 p c.		8.	1.½
	recd.	38:	10:	00

SAMUEL NOWELL* TO JOHN RICHARDS.†

MARCH 28, 1683.

CAPT: RICHARDS, HON^D^ S^R^, — I received yo^rs^, & am greatly indebted to you for that & all your former kindnesses to my selfe, which I know not how to requite but by my poor prayers, in which way (thô poor mine be worth little) I reckon my selfe as deeply indebted to your selfe as to any man. I am heartily sorry for that unavoidable excercise which the only wise God hath been pleased to carve out for you, it being not possible to please the country & the Court too. We have been togither since the 7th of Febr: last, this session being not much unlike the time we spent two years agoe. God is pleased to hide from us the right methods of unity & agreem^t^, & indeed the matter is so weighty about yielding or denying appeals, that it hath taken up the most of our time, & what we shall come to in the conclusion will be sent to you. I have little exspectation that all we can or shall do will put a stop to a Quo Warranto; for ife we doe not give you power, it will go on; if we do give you the power required, & you do not make use of it to our

* See note, *ante*, p. 431. — EDS. † See note, *ante*, p. 431. — EDS.

p'judice, the Quo Warranto will still go on ; but if you do make use of the power to answer demands, we do then pull downe the house ourselues, which is worse than to be passive only. By our Pattent we have full & absolute power to rule & governe, pardon & punish, etc. ; by which allways hithertoo we have judged ourselues free from appeales, & either we may finally judge of & determine all things, or else appeals ly in all cases, wch will make the Governm^t^ here to be a meer cypher, more contemptible than any other Governm^t^ in all the Plantations, in regard we are under an ill aspect; hence every pragmatick pson will refuse to submit to the judgment of our courts, hoping for relief in Engld, or by some commissioners here, to which our Governm^t^ must be subordinate; the case in 1664. For example, Robt Orchard, being strained upon for two pewter platters, prefers a complaint against us at Whitehall, & it is taken notice of, as I suppose you will be particularly advised more about it. That, & Masons case, by which we fear the greatest part of the country will be disposed off to Mr Mason, maketh us afraid of appeals. The grant of the wasts to him is to us a plaine demonstration that his claime is intended to be fully allowed when by his appeale from our judgm^t^ it shall be carried back to Engld; for our law of Title Possession. was pleaded before the K. & council in my hearing, & is disallowed of by what is allready done, and our title to the soile by our Pattent is accounted of as nothing worth, by reason our former Agents did in the case between Gorge & Mason renounce the soile. The Lord fit you and us for his holy will & pleasure in such trialls as seeme comming.

Mr Willard & Mr Allen came into the Court this day to make a motion for reliefe to be sent for a release of Mr Dudly & yo^r^selfe, but I doubt it will not be granted. So commending you & your affairs & o^rs^ to the Lord, I rest

Yo^r^ obliged friend & serv^t^, S: N:

Indorsed, "March 28th 1683. Mr S. Nowell to J. Richards, Esqr"

CHARLES MORTON* TO ———.†

CHARLES TOWN, Aprill 16, 1689.

HON^D S^R, — The bearer, my cousin Nathaniell Randall, being now out of his time with his master, in a very unsetled season, begins to think of setling in the world. He now coms with this to see what is left for him of his unkle William Mortons estate.‡ Your noble self have been favourably pleased to show him som kindeness in this affayre. I humbly intreat in his behalf the continuance of your fauour & countenance in all just wayes. He is of my blood (for his grandfather & my father were brothers), & therefore I can doe noe less then use my small interest in his behalf, where I can pretend to hope for any. He is a stranger in a strange land, & has noe kindred or friends to looke to in this part of the world but my silly self, & a poor orphan brother at Boston. The great God is pleased to express a love & liking to the kindenes that is shewn to strangers. Your generosity I p^rsume will protect him (under God) from receiving injury; & the justice of the countrey & those that are concerned therein will, I hope, doe him right. Your noble condescention has invited me to this boldness, to expect a good issue, or at least a pardon for, hon^d S^r,

Y^r oblijed humble serv^t,

CHARLES MORTON.

---

* Rev. Charles Morton was born in England in 1626, and was educated at Oxford. He was settled as a minister in his native county of Cornwall, and was ejected in 1662. He then taught a private school for many years, and in 1686 came over to Massachusetts. He was ordained at Charlestown in November of that year; and died April 11, 1698. He was for some time Vice-President of Harvard College. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† It is not known to whom this letter was addressed. — EDS.

‡ Perhaps William Morton, one of the early settlers of New London; but he is supposed to have died about 1668. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

CHARLES REDFORD* TO WAIT WINTHROP.

SALEM, Aprill 27, 1689.

S^r^, — The news I finde in my letters, wch I promised to send you by the first conveyance, is in these words, of the 19 March, stile of Bilbao.

The post being just now come in from England, we have to advise that the Prince & Princes of Orange are proclaimed K. & Q. of England, & would be soon crowned. K. James was at Brest wth nine men of war full of soldiers (most of them officers), arms, & amunition, wch the French K. gives him, & is bound for Irleland, where is like to be hott worke this summer. The Emperour & Great Turke are in treaty about a peace, & will soon be concluded, & then Germany, Spaine, & all other neighbouring princes will be on France, which forepart is the substance of the news.

I am, S^r^, y^r^ humbl serv.

C. REDFORD.

Indorsed, "1689, Mr Redford to Wait Winthrop."

JOHN EMERSON† TO WAIT WINTHROP.

These for the Honourable Wayt Winthrop, Esqr., in Boston.

GLOST. July 26, 1690.

HONOURED SIR, — May it please you to cast an aspect upon these few lines. They are to acquaint your honour with the sad and deplorable state & condition of our towne of Glocester, & also humbly to crave your helpe & succor

* Charles Redford was a merchant at Salem, and captain of the troop in 1691. He is supposed to have returned to England in 1692. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

† Rev. John Emerson, of Gloucester, was son of Thomas Emerson, one of the early settlers of Ipswich, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1656. In 1660, he married Ruth, daughter of Deputy-Governor Symonds; and, three years afterward, he was ordained minister of Gloucester, where he continued until his death, Dec. 2, 1700. See Babson's History of Gloucester, pp. 196, 197; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

in this our condition. Sir, the case that we have to spread before you is, that, whereas there is forty seaven of our souldiers under a presse, the case so stands with us that if they be not released I must needs tell you, & it is nothing but truth that I tell you, that wee must all be forced to leave the towne, for we are not able to stay any longer after they are gone; but must of necessity be made a prey to the enemy. We shall not have men left to keepe up a watch,* nor in any wise much lesse to withstand an enemy, which we are every day & night in expectation to breake in upon us, by reason that we are a front towne upon the sea, & so good a harbor for shipping as I beleive there is not a better nor a bolder in all New England, by the report of the ablest seamen. Those that are under presse are above halfe of those that traine, as I am informed, &, besides, there will be nothing neare enough left to get in hay & harvest, so that wee must of necessity be forced to kill our cattell, & our † in great danger of being famished. Therefore my request to your selfe is that you will be pleased to release all these men that are under this last presse, there being already listed fiueteene volunteers for Canada, besides seaven that are pressed to the Indian wares. Therefore if you please not to releive us in releasing of these men, wee must of necessity, as abovesayd, & the inhabitants doe resolve upon it, to leave the towne rather then to live in continuall hazzard & feare of their lives, & to be exposed to all other calamitys. So having given you a true account how the case stands with us, I leave it to further consideration & discretion, hoping you will please to grant my request in giving your assistance, &, with my service to you presented, humbly take leave & remaine, Sir,

Your affectionate kinsman & servant,

JOHN EMERSON.

---

* In his History of Gloucester (p. 214), Mr. Babson states that the number of persons assessed for a poll-tax in 1693 was only seventy-eight. — EDS.

† *Sic* in original, for "are." — EDS.

Sir, I have often thought it a matter of great concernment, & for not only our safety but also the safety & good of the country, that there might be some battery or other defence here fortifyed with some great guns, for the ablest seamen doe all concurr that if this place be taken they will with ease stopp or take all shipps that either come in or goe out.

JACOB MILBORNE* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble Major Gen^ll^ John Winthrop, these, at Saratoge.

ALBANY, Aug^st^ 5th, 1690.

HON^BLE^ S^R^, — We are sorry that yor commissary should neglect providing so necessary a part (as ye bread), when he had so long time to procure it. That wch is most unhappy is that the place cannot afford it, wch we have scrutinously examined, neither can we any wise obtaine it. Wee doubt not but Mr Blackledge will answer the end wth pease and Indian corne. Desiring that o^r^ people may contribute what is possible, if practicable, some more bread we send for them, wch is the utmost of o^r^ capacitys. Wee hope thinges may haue a good issue, wch without doubt will very much depend upon your conduct. W^th^ due service to yor hon^ble^ selfe & the rest of the gent^n^, &c., wee subscribe, S^r^, your humble serv^ts^,

JACOB MILBORNE, p Com^ry^

It is hoped some small p̃cell of 4 or 500^l^ may be procured to be ready ag^st^ to morrow.

Indorsed, "Mr Milborne, Aug^st^ 5th, 1690."

---

* Jacob Milbourne was a son-in-law of Jacob Leisler; and came over to New York in the summer of 1689, and was appointed secretary of Leisler's Council. He was soon afterward sent to Albany, and was commissary for the unsuccessful expedition to Canada in the summer of 1690. In the beginning of the following year he was charged with high treason, condemned, and executed on the 17th of May, 1691. See New-York Col. Documents, III., *passim*; Sparks's Am. Biog. XXIII. *passim*. — EDS.

JACOB MILBORNE* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr., Command^r of the forces bound for Canada.

ALBANY, August 9th 1690.

HONB^LE S^R — Having rec^d no notice, or any vessell come from New York, this serves only to forward the bearer wth yours from Boston, &c^a, hoping that the contents may enliven your motions, & though the 3 Nations pause at p^rsent by reason the small pox is so mortall amongst them, yet you may find encouragement to proceed, all things on the French's side looking to their disadvantage. Praying that the heavens may be propitious to your undertakings, having Capt Blue Stockins his forces to joyne you, asuring you that what lyes in o^r power to contribute shall not be wanting. Accounts just now arriving wth about 30 Indians of the 4 Nations, the Maeques not come, making proposalls of little moment, referring us to their Sachems, who, they say, remaine at Oneyeda till their returne; of wch when come, if of moment, shall enforme you, but beleiue are not else than delayes. We are wth due respects to yor selfe & gentlem, S^r,

Your humble serv^ts, J. MILBORNE, p Com^ry.

Please to let us share in what may be communicated to us.

Indorsed, "Mr Milborne, Aug: 9th 1690."

---

* See note, *ante*, p. 439. — EDS.

THOMAS STANTON* AND OTHERS TO SIMON BRADSTREET.

To the Honoured Mr Symon Bradstreet, Governour of their Majesties Collony of the Massachusetts, to be comunicated to other gentlemen concerned, &c., ddd.

Honoured Sr, — After our humble and serviceable respects premised, &c., in faythfullnes vnto your honours, with those other gentlemens intrest & ꝑprietie in the mortgage of the Naragansett country; humbly make bould to give yow an account that, about the begining of Aprill, 1692, wee were informed that the men of Squomacut, or Westerlee were designed to lay out in to lotts the remayning prt of syd mortgage land, & to impropriate the same by their actuall possetion. Wee therefore seasonably forestalled those designes, by taking possetion for & in the behoof of the aforesyd gentlemen. Wee hastened to the erecting of a possetion weegwam, and placed therein vpon the account aforesayd an Indian servant, whoe kept inviolable sayd possetion, vntill some time after interupted & abused by one Henry Hall, constable, & his complices, pretending order for their disorderly and illegall, if not riotows fact, threatninge, and demollishing sayd wegwam; there remayning noe other shelter at that interim, vntill wee could accomplish a small edifice. Wee then made some application to the Governour of Road Island, whoe readily favoured our honest and legall ꝑceedings, & granted an instrument of cawtion & ꝑhibition, that upon noe pretended grounds whatsoever, the sayd men of Westerlee should not farther disturb or mollest vs in our peaceable possetion; notwithstanding complaynt hath been made by Mr Tobias Sanders & Mr Joseph Clarke, Conservators at Westerlee (as they

* For a notice of Thomas Stanton, see note, *ante*, p. 363. The other four signers of this letter were his sons. — Eds.

stile them), the purport & sequel whereof wee have sent to your honours veiw, humbly craving your advice and assistance in the matter, that our hands may be strengthened & speritts animated to defend & mayntayn our just rights, or whether it were best to desist & retrograde our ꝑceedings. S^r^, it seems very vnreasonable that our patient wayghting three reigns should administer opportunitie of violation, annihillating sayd mortgage, it being acted & done with sollid deliberation, substantiall & formall in all the circumstances thereof, ample, and after all owned & acknowledged by the respective Sachems as their ꝑper act & deed, delivering turf & twig, investing syd gentlemen with actuall possetion of the Narragansett or Niantick country, declaring themselves the true ꝑpriotors of sayd country before the sending & deliverie of syd mortgage, and that the same was free from any other sale, gift, or grant, or any jncumberance, & had in themselves full power & lawfull right to allienate and dispose of sayd land, &c.; but fearing wee should bee too trowblesom unto your honours patience by ꝑlix dilation, onely beg your honours sens & advice may be sent to vs as speedily as conuenient opportunitie will permitt, which will greatly grattifie our earnest hopes & expectation, and for ever farther oblige vs to subscribe our selves

Your honours most humble and affectionate frends & servants,

THOMAS STANTON.
JOHN STANTON.
JOSEPH STANTON.
ROBERT STANTON.
SAMUEL STANTON.

STONINGTON, May 12th Anno Dom: 1692.

Indorsed, "A Letter about ye Mortgage of the Naragansett Country, 1692."

ANDREW HAMILTON* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

To the honb^le^ Major Generall Winthrop, at New London.

SEABROOK, 6th Ap: 1693.

S^r^, — Nixt to my thanks for yor last civility, these give yow the trouble to thinck a litle of what I am to offer & to entreat yor assistance in it. S^r^, yow may remember we were to day talking about the post office. I told yow, Sr, that I had ordered the Boston post master in 3 dayes to bring the pacquet from Boston to Seabrook, & the York post also to bring it in 3 dayes from New York, & both posts to meet at Seabrook. But I find the way from 16 miles to the eastward of New London to Seabrook to be extraordinary bad, & will so tire the horses that it will be impossible for them to make the journy in the time proposed. And therfor I would humbly intreat the assistance of yor self, Sr, & leading men in yor governm^t^, to advance this usefull project of the post office. New York & Boston have giuen all imaginable encouradgement. All that I would desire of yor governm^t^ is, that when the York post brings the pacquet to New Haven that yor Generall Court would please to order it to be sent from Newhaven to Seabrook, & from thence to New London, & from New London one stage more eastward. I hop, if the people in each town be ordered to cary it in their turns, it will fall light upon them, since its but once a week they are troubled. Considering the usefullnes of this design, I am sure that all public spirited men as you are, Sr, will cer-

* Andrew Hamilton was originally a merchant in Edinburgh, and came over to New Jersey in 1685. In the following year he was appointed Deputy-Governor of that Colony. In 1689 he set sail for England, but was taken prisoner by the French on the voyage; and in 1692 he came back. In September of that year he was made Governor of New Jersey, having been appointed a few months before deputy-postmaster for New York. In 1698, having been superseded as Governor of New Jersey, he again went to England; but came back in the following year, and was restored to office. In November, 1701, he was made Deputy-Governor of Pennsylvania; and died in Philadelphia, April 26, 1703. See New-York Colonial Documents, IV. 200, *note*; 1046, *note*. — EDS.

tainly joyn their interests to set this usefull project a foot. To morrow I design to wait on the Governor about it, & to writ to Col° Allen. I will, Sr, observe yor comands to Col° Fletcher & Sr. Edmand Andross. I am, Sr,

Yo^r most humble servant, AND: HAMILTON.

Sr, if you please to favor me with a line, if it sent to York it will find me.

Indorsed, "Coll. Hamilton, Sep^t. 4th 1693."

ANDREW HAMILTON* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

NEW YORK, 9th Sep^tr 1693.

S^R, — Yo^rs of the 29th of July mett me in Jersey. I had acknowledged the favour long befor now but that the alarm of this French descent put a necessity upon me to be constantly in motion to guard against it in our Colony. Phaps you have heard that our Indians have brought to Albany a French merchant of good note, out of his garden near Quebec, who reports that the fleet we feared are arrived at Canada, 3 men of warr, & 6 merchants ships with stores, & 500 men, recruits. So that in probability we may expect a brush this winter.

No doubt yow have heard some time agoe that Mr Frontiniak, by the mediation of Millel the French priest among our Oneida Indians, had almost debauched our Indians into a peace. But the Govr of N. Y. sent ane express to them to breake it of, & last night the messenger is returned with letters whereby they signify that they have dispatched a messenger to Canada to acquaint that Govr that if he have any proposalts to make they must be made to the Govr of N. Y., who is the eldest brother in the Covenant chain. We have advice last night by a sloop of

* See note, *ante*, p. 443. — EDS.

the arrivall of the Virginia fleet; & its expected that by them comes Col° Fletchers commission, under the Great Seal, to command the militia of Connecticut Colony; in which case I know he will make yow the offer of commander in chief there. He kindly receaues your respects, & comands me to make yow a return of his. Mr Major & Mr Brooks with the same zeal acknowledge your intention of oblidgeing them, as if their good luck in touching at New London had given yow the opportunity to put it in exercise. The post hastens me, & therefor must breake of when I have assured yow that I am in all sincerity, S^r^,

Your most faithfull humble servant,

AND: HAMILTON.

THOMAS TREVOR* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major Genal John Fitz Winthrop, Agent for the Colony of Conecticutt in New England.

S^r^, — Whereas, upon reading a representation of the Councill of Trade concerning Attorneys General to be appointed in his Majesties Plantacons in America, it was ordered by the late Lords Justices in Councill that it be referred to me to consider whether an Attorney General may not be appointed for his Majestie in each of the several Colonyes and Provinces of Carolina, Pensilvania, East and West New Jersey, Conecticutt, Road Islands, and the Masachusetts Bay, in America; notwithstanding the grants and charters to the said Colonyes and Provinces, and to report my opinion thereupon: Lett, therefore, the proprietors of the said Colonys & Provinces or their agents attend me, if they think fitt, with their grants &

* Sir Thomas Trevor, at that time Attorney-General of England, and afterward one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, was a grandson of John Hampden, and a man of great ability. He died in 1730. — EDS.

charters to the said Colonys and Provinces, on Monday next, being the 19th day of this instant October, at five of the clock in the afternoon, in order to the makeing my sd report.

THO: TREVOR.*

INNER TEMPLE, 13th Octobr, 1696.

JOHN DANFORTH† TO ——.‡

DORCH. June 22, 1698.

WORTHY & DEAR SIR, — Yors of the 18th of March last I gladly recieved with ye intelligence of yor safety, health, & love to yor country, for which I am obliged to return you my hearty thanks. I gave yor duty to his Honor, who gratefully accepted it, & ordered me to return you his respects, & to convey you a letter from himself, which I purpose to send by yor brothers hand, together with this, & anothr which I presumed to write to yor honorable father. Good Mr Morton,§ the quondam famous tutor of many worthy persons, knights, baronets, and great divines, foreseeing what a ball of contention or Academicall charter settlement was like to be, discretely left us, but not without 2 notable anagrams, viz. Carolus Mortonus. Anagr: 1. *Cultor, orno Musas;* 2. *Astrorum Colonu.* I am sorry to hear of ye pulpitt war amongst Dissenters: *Dabet Deus his quoq̃ finem.* We expect not the Governor with us till November next. Mr Pemberton & Mr Fitch‖ have been or Colledge tutors neer half a year;

---

* This letter was written by an amanuensis. — EDS.

† Rev. John Danforth, of Dorchester, was son of Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, and was born Nov. 8, 1660, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1677. He was ordained minister of the church in Dorchester in 1682, and died May 26, 1730. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

‡ It is not known to whom this letter was addressed. — EDS.

§ Rev. Charles Morton, of Charlestown. — EDS.

‖ Jabez Fitch, of Ipswich, and Ebenezer Pemberton, afterward minister of the Old South Church in Boston. — EDS.

worthy Mr Leveret & Mr Brattle * both being marryed, and striking off, the one to ye law & the other to ye gospell. Mr Adams hath taken up with a settlement at Soconett. Mr Mosse ingaged for a twelve moneth at Providence. Famous Mr Hooker at Farmington is deceased, to the generall losse. Colonel Winthrop of New London is chosen Governor. Mr Lord is returned to us & married, & ready to goe again to Carolina; & all was well at Dorchester there (by the mercy of God) when he left it, but at Charlestown the French Street is burnt down, & (which is more dolefull) Mr Pierpont their minister dyed of ye small pox. He hath left a gratuity of an 100^lb^ to ye next minester of his persuasion that with[in] 2 or 3 years may be his successor. Mr Stoughton's eight hundred pound new colledge goes on livelyly. It is to be four storys high, & in length about 100 foot, in bredth 23 or 24. After a great deale of struggle, good Mr Bradstreet hath so far yeelded to ye Congregational Church at Charlestown as that a day is appointed at last for his ordination. Thus I have troubled you with our news.

And before I close, if it were not too great a piece of arrogance, I could be willing to improve yor friendship and privacy in one case that concerns our family only. The case is this: We often seal with a single ey humane in a plain field Argent, only there is a Diamond at ye bottom of the field. Now I, for my own part, know nothing but præscription & custom to plead for our use of it. ('Tis true that King Charles ye First twice sent for my grandfath^r^ Danforth,† offering him ye hono^r^ of knighthood; but he, presenting a considerable sum̃e of money, made attonement for his refusal before he left ye nation & came over hither.) Now if there be any danger in sealing with what we know not certainly is o^r^ right, we should desire to

* John Leverett, afterward President of the College, and Rev. William Brattle, of Cambridge. — Eds.

† Nicholas Danforth, who came over in 1634, and settled at Cambridge. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

know it. If any old record recognizes to be our right, 'twould also be a satisfaction to be informed; or if a guinea or 2 might procure a renewed recognition or a new graunt. As I have comunicated this piece of my simplicity to none on this side of ye Atlantick, so I have confidence in yor secrecy, and that you will pleasure me with yor prudent information and friendly advice herein.

As for the Colledge, if ye present Act for its incorporation should be repeald in England, the Honble Gentlemen of ye Councill are likely to be made members of ye Corporation in ye next Act y^t^ may incorporate it. Mr Mather cannot obtein y^e^ *placet* of ye Generall Court for ye Colledge Agency. Yet His Excellency writes for it; and so hath Sr Henry Ashurst done also: you cannot therefore expect him with you this summ^r^ or fall; and if yor honorable fathers prudent & charitable sollicitation in the intrim might doe the deed, — I mean, might procure ye confirmation of ye Act for ye Colledge (so great is the present ferment about it), — I am of opinion it might be of after service to himself, and I beleev also of good service to us. Yo^r^ particular friends to whome I have had ye advantag to communicate w^t^ you desired in your lett^r^ are very thankfull for yor remembrance, my hon^d^ moth^r^ & relations in particular, and pray God that you may by his heavenly blessing return to us, a Moses in spirit & in usefullnesse to ye church of God, in w^t^ capacity God shall please. Nor was Moses the worse qualifyed for his being excellently well instructed in all the learning of Egypt.

So, recomending you & yor studys to the blessing of God in o^r^ Lord Jesus Ch^t^, & requesting a constant remembrance in yor fervent prayr^s^, & presenting you with the kind respects & humble service of my moth^r^, brother, & sisters and wife of Mr Torry, Mr Fisk, & Mr Thacher, &c., I take leave, and rest, worthy Sir,

Your hearty friend & servant,

Jno Danforth.

S^r^, I lately saw yor honb^le^ moth^r^ & her family in good health, by the favo^r^ of God.

Indorsed, "Mr Danforth."

JOSHUA RIPLY* TO FITZ JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Majes^tie^ seruice. To the Honr^d^ Majo^r^ Generall John Winthrop, Esqi^r^, att N London, p^r^ Ensign Crane.

WINDHAM, March 19, 1700.

HONORD SIR, — The occation of my writing to your honour is concerning the offen reports that wee have heard of the Indians plotting against the English. May it pleas your honor to consider our state at Windham, that we are soe much of a fronteere and are small number men. It is the earnest desier of many of our princible men to acquaint your honnor with our curcomstances. Our people at the north end, many of them, are upon a remoue, which, if not preuented, will weaken ye hands of the rest, and much discourage us. We entreate your honnour that we may haue some Indians, at least eight, for to scout the woods to the north ward of our town. It may be thought cheaper for the country to maintain such a scout then to scout onely by the English, considerin what towns are our reare ward. We are makeing of two fortifications at our end of the town, & two at the north end. We are in great want of arms & ammunition. We sent to Hartford: there is none to be had on tearms, nor at Norwich. It has been reported there is country arms send from England. We haue many lads that might doe good seruice in a garison; & alsoe that your hono^r^ would pleas to giue some direction what order shall be giuen to our scouts & waches, if in case

* This may have been the son of John Ripley, of Hingham, who married, in 1682, the daughter of Deputy-Governor William Bradford. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

they should discouer any unknown Indians, & also sume orders for the management of our garissons, & whether or no we may make any more or no. I beseech your honnour to way and consider our state. If some cours be not taken, I fear what will be the isue of it. I am in hast in what I haue writ short. The bearer will be able to informe your honor better. I take ye bouldness to writ my self your honnours humble seruent,

JOSHUA RIPLY.

Indorsed, "Mr Riply of Windham, March 19, ~~1688~~ 1700."

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

COMMON GREUANCES GROANINGE FOR REFORMATION.*

1 GREUANCE.

THE DAYLYE INCREASE OF THE MULTITUDES OF PAPISTES.

REMEDYE.

IT is desired y^t^ all Papists may be excõicated in theire parrish churches euery 6 monthes, &, vpon there not conformitie, the *significavit* to be sewed owt against them; and that some fundamentall lawe may be made for to remove all theire children from them, to be trained vp in the truth & syncerity of religion at theire owne charges.

MOTIUES.

1. They carye such wicked myndes to the State, that thar all wayes in study & action howe to betray yt &

* This paper was probably written during the winter of 1623–4, while the last Parliament of James I. was in session, and was no doubt designed as a statement of the popular grievances most severely felt at the time when it was drawn up. Its whole method shows that its authors looked for a redress of grievances, and did not contemplate expatriation; and its entire omission of any reference to the billeting of soldiers, illegal imprisonments, and the levying of tonnage and poundage dues, as well as its very slight reference to the favor shown to Popish recusants, which were among the chief topics discussed in the first three Parliaments of Charles I., are not less conclusive that it could not have been written after these "grievances" became prominent. Among the grievances, however, are two — those relating to the collecting of moneys on account of pretended losses by fire, and to the settlement of the estates of intestates — of which we have not been able to find any mention in the Parliamentary proceedings of a later date than May, 1624. Several of the other matters to which prominence is here given would scarcely have been mentioned at a time when the country was stirred by the angry controversies which grew so rapidly in bitterness and importance during the first four years of the reign of Charles I. It is distinctly stated in two of the articles (pp. 462, 463) that Parliament was then in session; but it does not appear that the paper was intended for presentation to that body, though it must have been designed as the basis of some action on the part of the House of Commons. The first portion of the paper is in a hand which has not been identified, but is thought to resemble that of Robert Ryece. The last two divisions are in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop, to whom the first portion was probably given or sent. From a letter in the Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 196, we learn that he was in London, watching the action of Parliament, and probably attending on some committee, in March, 1623–4. — EDS.

theire naturall Soueraigne into the hands of forreigne power, ye greatest adversary wch our land hath.

2. This wilbe a great meanes to ꝑvide for defence of religion and the safty of our land.

3. Yt will in short tyme much decrease theire nombers, whoe now by our long sufferinge are much emboldened & dayly encoraged by y^e^ ꝑtection & mayntenance of forreigne parts.

2 GREVANCE. THE REMOVEALL OF INDIGHTEMENTS.*

REMEDYE. That noe Indightm^te^ may be remoued owte of the countye or courte where they were found, without a full consente of the court or sessions, but that they may be confessed, fyned, or trauersed in that court, or place where yt was first fownd and p^r^sented.

3 GREVANCE. ABUSE ABOUTE P^R^SENTEMENTS AND COMUTATION OF PENANCE.

REMEDYE. That in all p^r^sentm^ts^ into ye Eccl̄iall courts for matters of cryme, as adultery, whoredome, inceste, & such lyke, none shalbe admytted to purgation w^t^out l^res^ ꝑclamatory sent 15 dayes before the court vnto the minyster & p̄rish from whence ye p^r^sentment came. And that noe com̄utation of penāce for any offence whatsoeuer may be without ye consent of the mynister & parrish where ye fact befell, & that one third p̄te of ye penance com̄uted may goe to th use of ye poore of the p̄rish, as in settyng forth poore mens children to service & to be apprentices.

4 GREVANCE. MANY VNIUSTELY TRADUCED FOR CONVENTICLES.

REMEDYE. It is humbly intreated that this terme of conventicle may be explaned & defined, to the end y^t^ yt may be truly

* An Act of Parliament was passed in 1623–4, "To prevent the abuses in procuring process and *supersedeas* of the peace and good behaviour, out of his Majesty's courts at Westminster, and to prevent the abuses in procuring writs of *certiorari* out of the said courts, for the removing of indictments found before justices of the peace in their general sessions." See Cobbett's Parliamentary History, I. 1516. — EDS.

knowne whoe doe offend in the same, y^t^ he may be well ponished accordingly: for yf it be a private assembly yt is euer vsed in the woorst p̃te, y^t^ is, of seditious & yll disposed psons: or yf it be whereto ye nomber of 2 & vpward are mett to gether to doe an vnlawfull act, or if yt be, as the cannons affirme, a secrett metynge of ye layetie, clargie, or both, challenginge vnto themselues ye name of a trewe and lawfull church, by vertue whereof, consulting & conferring, yt doth devise, enact, & establish, without ye Kyngs aũcte, rewles, orders, & constitutions, in matters & causes eccl̃iall (vnto wch they doe submitt themselues to be rewled & gou^r^ned) to ye empeaching and depraveing of ye booke of Cannon* Prayer, or some p̃te of the gou^rmte^ or discipline of ye Church of England there now established, lett eu^r^y one be seuerely ponished that shall in this sort offend.

A. CANON: 11

B. CANON: 12:

CANON: 73:

5 GREUANCE.

THE COMMON SCARCITIE OF WOODE AND TYMBER in most places of this realme, increased by ye small p^r^seruation of ye owners, whoe are discoraged to mayntaine & p̣voked to fell, by ye vnrewlines of ye poorer sort, who doe from tyme to tyme by day & night make all havoke & wast of any thing y^t^ is cherished & p^r^serued.

REMEDYE

Noe owner or farmor y^t^ shall fell any tymber tree, or bowlyng, for his owne buildinge, or rep̃ac̃ons, but to plant 2 trees for eu^r^y one that he felleth, and to be carefully p^r^serued for 7 yeares after; and whosoeuer shall fell any tymber trees or bowlinge to sell, to plant 3 trees for eu^r^y one that he felleth.

2. None to stubbe vp any grownd wood to the vallewe of one acre or more, without the consent of ye 2 next justices of peace, who, haueing a commission sewed owt by the owner of the wood, shalbe authorised by the oath of 12 men to enquire what damage yt shalbe to the Common-

* *Sic* in original. — EDS.

wealth; vpon ye retorne of wch comyssion yt shalbe eyther allowed or disalowed.

3. Whosoeuer shall lopp or cobb any trees or tymber trees, or otherwise shall cut any grownd wood or any quicke, or seuerall spring * in any hedges, or shall breake vp or carry away any sortes of gates, stiles, bridges, leane trees, payles, postes, rayles, hedges, or any yong planted trees, shall lie in the howse of correction, & vnder the orders of the howse, vntill the next justice doe remytte him.

4. Whoseuer shall sell any stollen woode, or offer yt to be sold, shalbe whipped in the next markett.

5. Whosoeuer shall buy any stollen wood shall likewise be whipped in open markett, & pay treble the vallewe thereof to th use of the poore of the howse of correction.

6
GREVANCE. THE EXTRAORDINARY CASUALTIES & DIUASTATION BY FYERS.

MOTIUES. 1. The exceeding ruine of buildings, wherein consisteth ye mãtie of kingdomes.

2. The earth, the first parent of all materialls, waxeth aged & barren in ꝓduceing her wonted supplie for such defects.

3. This declineing age stirreth vp all sorts to frugalitie & p̃simonye.

4. The multitude of ꝑsons overthrowne by this meanes occasioninge a multiplicitie of patents for ayde & releife, wherein, albeit ye commendable collection w^e^ is raysed toward releafe of fellowe feeleing, necessity be greate, yet what wth deputie collectors, apparitors, & registers, not halfe cometh to ye patents hands.†

5. He y^t^ sawe his neighbours misery yesterday hath cause to feare his owne to day.

---

* "Spring," *young shoots* (Shakespeare). — EDS.

† See the 10th Grievance, "The Patents for Collections called Breefes," *post*, p. 461. — EDS.

6. This accidente befalleing whiles euery one owte of a tender affection is more ready to bewayle, then by stody of good meanes to p^r^vent, rather taketh harte to encrease, then cause to abate.

7. The ground of such great losses ar, vntrustines of recles servants, heedeles dames, careles maisters, and a supine negligence in all sorts, w^ch^, after the greatest mishapps, goe away vnponished or vnreproved; whereas yt weere more safety that eu^r^y one shold be tyed to looke more warely to soe common an adversary.

Soe sone as any fier befalleth, the next justice of the peace shall p^r^sently send for the master of the howse to take recognisance of him or his sufficient dupitie for apparance at next quarter sessions, where the matter may be duly examined how ye fier beganne, wherein if yt shall appeare y^t^ ye servant, haueing all convenient tyme w^t^ all fytt matter & meanes for the dispatch of ye busines intended, & yett was careles & negligent, the Court to commyt ye s^r^vant to ye howse of correction for 2 months, &c. REMEDYE.

But if ye maisters be found guiltie, whoe, through a gredines to dispatch much woorke wth litle helpe, at vnseasonable tyms in ye night seazon, or in tempestious wyndy weather, doe sett theire servants, or children voyde of yeeres & discretion, about works above their reach & vnderstandeyng, often tymes haueing noe fitt meanes or place, & soe oftentymes wholl howses, streets, & p̃rishes are burned, because y^t^ he was negligent of his owne good, is p^r^sumed may be recles of ye common good, shall, at ye discretion of the Court, be fyned & condemned to pay at ye least ye sũme V^li^ to ye treasorer of ye Kyngs bench & marthialsey for y^t^ divysion, or else to be commytted vnto ye gayle vntill, &c.

But yf ye p̃ty ruynated & burned be soe heereby decayd as he is not able to satisfie ye sentence deliu^r^ed, because to ad affliction to affliction ys not fyttyng for a Chr̃ian, & the lawe aymeth at the common good of euery

one in generall, rather then at any p̃ticular vse sole, then ye Court is to fyne him at theire discretion, soe as ye fyne or censure be not soe litle as y^t^ it doth occasion a contempte of lawe & magistracie.

All pilferers & robbers in ye tymes of fires & such casualties, are to be ponished more severely, & without all benifitt of their clergie.

7
GREVANCE. ABOUTE THE STATUTE FOR MENDINGE OF HIE WAYES.

REMEDIE. 1. The survayours to be elected for one wholl yeere, & for theire sommer worke appoynted by statute, to haue power not onely vpon ye first Sunday after Easter, but vppon any Sunday followeing, vntill one fortenight after midsommer, as ye weather shall falle owte to be moste drie & fyttyng, to appoynt soe many dayes in ye weeke followeing, as they shall thinke fytting, soe as none be constrained to worke above 6 dayes for theire sommer woorke.

2. The surveyeours to haue power, at the charge of ye owener, to cause forthwith the ditches lyinge all alonge ye high waies to be scoored, wch doe overflowe & decay ye hie way, & soe fell, cutt, & take any materialls groweing vpon ye hie waye, within y^t^ p̃rish, as trees, woode, brome, or bushes, for ye sole & onely repayre of ye decayd wayes, in layeing of whelmes, bridges, causes, & other suchlike woorks. And alsoe to lopp & cutt of any bowes or trees shadoweing & overhangeing ye sayd hie wayes, leaveing them to the owner.

3. That it may be explaned howe many acres doe make a plowe lande, vnder ye wch nomber, yf any shall occupie & lying in another towne, to doe one dayes woork of a laborer for eu^r^y xx. acres, & soe ꝓportionable.

4. The surveyeours, before the feast of Michell followeing, shall, vpon theire oath before the 2 next justices of ye peace, deliuer vp in writeing vnder theire handes a true

certificate and accounte of their summer woorke, what inhitants haue fayled in any of theire 6 dayes woorke, & how muche & what ye defaults doe still remaine, as encrochments, purpestures, nuysaunces, & such like, vpon paine ech survayor to forfeitt V^li^

5. And yf any winter worke doe befalle ye survayours, ye surveyours to call the inhitāts ꝑportionabley to doe, & to rate eu^r^y accordinge as the necessitie of that worke shall requier, wherein if any refuse, to complaine to next justice to be bound over to ye next sessions there to be censured accordinglie. And for theire winter worke when any fayleth, to geve vp an accoũte thereof at ye feast of Easter.

1. Yf the survayours vpon discrec̃on in ye tyme of wett weather shall appoynte new dayes not noīated the first Sunday after Easter, noe indightment can be framed for not woorkeing vpon any of those newe limited dayes. MOTIUM.

2. The survayours haue noe power to cause forth with ye ditches to be scoored w^c^ doe overflowe & decay ye hie wayes, neither to lopp or cropp any bowes, bushes, or trees, groweing vpon the hie wayes, for ye mending thereof, or dresseing or ouerhanging the hie wayes, ye reformac̃on wherof whiles yt is referred to leetes & lawdayes, yt is impossible y^t^ ye survayour should doe any worke well.

3. Yf the wether prove wett, ye survayours can doe litle or noe worke.

4. The survayours being onely chosen for ye sommer worke, whose tyme determineth aboute one month after midsom̃er, yf there fall owt in wynter any extraordinary tempests, floods, or invndac̃ons, whereby bridges are broken, ye wayes become impassible with wares, gulls, deepe holes, & breaches, theire being noe survayours, nor any to order ye worke, nor to call or taxe any aboute ye speedy repayre of ye same.

8
GRIEVANCE. THE GROWEINGE MISCHEEFE OF HORSE STEALEINGE.

REMEDIES. 1. Noe Lord of any fayer market, noe Bayliffe or cheefe Governor thereof, shall noiate any pson as clarke to keepe the write & register of all the horses bought & sold in ye fayer or markett, wch clarke soe appointed hath not before ye begynnyng of ye fayer taken his corporall oath, before ye next justice of peace to ye sayd fayer, for ye true entry & writeing of ye sd fayer or markett boocke, according to ye statutes of ye realme, vpon paine ye Lord of ye fayer to forfeit C^li^, & ye clarke to forfeitt XX^li^.

2. The clarke to sett downe faytfully into his booke ye names and surnames of ye horse sellers, vouchers, & buyers, ye places of theire habitac̃on, w^t^ ye tytles & trades of ech of them, with the true prizes for wch ech horse is sold or exchanged.

3. And vpon ye full viewe & observac̃on of ech horse sold or exchanged, shall note & sett downe ye stature of ye sayd horse, whither of ye larger sorte, wither a midling, or of ye lesser sorte. What pace ye horse or gelding hath, whither one or more, what ye true naturall coollers be, & at ye least 3 privy marks, yf there be soe many.

4. And ye seller shall sett downe to be noated, how long he hath had ye horse, whither he breed him or bought him, of whom he bought him, where he dwelleth, & for what price. In any of wch circumstances, yf ye clarke willingly shall fayle, whereby fraude may appeare, to loose & forfeit to ye true owener of ye sayd horse 3 tymes ye price for w^t^ the horse is sold or exchanged.

5. In all wch materiall poynts aboue sayd, yf ye horse seller or voucher shall refuce to give fytt answeere, ye clarke to refuse ye entrey, to stay ye horse, to apprehend both seller & voucher, to be carried before ye next justice to be examined & cleered there vpon.

6. And euery horse seller or voucher whoe shall p^r^sente

to ye clarke a false name or appellation, title, or place of aboade, & so shall falsely certifie, with an intente of fraude & deceipt, shalbe ponished *with death, as in case of fellonie.*

7. The clarke, within four dayes next after ye fayer ended, vpon paine of one wholl yeers imprisonment, without bayle or mayuprise, to certifie & give vp a trewe coppye of that fayer booke of all ye horses sold or exchanged, fayerly written & subscribed with his owne hand, vnto ye sd justice of ye peace before whom he tooke his oath, who subscribing his name for his receipt thereof shall deliuer yt in full court at ye next quarter sessiones of y^t^ devision, to be keept by ye clarke of ye peace, where yt may alwayes be ready vpon any occasion.

1. The quick corespondency in euery shiere betwene ye agents in this mistery in midle places, to exchange & vente ye booty vpon a reciprocall devision. MOTIUES.

2. Corrupt officers of noe good fame are appoynted to keepe ye market & fayer books, whoe doe not sett downe ye true enteries, as ye right coollers & markes of horses sold, & often tymes noe cooller at all, nor any marke nor additiõ nor place of habitac̃on of ye seller, buyer, or voucher.

3. Horse sellers & vouchers doe change their names, titles, & places of aboade often tymes, to delude law & to defraude ye owener.

THE DECAY OF THE AUNCIENTE TRADE OF SADLERS.* 9 GREUANCE.

1. The awncient mistery & company of sadlers, both in Londõ and elsewhere throug owte this realme, who som- MOTIUE.

* The insertion of this grievance might seem, at the first sight, to indicate a later date for the preparation of this paper than we have suggested, since Rushworth says (II. 317) that in the first year of Charles I. there were not above twenty coaches to be had for hire in London; and that even the judges rode to Westminster on horseback, in all weathers. But it should be noticed that the present grievance relates to the number of private coaches, rather than to the number of hackney coaches; and even so limited a use of the latter as

tymes lived well, mayntained their familyes, payd subsedies, and all Commonwelth charges, cannot sell their wares as in former tymes, but are wholly decayd & impouerished, & soe vtterly discoraged in their misteries by reason of ye multitude of coaches & caroches vsed in eu^r^y place, wherby o^r^ principall leather, wherein we excell all other contries, is wasted, and ye prices of bootes & shoes is much emproved.

2. This equipage of charrets, coaches, & caroches was anciently ye furniture, ensignes, ornaments, and honorable privelidgs of Emperors, Kings, great princes, nobles, & other greate worthies, who defended ye contry by dynte of sword, & euer helped to mayntaine ye Commonwelth in peace. But now are vsurped by ꝑsons of meane respect, quallitie, & condic̃on, whoe neuer keepe hospitalitie in ye places where they resyde, much lesse are they in subsedy of ye least vallewe, by reason whereof ye safety of passengers in streets & high wayes is much disturbed & indaungered.

REMEDYE. None vnder ye degree of a baron, or ꝺarons children, other then he y^t^ hath borne office in ye Commonwelth, in place of judicature, as justices & judges in any of ye Kings Mãties Courts of Westm^r^, or other then he y^t^ hath byn imploy'd in forreigne Ambassage, or y^t^ hath had ye gouerment of materiall regiments, shall haue, vse, keepe, or mayntaine for his owne vse & behoofe, any charriot, coach, or caroch, vnlesse he be valued in ye Kings subsedy booke XX^li^ lande at ye least, & vnles at ye last muster he shewed & found 2 demy lawnces furnished for defense of ye realme, vpon paine y^t^ euery one soe offendeing, contrary to this p^r^sente act, to forfeit ye sũme of C^li^ of lawfull mony of England, ye one halfe to be payd to th use of ye Kinge, ye other moyety to ye p̃ty y^t^ shall sewe for ye same.

Rushworth speaks of might have affected the trade of the saddlers. The great increase in the use of hackney coaches was after the dissolution of the third Parliament of Charles I.; and it is certain that this enumeration of the common grievances was prepared before that time. — EDS.

10
GREUANCE.

THE PATENTS FOR COLLECTIONS CALLED BREEFES.

REMEDIE. That euery contry might releive theire owne poore, and yf ye towne be not able, y^t^ ye justices might take order at ye quarter sessions to releeve them out of the tresury of ye Kings bench & martialsey, & soe often as yt shall appeare by an account y^t^ ye treasury hath not sufficient, then ye justices to haue power to rayse yt vpon ye contry.

MOTIUES. 1. Breifes collected on ye Saboth doe much disturbe ye devine service & ye worshipp of God.

2. The Kinge & his subiects are much abused, sometymes by false pattents, sometymes by false certificates; ye losse being not one quarter thereof, yea often men pretende losses.*

3. None soe fitt to releeve the poore as the county, wch may easilie enquire of ye certeyntie of ye losse, of ye poverty & lyfe of ye p̃tie, whither fitt to be releeved.

4. They haue tyred ye church wardens, & of late hath much disquieted ye hie constables; they haue cutt the throate of charitie amongst all men; litle is given, and of y^t^ litle soe much to ye Breefe farmors, commissary courts, & other that make collections, y^t^ litle commeth to ye pattenties.

11
GREUANCE.

SCANDALOUS AND DOMBE MINISTERS.

MOTIUES. 1. It is a greuous sinne against God & speaketh heavy to this nation y^t^ hath suffered yt all this while.

2. The want of ponishing of them is a g^t^ emboldening of them, and one especiall cause of ye increase of popery & all other wickednes, & of the nomber of them.

* In a petition to the King, presented apparently in May, 1624, the Commons, in enumerating certain grievances, say: "BRIEFS. — And whereas licenses under the seal, to gather monies of your subjects, to persons pretending losses by fire or otherwise, be against the statute in that case made and provided, are grown to such excessive numbers, that many mischiefs and inconveniences thereupon ensue, in all parts of your realm. Our suit to your Maj. is, That the statute in that case made may be observed, and that no such licenses may be hereafter granted." See Cobbett's Parliamentary History, I. 1491. — EDS.

3. They doe much harme by theire example, murthering many thousand sowles, wch is a crying sinne.

4. There are many godly & painefull ministers w^e^ doe want benefices, & are keept owt by these, & now would be much encoraged.

REFORMATIO. That all dombe ministers might within 6 monthes after this p̄sent session of p̄liamente be removed, & their benefices (if any) may be geven by ye patrons to some other godly, learned, & paynefull minister.

12 GREUANCE. THE TIMES PROHIBITING MARIAGE WITHOUT LICENCE BE HAD.

MOTIUES. 1. There is noe iniunction, constitution, statute, or canon that forbideth mariadge, but onely custome.

2. Greate charge, troble, & daunger to ye p̄tie married wth such lycence, for wch they pay 11^s^ or 12^s^, enter a bond of C^li^, vpon w^e^ they or theire heyres are lyable to be sewed many yeeres after.

3. It is greate pill for ye minister y^t^ ignorantly shall mar̄y any in ye tyme p̄hibited, or in any manner to be p^r^sente at such a marriage: yt incurreth suspension or excommunicac̄on at ye least.

REMEDY. It is desired y^t^ it may be lawefull for any to marry, ye banns being asked 3 severall Sabothes, & noe p̄hibition made, with owt ye p̄cureing any such lycence, y^t^ ye tymes of restrainte may be abolished.

13 GREUANCE. THE GREATE DELAYES IN SEWTES OF LAWE.

REMEDIE. It is desired y^t^ noe sute may be p̄longed above 4 tearmes & four court dayes in ye civell lawe, or y^t^ some other speedy course may be taken for expedition.

MOTIUES. 1. It will ease ye subiect of greate charge & troble. whoe now haue many long iournies & spend much money.

2. In this length of sewtes, ye playntife or defendante often dieth before ye sewte be ended, & then they must beginne againe.

14
GREUANCE.

PLURALITIE OF BENEFICES.

It is intreated y^t^ none might haue but one benefice, & that whosoeuer now hath 2 or more, & doe not, within 6 monthes after this p^r^sent session of p̃lia^mte^, resigne all but one into ye patrons hands, they shalbe voyd *ipso facto*. REMEDIE.

1. It is a greate wrong to many p̃rishes, for vsually ye curate preacheth not, or else is very scandalous. MOTIUES.

2. It keepeth many men of deserte & learning, & fitt to instructe, from employment, or at the least from convenient maintenance.

3. It much discorageth parents, in bringing vp theire children in learning, seing it is soe hard to gett benefices, & one man to haue many & others none.

4. It is a greate iniustice y^t^ one man should take ye paine, & another goeing away with ye gaine, often tymes takeing 100 for 10, wch is intollerable vsury.

15
GREUANCE.

THE PONISHINGE THE SUBIECTE FOR GOEING TO ANOTHER PARRISH TO HEARE A SERMON WHEN THERE IS NONE IN THEIRE OWNE PARRISH.

It is desired none may be ponished for this godly facte, eyther by ye statute of 1 Eliz. 2, or by any eccl̃all courte. REMEDIE.

1. It will tend much to ye glory of God & spreadeing of the Gospell, for many shall & will heare sermons, w^e^ now sitt at home & dare not goe. MOTIUES.

2. It will stay many vncomfortable sewtes betwixt the parrishoners, & other ministers y^t^ preach not.

3. It will ease ye subiect of much troble, for many bad minded people (not thinkeing ye want of a sermon at home to be a reasonable lett to leave their owne p̃rish, wch sayd lett the statute alloweth) doe take occasion by justices & eccl̃all courts to ponish, & often to doe pennance for ye leaveing of ye ministers in ye after none when he preacheth not.

16
GREVANCE. VNKINDE DIFFERENCES ABOUT RATES AND COLLECTIONS FOR THE KING, CHURCH, AND ALL THE TOWNE CHARGES, WHAT THE OWTE SITTER, INDWELLER, THE PORE FARMOR, THE RITCH OWNER, OCCUPIER, AND SOIOURNER SHALL PAY.

REMEDIE. It is desired some corse & rule may be sett downe howe all these shalbe rated, all rates & taxes confirmed by the justices, & levied, as y^t^ for ye poore by ye statute of 43 Eliz. 2; y^t^ all officers may geve vp their accounte to ye justices vpon ye penaltie of imprisonment, & y^t^ the justices may haue power to conclude all p̃ties as for the overseers of ye poore. 43 Elizab. 2.

MOTIUES. 1. It will be a g^t^ ease to many subiects, whoe beinge often taxed above theire abilitie, refuce to pay, are fetched vp by pursevants to ye Greene Cloth, or ar put to some other greate charges, & oftentymes haue litle cause, when as it mighte be ended at home by ye justices, whoe often doe better know ye estate of men.

2. Many constables & church wardens & other officers doe never give vp the account to ye parish, their being noe statute to compell, & there vpon keepe back much mony in their handes to ye greate dammage of the porer sorte, whoe sildome come to ye sayd officers.

3. It is against equitie y^t^ ye poore farmor, whoe often payeth vse for his stock, should paye as much as the rich owner, when often tymes ye owt sitter & soioiner doe pay nothinge.

4. It will setle much peace, prevent brawlinge, contention, harte burning, & suspicions in p̃ishes.

17
GREVANCE. THE SUSPENSION AND SILENCEING OF MANY PAINFULL, LEARNED MINISTERS, FOR NOT CONFORMITIE IN SOME POYNTS OF CEREMONIES, & REFUSEINGE SUBSCRIPTION DIRECTED BY THE LATE CANONS.*

REMEDIE. It is much desired y^t^ such deprived, suspended, &

* The reference is, perhaps, to the instructions to the Archbishop of Canterbury issued by James I. in August, 1622. See Neal's History of the Puritans (Amer. ed.), II. 272. — EDS.

silenced ministers may, by licence or ꝑmission of ye reuerend fathers ye bishops in theire severall diocesses, instruct & preach vnto ye people in such places & ꝑishes, where they may be imployed, soe long as they shalbe ready to ꝑforme y^t^ legall subscription appointed by ye statute of 13 Elizab., & employ themselues in theire minystery to holsome doctrine & exhortac̃on, live peaceably & quietly in their calling, & shall not by writeing or preacheing impugne things established by publike auctīe.

1. It hath not onely tended to ye greefe of many loyall subiects, but to ye greate increase of popery and all other wickednes. MOTIUES.

2. Scandalous & idle ministers haue often byn set in their places, whereby many ꝑishes haue wanted instruction, & haue lyen more open to be seduced by yll affected people.

3. It hath removed many from their benifices, wch was theire freehold, & debarred them of all meanes & maintenance for themselues, wife, & children.

4. These ministers weere very diligent & painefull in ye worke of ye ministery, w^t^ much frute & blessinge one theire labours.

5. These ceremonyes ar by o^r^ Ch. of England holden to be but things indifferent, & noe parte of God's worshipp, & therefore the lesse cause that they should be soe severely vrged vpon ye conscience of men, especially as they are in som̃e diocesses, where (to ye overthrow of many a lecture) noe minister at home nor abrade, Sabboth day or weeke day, at any lecture, baptisinge, buriall, or mariadge, may preach, but he must first weare ye surplisse & reade prayers, & though he cometh 12 mile of y^t^ mornynge.

18
GREVANCE. THE PITTIFULL COMPLAINTE OF THE ORPHANES, FATHERLESSE, AND MANY POORE CREDITORS WHEN THE FATHER DIETH INTESTATE, OR MAKINGE A WILL, THE EXECUTORS REFUSE, LEAUEINGE BEHINDE BUT LITLE MOUEABLES BUT GREATE YERELY REVENUES, THE HEYRE GOETH AWAY WITH ALL THE LANDS, DEBTS BE VNPAYED, CHILDREN NOT EDUCATED, NOR PORCONS PROUIDED FOR THEM.*

REMEDIE. It is desired some order may be taken y^t^ within 6 months after any such p̃tie shall thus die, for ye sale of some lands, or geveing of some yeerely porc̃ons out of ye lands, for ye speedy paym̃te of debts, reysing of portions, and mayntenaunce to th use of ye children.

MOTIUES. 1. It vndoeth many poore creditors, overthroweth many a childe for want of maītynance & porc̃on, & often forceth ye yonger brother to desperate courses.

2. It is often much ag^t^ ye minde & will of ye deceassede, wanteing time to make his will.

3. It breedeth often tymes much strife & contention betwixt ye elder brother & ye rest of ye children.

4. It is against all equitie, y^t^ one should be a gentleman to haue all, & ye rest as beggers to haue nothinge.

19
GREVANCE. THE STRICT OATH WHICH CH. WARDENS, QUESTMEN, SIDEMEN, DO VSUALLY TAKE AT THEIRE GENERALLS VISITATIONS.

REMEDIE. It is desired y^t^ it may be administred with this clause, — *So far as you are bound by God's lawe and standeth with a good conscience*, or some like mitigation.

MOTIUES. 1. There be more then 50 Artc̃les to wch they are sworne, and many of them of litle vse, as, Whether is theire boweing at ye name of Jesus? whether doe any goe to here a sermon abroade when none ys at home? whether any worke on ye dayes called holy dayes? &c.

* This grievance is not mentioned in the petition of 1624, to which we have elsewhere referred; but the Commons complain of the increase of fees in the Court of Wards, and of the establishment of new regulations respecting wards of lunatics and idiots. — EDS.

That all of ritcher sorte refuce to take these offices & to be sworne, others y^t doe take yt are much trobled, being vnwilling to p^rsente all, thus many are ꝑiored, not regarding one quarter of ye arc̃les.

2. Church wardens, vntill ye Canons, 1 Jacobi, 1603, were not sworne nor called to ioyne with ye questmen.

20
MINISTERS WHO HAUE CURE OF SOWLES DOE PRACTISE PHISICKE FOR GAINE. GREVANCE.

1. By how much ye sowle is more precious then ye body, by soe much ye more owght it alwayes to be regarded & esteemed. MOTIUES.

2. Yf ye best sheepeherds y^t euer weere, found themselues wanteing in tyme & store for food & ꝓvision for there flock, then how canne he well, or with any comforte, feede his flock, y^t taketh vp euery weeke 5 dayes for theire bodyes & but one for their sowles.

3. The experience teacheth y^t God neuer blessed any whoe forsooke & neglected this their vocation, being ye first y^t euer was, & vnto wch with soe solemne a voice they haue consecrated themselues, then howe doe they looke to prosper in this world, or to escape at ye latter day that heavy reckoninge wch they are to make, for vsurping of another function to ye manefest neglect of y^t greate charge of soe many p^rcious sowles commytted to theire oversight.

That none whoe hath consecrated himselfe to ye office of ye minystery, & hath accepted of a pastorall charge wth care of sowles, shall there withall ꝓfesse & practise phisike for any gaine, or ye smalest lucre whatsoeuer, vpon paine to be deprived *ipso facto* of all his eccl̃all promotions. REMEDIE

21
THE GREATE DECAY OF FEASANTS AND PATRIGES WITH AN EXCEDINGE DISORDER IN HAUKEINGE. GREVANCE.

1. The exercise of haukeing hath byn alwayes a peculiar disporte of regallitie. nobilitie, & gentilitie. MOTIUE.

2. What soeu^r ye earth bringeth forth in any place more excellent, ye subiect, owte of a necessary dutye to his superior, owght to reserve the same to th use of his soueraigne, as a p̃te of that owtward & ꝑper ornam^te of his high mãtye & dignitie.

3. The difference betwene principalitie & popularie that alwaies haue byn such, y^t from ye lawe of nature, order, and antiquitie, a ꝑpetual p^rcedencie & dom̃inac̃on hath byn in ye one, & an invyolable lawe of conformitie & submission hath byn in th other.

4. Supreame magistrates & nobles euer toyling at ye helme of ye Commonwelth, & all wayes watching for y^e ꝑservac̃on of the same, to geve a refresheing delight, & a new vigor of spirit to theire wearied bodyes, haue a royall ꝑrogatiue in ye best recreations & delights vnfytting for inferior popularie.

5. Many of very meane sort & condic̃on, whoe haue p^rsumed of this generous skill of falkewry, & from ye variety of hawks wch they doe keepe, doe adventure upone the contrye nere adioyneing, to give exercise to theire ostreges, whereby ye wonted store of game, w^c was wont liꝺally to furnish both prince, noble, & gentle, is now spoyled & destroyed.

6. It hath byn fownd y^t one scarce a gentleman of ye first exemplicac̃on doth keepe in his howse at one tyme 4 caste of hauks, enough to ravyne ye store of a large circuit and contry, as there eagernes & immoderacy in those sports sheweth, when store of game falleth owt, y^t by Michell ye store of that yeere is spent & gone.

7. Many, vnder ye pretence of haukeinge, doe in ye day tyme range over large circuitts to spie owte what covies & haunts ech place affordeth, & in ye night followeing, or very soone after, with netts & such like engines doe take them.

8. Many handycrafts men, in good townes & otherwise, doe, in ye night tyme, with netts, dogs, & engines, take

what soeuer ye can spie owte in ye day, whereby ye game is vtterly spoyled.

To reduce this generous exercise of hawkeing, to be vsed onely by ye nobilitie, gentilitie, & better sorte, of ample possessions & reveñues. REMEDIE

1. None to keepe any hawke or hawks vnder ye title or degree of an esquire, or beinge in the subsedy XX^li^ lande, or whoe haueing lands of his owne wherein to hawke, excepted to eu^r^y owner such breed of hawkes wch shall tymber and eyre within any of his woods & p^r^cincts.

2. None at one tyme to maintaine one caste of hawkes for his sporte, not comprehendinge therein any sparhawke, merlowe, or hobbie, but he shalbe charged to finde at ye next muster one demy lawnce furnished, & for 2 casts of hawks 2 lawnces furnished.

3. If any pson of abilitie, qualified by former statutes to keepe any netts & engines to take any feasaunts and patriges in ye day time, be duly convicted to haue taken any in ye night, by himselfe or by his deputye, shall, besides his forfeyture in ye former statutes menc̃oned, loose all his right or qualification for 7 yeeres after to take any in ye day with any hawke, engine, or nett.

4. Euery one that shall keepe in his howse any net & engine to take feasants & patriches, haueinge noe quantitie of ground in his owne occupienge, nor otherwise qualified, accordinge to ye statutes, to forfeyt V^li^, or to be whipped in ye next markett.

5. Euery barbor who doth make netts & engines, shall yeerely before ye feast of Michell, yeilde vp a trewe certificate in writeing vnto ye next 2 justices of ye peace, what netts for partriges or faysaynts he hath mended, made, lent, or sold, to whom & to what psons, vpon paine to answeere this contempte ye sessions followeinge.*

* The residue of this paper is in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. — EDS.

GREIVANCE. THE COM: W: IS INTOLLERABLY BURDENED BY THE DEPUTYE OF THE CLERKE OF THE MARKET.

1. He goes through the realme once every yeare, still preventinge his tyme a month or more.

2. A multitude of poore men are warned to come before him, to bring a weight or a measure, when the most of them never vse any to buy or sell by, as weavers, taylors, sheremen.

3. If a man hathe 20 weights or measures, if he bringe one to be tryed, the rest maye be false, for they are never called for, & so the Com: w: hathe no benefit by his office.

4. It is a comon thinge that suche measures as are allowed by him one yeare, shalbe founde faulty the next, & suche as he cutts this yeare, he will enlarge the next, & so getts a double fee.

5. It is so ordered (whither by negligence or corruptiõ) that many are amerced for not appearinge, or for not bringing their weights or measures, when they haue failed in neither.

6. By occasiõ heereof the countrye is putt to great travaile, losse of tyme, & muche charge, & no good comes of it.

THE REMEDYE. 1. That the clerke of the markett should no more travaile about the countrye.

2. That in every citye, borrough, & markett towne, there be a standarde erected of weights & measures, & no man to sell by any but suche as shalbe sealed according to the same standard. And if any pson shall finde himselfe greived by any false weight or measure, then vpon complaint to the maior, &c., or to some justice of peace, &c., he shall cause the weight or measure to be tryed by the standarde, & if it be founde faulty he shall take recogniz[e] of the offender, to appeare at the next sess[s] of the peace,

where he shalbe punishd by the discreatiõ of the justice. And for discovery of suche false weights & measures, vpon complaint of any ꝑson greivd as before, the maior or justice of peace may examine the ꝑtye or his servants vpon oathe, what weights & measures he hathe.

THE SUBIECTS OF THIS KINGDOME ARE OPPRESSED BY CHARGEABLE SUITS, & THEIR BODYES ARRESTED & IMPRISONED FOR EUERY SMALE DEBT & TRESPAS, TO THE VNDOEINGE OF MANY POORE FAMILYES, & TO THE GREAT DAMAGE OF THE COM^WTH. GREIUANCE.

This comes ꝑtly by reason of the multitude of atturnies in the courts at West: & ꝑtly through the pride & malice of the com: people, & ꝑtly through the multitude & lewdnesse of baylyfs.

Many atturneyes (abusing their priveledges) will take out ꝓcesse ag^t their neighbo^rs vpon very slight occasion, & often vpon meere suggestions.

It is a comõn practice amonge many of them, y^t if they heare a man hathe suspected his neighbor, they will ꝓvoke him to sue him, & the Atturnye will vndertake the suite, & will be at all the charges till it be ended, & if it goe wth his client, then he will please himselfe, but if he misse, or that it be compounded (wch the Atturnye will hardly yeild to), then comes a writt vpon his poore clientes backe for charges.

The Baylye lykewise is as a broker or seller to the badd Atturnye, for he living in the countrye, & being privye to all affairs betweene man & man, takes every occasiõ to stirre vp suits, that he may bringe worke to the Atturnye, & himself may be employed by servinge the ꝓcesse, wherein it is much to be pityed, wth what barbarous cruelty & exactions they oppresse suche poore people as fall into their hands, that many tymes the very charges & ꝑtended fees of the Baylifes are more then the grounde of the actiõ.

THE REMEDYE. That the multitude of Atturnyes be restraynd, & every County limited to a certain nũber.

That it be made penall for them to vndertake any suits, or defray the charges thereof, otherwise then apptaines to their office.

That none may have power to serve ꝑcesse as Baylyfes but such as have sufficient estate of lands or goods, & the same to be allowed in the open sessꝭ of the peace, & there sworne & recorded.

That vpon every capias, &c., the Baylyfe shall repaire to the vsuall dwellinge place of the ptye, & callinge to him 2 or 3 of the neere neighboⁿˢ (who shall not denye to assyste vpon paine of, &c.), shall demande to speak with the ptye; if he be nott wᵗʰin, or will not be spoken wᵗʰ, he shall affixe vpon his doore a note in writinge conteininge the effects of the ꝑcesse, & requiring the ptye to yeild his bodye to the Sherife wᵗʰin [*blank*] dayes; & if the ptye shall not yeild himself wᵗʰin the sd [*torn*] it sh[all be] lawfull for the sd baylyfe, taking assistance of the constable of the pishe, & such other as he shall call to his ayde, to breake open the doores of the dwellinge house of suche ꝑson, or of any other ꝑson where he shall have credible informatiõ that he is held (if vpon request he shalbe denyd to enter), & if the sd Baylye thus behaving himself, or any of those that come in his assistance shall receive any hurt or damage by any wᵗʰin the house, he shall recover 3ˡˡ damages agᵗ the master of the house, or such as shalbe the occasiõ thereof, & beside the offenders shalbe punished at the suit of the Kinge. And yf the sd Baylyf or any of his assistants shall happen to be slaine in doeing their office, the wid. & children of suche ptye so slain shall have the moity of all the ꝑsonall estate of the murderers, &c.

That vpon all actions, suits, & demands, touchinge debt, trespasse, batterye, defamatiõ, or other cause not concerneinge matter of tenure or title of or to any manor, lds.,

teñts., or hereditarm^ts^, nor exceeding the value of X^li^ wherein any artificer, husbandman, labourer, servant, or spinster, not being named to be plf:, shalbe either pl: or deff: any 2 justices of peace (one being of the Quorum) shall have power to seale warrant for the p̃tyes & wittnesses, & to examine the wittnesses vpon their corp^ll^ oaths, & therevpon to order & determine the cause & difference by their best discreations, & they shall have power to levye suche debt, damages, & costs, by warrant of distress, & to inflicte the punishm^t^ of the stocks or pillorye vpon suche as shall not have wherew^th^ to make satisfactiõ for the trsp^sse^ and defamatiõs wherew^th^ they shall have wronged any of their neighbo^rs^, or to enioyne them to make open acknowledgm^t^ of their offences in the churche or other assemblyes. & it is intended by this Acte that all matter of battery or deffamatiõ betweene p̃tyes of any of those qualities or cõditiõs aforenamed shalbe subiect to the hearing & determinatiõ of 2 suche justices of peace as is aforesd, & if any suit by or aga^t^ any suche artificer, husbandm̃, labourer, servant, or spinster, not being in the priviledge shalbe concerned in any court, either temporall, civill, or eccl̃all, then vpon certificate of 2 suche justices of peace, &c., it shalbe dismissed the Court, as exempte from their jurisdictiõ.*

* Among the Winthrop papers belonging to the period to which we have assigned this statement of grievances, or perhaps to the early part of the reign of Charles I., is the draft, in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop, of "An Act for the preventing of the multitude of causeless suits, and of the great vexation of the inferior sort of people thereby," which was doubtless designed to carry out the views expressed in this article. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 221. — Eds.

APPOINTMENT OF WILLIAM DEANE AND OTHERS AS ASSISTANTS.*

The 4th of SEPTEMBER, 1628.

It is thought fittinge by all of vs that are assembled. that these here nomiñed, as Captaine William Deane, Mr John Swane, Mr Richard Leonard, Mr James Fuller, Mr Samuell Richardson, Mr Robert Rose, Mr George Daues, Mr Edmund Meddleton, Mr John Foster, Mr John Stockes, Mr Henry Winthroppe, and Mr Christopher Parkins, to be asistance vnto Captaine Charles Wolferstone, Gouer: for the executinge of right and justice vnto all men that shall demand it of them, and that it shalbe lawfull for any one of them to end all friuiall controuersies betwene neighbour and neighbour, and furder it shalbe lawfull for any to or moe of them to execute and punish all such offenders as shall prsume any way to breake His Maiesties peace, and tacke securitie for the safetie of His Mait subiects, and execute all such office and offices as may appertaine to a justice of peace.

ESSAY ON THE LAYING OUT OF TOWNS, &c.†

As the most magnificent structure aboundently bewtefyed, wth noe lesse speculatiue ornamts then wth dilectable curious conceites for humane contentmts, yet ye same, wanting its due ꝓportion, declyneth ye ꝑncipall of its worthy

* Probably for Barbadoes. Henry Winthrop went to the West Indies in 1627, and did not return to England until 1629. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 247, 249, 250, 277. — EDS.

† The singular paper here printed is without either address, signature, or date, and nothing is known of its authorship. But it seems probable, from the internal evidence, that it was written not long after the settlement of New Towne (Cambridge), and before September, 1635, when the General Court established a bounty for the killing of wolves. A previous order of the Court for the same purpose was repealed in November, 1632. — EDS.

comendacons; soe in all pragmaticall imploym^ts, the fownedacons to be disposite, y^t y^e ꝑdifications (wth much wisdome in weighty matters) may orderly be ꝑceeded in, is a thing necessarely required. The geometricall delineacon of ye dimensū belongeth only to ye circumspicution of ye psonally p^rsent. Only a fewe things a farre of may be thought fittinge briefly according to yor ꝑposicon.

First. Suppose ye towne square 6: miles eury waye. The howses orderly placed about ye midst, especially ye meetinghouse, the wch we will suppose to be ye center of ye wholl circumferance. The greatest difficulty is for the imploym^t, impuem^t of ye p̃ts most remote, w^ch (yf better directions doe not arise) may be thus.

The wholl being 6: miles, the extent from ye meetinghouse as ye center wilbe vnto eu^ry side 3 miles; the one halfe wherof being 2500: paces rownd about, & next vnto ye sayd center, in what condicon soeu^r it lyeth, may well be distributed & employed vnto ye houses w^thin the cumpas of ye same, orderly placed to enioye compfortable comunion. Then for y^t grownd lyeing w^thout, ye neerest circumferance may be thought fittest to be imployed in farmes: into wch may be placed skillfull bred husbandmen, many or fewe, as they may be attayned vnto, to become farmers, vnto such ꝑportions as ech of them may well, & in convenient tyme impve, imploy according to y^e ꝑportion of stocke ech of them maye be intrusted wth. And y^t for some conveniet terme of yeares, for a setled condicon on both p̃ts, & at such rates as may Christianly be considered of: ꝑvided allwayes, y^t ye farmer may have share in y^e ꝑffit [ari]seing out of eu^ry p̃te of ye stocke; that when he looketh vpon his owne, the wholl may be ye better regarded, & both p̃ts, by God's blesseing, comfortably benefitted. And heerin also is ye farm^r to be considered, because he shall haue none other tempall benefit for his aduenture in ye voyage.

Some men of greate estates, haveing much stocke, re-

quireing large portions, wch being well layd together may be devided into seu^rall p̃cells, & so co̅mitted to sundry farmers, for ye more spedy imꝑum^t, wch in tyme to come, being imꝑued, may be reduced into one or more, as occasion may serue. Suppose, by example, one man hath an inlargem^t of 400: acres, lyeing together, w^thout ye aforesayd circomferance, & admit he devideth the same into 4: p̃tes, & buildeth 4: farme houses, twoe & twoe together, for compforte in vicinitye, & stocketh all these farmes for a convenient begiñing; conceiveing y^t ye imꝑuem^t of ye grownd may e̅ry yeare become (by Gods blessing vpon carefull husbandry) sufficient for maynetenance of ye stock soe yearely increased, in wch ꝓceedings, let it be vndoubtedly concluded, y^t one of the 4: farmers shall in ye ordinary way of Gods ꝓvidence ꝓduce more benefitt to ye Co̅monwealth, & more ꝓffitt & compforte vnto ye owner, then he shold haue attayned vnto by imploym^t of the wholl 400: acres, wth servants. More peace of conscience, lesse danger vnto his estate, & speedy imꝑvem^t of all his sayd grownd, wch is one of ye principall claueses of that grand charter made by ye greate Lord of ye wholl earth, & King of nations, vnto Adam: Replenish ye earth, & subdue it; and ye same after ye deluge confirmed. And therefore I cañot yet se y^t any man hath theologicall right vnto any possession w^thout a faithfull, practicall care of y^e ꝑformance of this p^rncipall condic̃on of that grand couenant assigned vnto him, what p̃tence of civell right soeu^r he may challenge vnto himselfe conc^rneing ye same. In wch respect it is well to be considered howe vnwarantable the greate extent of townes, or other portions in p^rsent practize, beyonde all hope of subdueing, or any imꝑuem^t of ye same, in any such limitac̃on of tyme convenient, as is necessarely & conscionably required; considering also y^t many others haue need of y^t wch is like to lye still waest, as might largely be manifested, but of ye judicious it is easily vnderstood.

The form^r^ rule of farmes maye be extended vnto all ye wholl division betwene ye aforesayd circumference & ye outwardmost bownds, wch is soe supposed to be in bredth other 2500 paces rownd aboute, in such maner as eu^r^y man may haue his due ꝑportion, more or lesse, according vnto his p^r^sent or apparent future occasion of imploym^t^; & soe ye meane ones not to be neglected. For 30: or 40: acres of ground any thing answerable, & by a skilfull farmer well husbanded, may ꝓduce much benefit as form^r^ly (ꝓvided allways, that ye medowe ground may be wisely & conveniently ꝑportioned), and doubt not, it will by expienced farmers be soe contriued, y^t^ all the whole towne w^th^in, as well as p̃ticuler owners, in a shorte tyme may be furnished by ye farmers w^th^out of soe much & such diu^r^sety of mandable ꝓvision as is of many not vnderstood nor well conceived of. And noe smale benefit by easeing of maiestrates of such burthens, ye better to regard as well ye fructefying as also ye ripening of ye affayers of a greene Co̅monwealth, soe vnd^r^taken by them, wch wilbe enough for their wholl study & best industry. And is not ye rule & charge therof sufficient to require ye wholl tyme of the wysest y^t^ shall vndertake the same, to waite vpon y^t^ office (as Paul exhorteth conce^r^neing church officers)? Neither shall others wch want skill in husbandry damnefye ye Co̅monwealth, nor endanger their owne estates. In all wch respects it is necessary to seeke out faithfull, skillfull, honest husbandmen, & well to regard them, for they are ye tressells of ye tables of all ye kings of ye earth: as Salomon saith, The king also consisteth by the feild y^t^ is tilled. If it be obiected y^t^ these wilbe too farre from the assemblies, the answer is easye, out of farmers & husbandmens expience, considering ye order ꝓpownded will not laye out any farme house aboutt ye wholl towne to be aboue 2: myles distant from ye meetinge, wch being geometrically measured, may by such as are hardye, & thervnto well accustomed, right well

be induered. And though ye winter be some what more tedious, yet ye good order may make it more easy then y^t^ we se in other plantac̃ons further distant, by a confused condic̃on much worsened.

In the interim (vntill such husbandmen may be atteyned) all industry to be vsed vpon such grownds as are w^th^in ye circomference neerest ye center, amongst ye houses soe seated; by all meanes p̃venting tyme in ye first begiñings, for in likelyhoode ther may be neede enough. And that thus, for ye better expedic̃on according to ye necessety, seing fewe haue wholl draughts sufficient for a plowe, diu^r^se may joyne together to make an wholl draught; and soe to sett soe many plowes aworke as all ye beasts fitting in ye towne may be imployed, & y^t^ by the skillfullest men in ye towne, wherby eury mans turne, one after another, may be speedely serued, at convenient rates, & y^t^ *sine expilatione*, ye com̃on exprobration of ye wholl Newe England. I wold I could exempt Newe Towne; but I hope wisdome shall be justefyed both of her children & in her children; ther is good vse to be made of ye voyce of her enemys to quicken the watch of ye citty.

When ye number of ye inhabitantes are rightly resolued vpon, then it may be necessary y^t^ ye wholl towne be set out into portions by dooles, as may be thought fitting, w^th^out more afterinlargm^ts^; for though ther be none expectac̃on of sudden incloseing, yet it will be such a goade in ye side of ye industrious to drawe in & make ye spediest & best imploym^t^ of his knowne p̃portion, y^t^ others will of necessety be drawne on by his good example, to their much benefit & compfort on eu^r^y side. For as it is an axiome in all science to doe a thing first *benite*, then *expedite*, so it is most necessary in all plantac̃ons wch haue soe many dependences, but especially amongst Ch^ans^ whoe, for ye impueing most p̃tious tyme in all things to ye best, are bownd wth the suerest ligaments. And though in ye interim it must lye com̃on, yet he y^t^ knoweth ye benefit

of incloseing, will omit noe dilligence to bringe himselfe into an inclusive condic͠on, well vnderstanding that one acre inclosed is much more beneficiall then 5 falling to his share in com̄on. As also by this meanes shall noe man make waest of timber, but vpon his owne portion soe assigned out vnto him; though for ye p^rsent (only conc^rneinge ye feede vntill it be fenced in) it lyeth in com̄on.

One thing more I am bould to suggest, vizt, that concerneing swampes & such rubbish waest grownds, wth in compas of ye wholl towne, wch harbor wolues & such noyesome beasts & serpents, may be suppressed, & *gradatim*, at some gen^rall charge, become of all ye lowe growne stuffe cleered, wch may be well soe ꝑformed; or rather it may be soe conveniently ordered, y^t vnto eu^ry mans lot ther may, according to the contents by ye acre, be given an answerable ꝓportion wth an iniunction, y^t only such p̃te must wth in 2 or 3 yeares be wholy of such harboring stuffe (by cutting downe) cleered, and alsoe for eu^r maynteyned, wch by a dilligent hand may wth out [*torn*] be accomplished, and the benefit will soon be ꝑceived.

It is a thing not vnnecessary to be considered, but well ꝑformed; for how much damage other plantac͠ons haue susteyned, & may still expect by such ravenous vnsatiable creatures, hath be[en] too much exꝑimented, haveing also begoñe wth greate beasts, & shall wee thinke y^t in tyme they will not fall vpon men. And why shold such a thing be neglected, seing soe many lawes & practises (as of our owne, soe of many other nations) are goñe before vs, wherby we might be incoraged: first to deprive them of all their harbours, then of ye heades of soe many as shall come wth in our compas, wch may wth out greate diffeculty be ꝑformed. Rewards haue geñally ben ordered, & ought, in all such cases, still to be given. The lawe of Dracho gave one tallent for a yong wolfe, & 2 tallents for an old wolfe. The auncient rewards of our owne cuntry have ben diu^rse, & some greate, wch I thinke are well knowne.

And it hath in some other cuntries ben accoũted a shamefull misery to induer ye tyrany of such spoyleing beasts, w^th^out laboring for resistance & revenge. Therfore in Lumbardye, beyonde ye Alpes, yf a wolfe came but into ye cuntry, p^r^sently ye bells are runge, & themselues almed for resistance; not giveing over vntill they haue killed or expelled him ye wholl cuntry. Much more might be spoaken of this; but I am allredy too long. Only thus much more, that I haue often hearde, by seemeing credible men, y^t^ wolues are much more increased since our nation came, then when ye Indians possessed ye same, & a reason rendred, y^t^ they were diligent in destroying ye yonge. And is not this a dishonor vnto our Ch^an^ newe Cõmon wealth, to ye very name of our nation, yf not to ye nature of our ꝓffession?

Thus haue I ben ou^r^ long to soe smale purpose, in answering yor desier for a little impũem^t^ of my single pore tallent, wch I shall eu^r^ desier to be imployed vnto better inlargem^t^, & yf any smale advantage might any wayes ꝓceede from it. In ye meane tyme I rest assuered of yor curtious acceptance. And so for the ꝑsent I take my leave, humbly intreateing of you one petition amongst yor fervant supplications, even for me, ye vnworthiest of all ye vnworthy: vnto wch the Lord Allmighty (yor ever Guider) may ever saye, Amen, Amen.

THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS TO THE OFFICERS OF THE PORTS.*

To our louing freinds the officers of the Port of London, or any 1 of them.

After our harty comendations, whereas it appeareth that greate numbers of his Maiesties subiects haue bin and are euery yeare transported into those p̃ts of America, wch haue bin graunted by patent to seuerall persons; and there settle themselues, some of them wth ther families and whole estates, amongst wch numbers theire also many idle and refractary humors, whose only end is to liue as much as they can w^th^out ye reach of authority; we, hauing, according to ye power wherwith we are intrusted by his Maiesties comission for matter of plantations, seriously considered how necessary it is for diuers weighty and important reasons to take carefull and effectuall order for ye stopping of such promiscuous & disorderly p̃ting out of ye realme, doe therfore in his Maiesties name expressly charge and comand you, ye officers of that port, not to suffer any pson, being a subsedy man, to imbarke himselfe in ye port, or any ye members thereof, for any of the said plantations, w^th^out licence from us his Maiesties comissioners, nor any pson vnder ye degree of a subsidy man, w^th^out an attestation from two justices of ye peace, liuing next ye place where he dwelt last, or where he dwelt before, if he hath dwelt but a while there, that he hath taken ye oath of supremacie and allegiance, and the like testimony from the minister of the parish of his conversation and conformity to the orders and discipline of the Church of England; and we do in like manner charge

* In the February preceding the date of this paper, eleven ships bound for New England had been stopped by order of the Privy Council. To the promulgation of the order here printed we owe the preservation of the names and date of coming over of many of the early settlers. — Eds.

and comand you to returne to vs every halfe yeare a ꝑticular and ꝑfect list of the names and qualities of all those that haue in the meane time imbarqued in that port, or the members thereof, for any of the plantations beforementioned; in y^e^ ꝑformance of all wch you are in no sort to faile, as you will answer ye neglect thereof at your ꝑills. And so we bid you hartily farewell.

Your louing freinds,

W. Cant.	Fr^c^a: Cottington.
Tho: Couentry.	Ed. Dorsett.
Portland.	Tho: Edmonds.
Arundell.	John Coke.
Surrey.	Fr^c^: Windebanke.
R. Ebor.	H. Vane.
H. Mandiuill.	

Ent. John Dickenson.

From Whitehall, ye last of December, 1634.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "The lords l^rs^ to the Ports about Passengers goeing to Pl'th."

AGREEMENT OF THE SEABROOK COMPANY WITH JOHN WINTHROP, JR.*

Articles made (betweene the right hono^ble^ the Lord Vis coũt Say & Seale, Sr Arthur Hesilrige, Barronet, Sr Richard Saltonstall, Kt., Henry Laurence, Henry Darley and George Fenwick, Esquiers, on the one part, & John Winthrope the younger, Esquier, of the other part) the 7th of July, An^o^ Dõni, 1635. First, that we in our owne names, and the rest of ye company, doe by thes presents constitute and appoint John Winthrop, the younger, Gouernour of the riuer Conecticut in New England and of the harbors

* This agreement, with some slight and unimportant variations, and in modernized spelling, is printed in the Appendix to Trumbull's History of Connecticut, I. 527, 528. — Eds.

and places adjoyninge, for the space of on whole yeare from the tyme of his arriual ther. And the said John Winthrop doth vndertake & couenant for his part, that he will wth all conuenient speede repaire to those places, and ther abide as aforsaid, for the best aduancment of the companies seruice. Secondly, y^t^ soe sone as he comes to the Bay, he shall indeauour to prouide able men, to the number of fiftie at the least, for makinge of fortifications and buildinge of houses at the riuer Conecticut and the harbor adjoyninge, first for ther owne present accõmodation, and then such houses as may receiue men of qualitie, wch latter houses we would haue to be builded w^th^in ye fort. Thirdly, that he shall imploy those men accordinge to his best abilitie, for ye aduancm^t^ of the companies seruice, especially in ye particulars aboue mentioned, duringe the tyme of his gouernement, and shall also giue a true and just account of all moneys and goods committed to his managinge. Fourthly, that for such as shall plant ther, now in the beginninge, he shall take care that they plant them selues either at the harbour or neare the mouth of the riuer, that thes places may be the better strengthned for ther owne saftie; and to that end, that they also sitt downe in such bodies together, as they may be most capable of an intrenchm^t^, prouided that ther be reserued vnto the fort for the mentenance of it, on thousand or fiften hundred acres at the least, of good ground, as neare adioyninge thervnto as may bee. Fiftly, that forasmuch as this seruice will take him off from his owne imployments, the company doe ingage themselues to giue him a just and deue consideration for the same.

In witnes whereof wee haue heare vnto interchangeably subscribed our names.

W. Say & Seale.	Ric: Saltonstall.
A. Hesilrige.	Geo: Fenwick.
He: Laurence.	Hen: Darley.

Indorsed, "Lord Say & other of Seabrooke Cõpanys agreement wth J: W:"

SPENSER AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS.*

Copia Literæ.

Worshipfull Sirs, — The Governor & Assistance of the Plantac̃on of New England in Matathuchets Baye, you may bee pleased to remember that at a Generall Court, houlden for the New England Company, on Munday, the last of Novemb̃, 1629, there was an agreement made by severall vndertakers, as by their names herevnder written may appeare, that they would vndertake to manage the whole stock, and doe & ꝑforme all those things which are there fully agreed vpon, as by the order may further appeare. Now may it ꝑplease you, wee whose names are vnder written, did, according to the desire of the Court, lend to the Companie, Mr Cradock being then Governor, each of vs 25^l^ as ꝑ the seale of the Company may further appeare, to bee repayd at 6 monthes. Now wee haue demanded our monie of the vndertakers here, whoe by that order did vndertake the whole stock of the Company, & promised to pay all those debts the Company was ingaged for, and they did act in paying some men their debts. Now wee haue demanded our monie, but they answere they haue payd as farre as they rec̃d, and put vs over to Mr John Wentrop, who was chosen presently after to bee Governor, whoe oweth 100^li^ to the Companie, out of which they say o^r^ mony must be payd. Therefore wee pray you that, considering wee did freely lend our mony for the good of the Company, wee may not bee forced to doe any act for the recovery of our said monies, which may redownd to the dishonour of the Plantation, for wee desire the prosperity of it, as your selues, but that you

* Some account of the agreement to which this letter refers may be found in Mass. Col. Records, I. 63–66. The letter itself was probably received in September, 1636. See Mass. Col. Records, I. 179. — Eds.

would (those of you to whom it belongs) take some order for the discharge of our mony & debt, and that wee may by the returne of the next shiping haue an answeare of your resolutions, which way wee shalbee payd o^{r} mony, or else wee shall comence a suite for an account of the estate, according to the order, or some other way for the recovery of our debtes.

Soe wishing, &c., wee rest.

Wee forbeare to speake of that agreement which was made when it was ordered by the Cort, and condiscended vnto by the vndertakers, that the joynt stock being brought into a 3^{d} p̃te of what was put in, should bee imployed for seaven yeares, and the produce devided, I say, or that if any would take out his $\frac{1}{3}^{d}$ parte of his stocke, hee might haue it; but wee can get neither the one nor the other.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Copy of Mr Spenser [*illegible*] ẗre."

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THOMAS SAVAGE.*

Whereas I ioyned in p̃senting to the Corte a writing called a petition ore remonstrance, in which some expresyons did justly giue ofence to our honoured magestrats, these are thearefor to intreate y^{r} worships to consider that it is, and hath bene, and, through the assistance of the Lord, I hope euer shall be, contrary to my sperite and judgmente to cast the lest dishonor vpon athorytie whom God hath commanded vs to honour, and intreate y^{r} worships to consider that it was onely the cause for which I did petition, which I alone loke at, and those exspresyons

* Savage and the other signers of the three acknowledgments here printed had joined in the petition, or remonstrance, of the Boston church in favor of Wheelwright, in March, 1636–7, and were disarmed, by order of the Court, in November of that year. (See Mass. Col. Records, I. 211, 212.) These acknowledgments were probably made shortly afterward. — Eds.

in it as besem not the place of a priuat person I humbly craue pardon for. As for the word remonstrance, at wch ofenc was taken, I vnderstod not what it meaute.

THOMAS SAUAGE.

Indorsed, "An acnouledgment of Thomas Sauage."

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SAMUEL COLE AND OTHERS.

Whereas I joyned in preferring to ye Court a writing called a remonstrance or petition, I acknowledge it was ill done, and vnwarrantably, as transgressing therein ye rule of due honour to authority, and of modesty and submission in private persons, and therefore I desire my name may be put out of it.

SAMUELL COLE.	THOMAS OLIVER.
JOHN + BUTTON.	OLIVER MELLOWES.
ISACKE GROSSE.	RICHARD FAYREBANKS.
JOHN + BIGGS.	JOHN OLIVER.
THOMAS WARDWELL.	THOMAS MATSON.
HENRY ELKIN.	JOHN + DAVIS.
ROBERT HULL.	WILLIAM DINELEY.
HUAG GUNDISON.	RICHARD COOKE.
GEORGE BURDEN.	ZAKEUS BOSWORTH.
WM. + WARDELL.	MATHIAS + FANCE.
RCH GRIDLYE, +	JAMES JOHNSON.
WILLM + TOWNSEND.	ROBERT ROYS

Whereas we ioyned in a writinge called a remonstrance or petition, wherein we did take vpon vs to censure the proceedings of the Court, we acknowledge we did ill & vnwarrantably therein, & humbly desire pardon thereof.

ED: RAYNSFORD.
JACOB ELIOT.
JOHN ODLIN.

AGREEMENT OF INHABITANTS OF AGAWAM, APPOINTING WILLIAM PYNCHON A MAGISTRATE.*

FEBRUARY 14th, 1638[–9].

We, the inhabitants of Aggaam vpon Quinetticott, taking into concideration the manifold inconveniences that may fall vpon vs for want of some fitt magistracy amongst vs, being now, by Gods ꝑvidence, fallen into the line of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, and it beinge farre off to repayre thither in such cases of justice as may often fall out amonge vs, doe therfore thinke it meet, by a generall consent and vote, to ordayne (till we receave farther directions from the Generall Court in Massachusets Bay) Mr William Pynchon to execute the office of a magistrate in this our Plantation of Aggaam; viz., to give oathes to constables or military officers, to direct warrants, both process, executions, and attachments, to heare and examine misdemeanors, to depose witnesses, and vppon ꝑfe of misdemenors to inflict corporall punishment, as whippinge, stockinge, binding to the peace or good behaviour, and in some cases to require suirtyes, and if the offence

* William Pynchon was one of the patentees in England, and was named as an Assistant in the Royal charter of March 4, 1628–9. He came over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630, and settled at Roxbury. He was Treasurer from 1632 to 1634, and an Assistant until 1636, about which time he removed to Springfield. In 1651, he became involved in some difficulty with the Government in consequence of the publication of a theological work which was thought to contain "many errors and heresies generally condemned by all orthodox writers." His book was accordingly ordered to be burned; and he shortly afterward went back to England, where he died in October, 1662. (See Mass. Col. Records, III. 215; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Palfrey's History of New England, II. 395, 396, *note;* Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for 1869–70, pp. 309–311.) In March, 1635–6, the General Court of Massachusetts, in behalf of the emigrants to Connecticut River, and of John Winthrop, Jr., Esq., Governor, as the commission declares, appointed Roger Ludlow, William Pynchon, and six others, "to governe the People att Coñecticott for the Space of a yeare nowe nexte comeing." (Mass. Col. Records, I. 170, 171.) In June, 1638, an agreement was made with the commissioners of Connecticut for the government of the plantations on the river, "and it was then taken for granted that Springfield would fall to us, w^th^out question." Subsequently, some difficulty arose between the people of Springfield and their neighbors of Connecticut, and, in June, 1641, Massachusetts formally asserted her claim to the jurisdiction, in answer to a petition of Pynchon and others, and appointed him to "governe the inhabitants." (See Mass. Col. Records, I. 320–322.)—EDS.

require to committ to prison, to comitt delinquents to the charge of some fitt pson or psons till justice be satisfyed. Alsoe in tryall of actions for debte or trespass, to give oathes, direct juryes, depose witnesses, take verdicts, and keepe records of verdicts, judgements, executions, and what ever else may tend to ye king's peace, and the manifestation of our fidelity to the Bay jurisdiction, and the restrayning of any that shall violate God's lawes; or lastly, what soe ever else may fall w^th^in the power of an assistant in the Massachusett.

It is alsoe agreed vpon by a mutuall consent, that in case any action of debte or trespass be to be tryed, seinge a jury of 12 psons fitt can not be had at psent amonge vs, that 6 psons shall be esteemed and held a sufficient jury to try any action vnder the some of ten pownds, till we shall see cause to the contrary, and by common consent shall alter this nomber of jurers, or shall be other wise directed from the Generall Court in the Massachusetts.

[*No signature.*]

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS AND FREEMEN OF LYNN.*

To our much honoured Gouernour, Deputie Gouernour, Assistants, & Generall Court now assembled.

The Petition of the Inhabitants and Freemen of the towne of Lynne.

It is not vnknowen to a great part of the countrey what hinderances, hazards, and inconveniences do dayly accrew vnto such as passe ouer our riuer, by reason of the flatts & rottennesse of the marsh, wch are very hard to be pre-

* At a General Court, held June 6, 1639, this petition was granted; and it was ordered, "that those of Linn should have 50^l^ from the country toward the building of a cart bridg over the ryver there, when the bridg is finished to bee allowed them." Edward Holyoke, one of the signers, was a deputy; and Edward Tomlins was probably a brother of Timothy Tomlins, who was also a deputy. See Mass. Col. Records, I. 261. — Eds.

vented w^th^out much charge; and if they were amended, would be yet still subject to dammage and decay. We thought meete, therefore, to suggest thus much vnto this honovred Court, that, if they shalbe pleased to lend some competent allowance vnto so good a worke as the erecting of a bridge, wee shalbe very willing to exceed our proportion in furthering the same; and had not the worke beene very weighty and our strength small, we should not haue desired assistance in the same. But our confidence of yor readinesse to further a publique good hath psuaded vs to present you these our desires, wch we humbly leaue to yor wise consideracõ; and rest,

Yours and the Comonwealths to be commanded.

THO: WILLES.
EDWARD HOLYOKE.
RICHARD SADLER.
EDWARD HOWELL.
EDWARD TOMLINS.
THOMAS TALMADGE.
In the name of the towne.

The 11th of the first moneth, 1638 [March 11, 1638–9].

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Petitiõ Inh^ts^ Linne."

INQUEST ON THE BODY OF WILLIAM RICHARDS.*

An Inquisitiõ taken at Boston the 15th *daye of the* 7th*: mo:* 1640: *vpon the veiw of the bodye of Willm. Richards, lyinge dead, vpon th oathes of* 12: *freemen herevnder named, before John Winthrop, one of the magistrates of this jurisdictiõ, as followethe.*

The jury doe present that the sd Wm Richards, not havinge God before his eyes, but beinge seduced by the

* This is probably the same person who had a difficulty with John Turner, which was referred to arbitrators by the Court, Sept. 1, 1640. Buttolph was a leather-dresser. — EDS.

malice & instigatiõ of the devill, in & vpon the 14: daye of this 7th monthe, in the afternoone, did enter into an outhouse of one Tho: Buttalfe, his master, & there wth a rope wch he fastned to one of the rafters or purleynes of the sd house, & tyinge the other ende thereof about his neck, he hanged & strangled himself, & so the jury doe find that he murdered himself, & was guilty of his owne deathe.

Jo: Winthrop.

Edward Hutchinson, Sr.
Robert Scott.
Samuell Sharman.
Edward Belcher.
Rychard Hogge.
Thomas Scotto.
James Euerill.
Richard Cooke.
Hughe Gunison: Sr.
George Burdon.
Nathaniel Heaton.
Arthr Gery.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Inquisitiõ . . . pt mortem. Wm Richards."

DECLARATION OF MINISTERS OF MASSACHUSETTS.*

1. A Chrn may have (vpon the manifestatī of God's free grace in the offer of the Gospell) some comfort & staye of heart, by restinge vpon it; altho he hath as yet no grace in hself.

2. A man can have no evids or assce of Gods spec̄ loue to his soul befr he doe beleeve in Cht.

3. After a man dothe beleeve, there is a testimony of Gods Spt trying a mans good estate.

* This declaration was probably drawn up in answer to some inquiry growing out of the case of Capt. Underhill. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 13–15. — Eds.

4. This testimony of the Spirit is given only to beleevers, & such as are adopted by faith.

5. The most vytall testim̃ of ye Sp^t^ is togither wth o^r^ sp^ts^ or by the sight of graces.

6. A Ch^n^, not doubting, but supposing & takinge it for granted that the lively grace in himself may have testimony of God's love by the Sp^t^ w^thout^ p^r^sent actuall reasuringe or mindinge of his graces.

7. To a Ch^n^ doubtinge of his grace, or not knowinge it, there is no testimony of God's loue by the Spirit, w^thout^ cleeringe vp in some measure of the truth of his graces allso, either p̃cedent or concom̃itant, togither wth the wittnesse of God's loue.

8. A Ch^n^ (by neere & im̃ediate revelatiõ of Gods love to him) dothe not thereby see his faith & sanctifi w^thout^ experience, by the helpe of the Word & Sp^t^ of the trueth of their worke in his soule.

9. That the test^e^ of God's love wch is not conf: by foll^g^. grace is not the witt. of Gods Sp^t^, but a delusiõ.

10. There is no teste of the Sp^t^ [*indistinct*] that is w^thout^ the Word either in the l^re^ or sence thereof.

11. W^n^ the Sp^t^ witt^s^ Gods loue by the Word in the sence of it, yet this teste is to be tryed by the written word, that so it may be discerned to be indeed a teste of the Sp^t^, & not a delusiõ. We conceive that these are agreeable to the truthe.

Jo: Phillipps.	Rich. Mather.
Tho: Weld.	Jo: Burre.
Jo: Allen.	Jo: Willson.
Tho: Sheppard.	Jo: Eliot.

Roxbury (7) 23, — 40.

This paper is a copy in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop, and is indorsed by him, "About Evidence, &c."

PETITION OF JOHN CHADDOCK.*

To the Right Worshipfull the Gov^rnor and Maiestrates, the humble Petition of John Chaddocke.

[1643.]

May it plese yor worships fauorably to consider ye greate loss by mee lately sustayned, ye greate charge I am at in settinge out againe, and ye large expence of so longe a stay, whereby I am mutch disabled to discharge y^t fine layed vpon mee; and knowing y^t you ayme at ye punishing of vise, & not lucre of gaine, I humbly disire yor worships to consider ye p^rmises and remitt, as in yor wisdomes shall bee thoute good; and I shall acknoledge my selfe

Yo^r worshipes obleged seruant,

JOHN CHADDOCKE.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Capt. Chaddock, Pet^n to the Co: Asst."

---

* Capt. John Chaddock was at Boston, "in a man of war of about 100 tons, set forth by the Earl of Warwick," twice during the summer and autumn of 1643. In his second visit, while on shore, he became involved in a drunken brawl with the master of the vessel, and "began to speak evil of the country, swearing fearfully that we were a base heathen people. His master answered that he had no reason to say so, for it was the best place that he ever came in. Upon these and other speeches the captain arose and drew his sword, and the master drew forth his pistol; but the company staying them from doing any mischief, the captain sware blood and wounds he would kill him. For this they were brought before the court, and the captain fined 20 pounds and committed to the marshall till he gave security for it. The master, for that he was in drink, as he ingenuously acknowledged, etc., was fined only 10 shillings; but was set at liberty from the captain, who had formerly misused other of his men, and was a very proud and intemperate man. But because the ship was the Earl of Warwick's, who had always been forward to do good to our colony, we wrote to him that the fine should be reserved to be at his Lordship's disposal, when he should please to command or call for it." Subsequently, Chaddock bought a pinnace from the French Governor, La Tour, and fitted her for a voyage to the West Indies; but, when just ready to sail, she was blown up by the carelessness of one of her men, and five of the crew killed. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 149, 150. — EDS.

PETITION OF RICHARD SAVAGE AND ROBERT TUCK, IN BEHALF OF THE INHABITANTS OF HAMPTON.*

To the Right Worshipfull the Gournor pesent these.

To THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, THE GOURNOR, GRACE & PEACE BE MULTIPLIED: —

Right worshipfull & much hoñred in the Lord, wher as our late petition exhibited vnto yor worship, with the rest of the worshipfull Genrall Court last houlden at Boston, which pition not hauing clere suckses one owar behalues against William Haward, by reson that those comissionars amed at peace rathar then the exact examination of our case, wherby the particulars ware not required nor admited to be ꝑoued by oath; yet for as much as diuars of the said frends of William Haward doe ꝑofes how much thay desiar peace, and we, knowinge our owne harts, doe allso ꝑofes the like, we thought good to petion to your worship that in case the said Will Haward shall quitt him selfe, and ꝑosede no further in the busnes, we likewise for peace sake shall doe the same, beinge content rathar to sufar then make aney further stir, to the troble of the peace of this godly gouerment, but in case he shall further moue the honred Court in owar absents, we do humbly intreat and besech your worships faiuior to signifie to the honred Court that we are willing to proue our said petion before the wisdom of ye land in cace your worship will admit vs judicitor ꝑosedings thearin, or if we may finde so much faviour as to haue our cace referd vnto the worshipfull the Deputie Gournor, Mr Belingham, & Mr Bradstret, with full comition in regard of the pouertie of your worships petionars, and we, yor worships petionars, shall not

* The troubles to which this petition refers were probably connected with the train band, of which Haward was lieutenant. At a session of the Court a few days after the date of this petition, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Saltonstall, and Mr. Symonds were appointed to hear and determine the differences. See Mass. Col Records, II. 59, 67. — EDS.

sease to pray for your worships hapines, and rest yor worships pour petionars.

We in the behalfe of all the rest dooe set our handes.

RICHERD SWAYNE.
ROBERT TUCK.

HAMPTON, this 22th of the 3 mo., 1644.

Willyam Hawerd haue desyred puplik this last weeke to lay downe his plase, which he say he had: we dooe desyre the same.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Hampton Pet^{n}"

DECLARATION OF THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS.*

[1644.]

The Governo^{r}, Dep: Gov., & [Assi]stants doe hereby declare, for y^{e} full satisfaction of all men, that as by the patent, & election of the people, they are sett aparte to be the councell of this Co$\tilde{m}$onwealth, to governe the people in the vacancy of the Generall Courte, & that none can be added vnto them of equall power, but by like election; so they doe hold themselves bound to governe by law, both fundam$\tilde{e}$tall & positive, & not c$\tilde{o}$trary therevnto, & that the Generall Court only hath power to make & establish such wholesom lawes, orders, & ordinances, both fundamentall & positive, wch shall from tyme to tyme be for rules & directions vnto the magistrates to observe, & not to doe contrary therevnto. And further, y^{t} the magistrates are bound by God, by the trust co$\tilde{m}$itted to them, & by their oath, to study & endeavour the welfare

* For a full account of the differences between the magistrates and deputies which led to this Declaration, and for the opinion of the elders on the questions at issue, see Mass. Col Records, II. 90–96; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 204–209. — EDS.

of this Comonwealth, & consequently to further ye establishing & declaring of all necessary & wholsome lawes, wth certaine penalties where they may be iustly provided for, wch they shall cõceive of themselves, or shalbe presented to them, according to their best judgement & vnderstanding. Lastly, that they are in like manner bound to mainteine the liberties of ye people, in their said elections of their governours, to establish no lawes, nor raise any taxes, but by the Generall Court; & if any thing hath passed frõ them by word or writing that hath or may be misinterpreted contrary heer vnto, they doe not approve thereof.

	Jo: Endecott, Gou^r^.
Symon Bradstreet.	Jo: Winthrop, D. G.
Wi: Hibbins.	Tho: Dudly.
Thomas Flint.	John Winthrop, iun^r^.
Samuell Symonds.	Increas Nowell.

THEOPHILUS BALY'S DEED TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

These witnes that Theophilus Baley, sonne and heire apparent of John Baley of the Isle of Eley in Ould England, gent, deceased, whose mother was one of the daughters of Sr Edward Cope, Knight, deceased, sometymes of Berrey St. Edmunds, in the county of Suffolke, for and in consideraciõ of the reseruacõ of two lotts of the best sort of lotts wch may bee layed out in the Plantacõ of Edward Coope, late of Long Isleland, deceased, one of the grandchildren of the said Sr Edward Cope, and by him in his life tyme purchased of one Mr Pharratt, agent to the Earl Starlinge, who had a patent of the said isleland, as alsoe of the natiues inhabitinge vpon the same, hath giuen, granted, bargained, & sould, & by these p^r^sents doe giue, grant, bargaine, & sell vnto John Winthropp, Junior,

Esquier, all his right, tytle, interest, clayme, possession, & demand whatsoeu^{r}, wch hee the said Theophilus Baley ought or may haue or clayme, as next heire, or may be obtained from the next heire vnto the said Edward Cope, the grandchild deceased of the said Sr Edward Cope, deceased, in case the consideracõ abue specified bee to him, the said Theophilus Balye, made go[o]d, ratified, & confirmed in such manner as aforesaid.

In witnes whereof the said Theophlus Baley hath herevnto sett his hand, &c., ye 28th 8th 1645.

In presence of
EM: DOWNINGE.
JOHN COGAN.
WILLM WELLS.

THEOPHILUS BAYLY [L.S.]

Indorsed, "Deede of Mr. Copes Plantation at Long Iland."

GOVERNOR WINTHROP'S PASS TO NINIGRET.*

MASSACHUSETTS:

This is to testifie, that whereas Nenekrat, Sachem of Niantick, hath signified to me by a speciall messenger his earnest desire of good correspondencye wth the English, & readinesse to giue satisfactiõ for whatsoeuer may iustly be demanded of him, & for that ende is willinge to attende the Comiss^{rs} at their next meetinge (if it shalbe at Boston, & that he may haue a safe conduct), I, Jo: Winthrop, Gou^{r} there (in regard the comiss^{rs} are so far seperated a sunder as they cañot timely giue order therein) doe heerby

* Under the protection of this pass, Ninigret came to Boston, in August, 1647, to attend a special meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, called partly "to consider what course should be held with the Narragansett Indyans & their confederates." The result was an amicable settlement of the differences between the Indians and the Colonies, though force was subsequently needed to secure the performance of the promises of Ninigret. See Plymouth Col. Records, IX. 87–89, 116–118; Winthrop's History of New England, II. 333. — EDS.

grant safe conduct to the sd Nenekrat, Sachem of Niantick, so as he may come to Boston wth a convenient company of his men any tyme this next sum̃er, to any meetinge of the Com̃iss^{ers} there, & shall haue free liḃtie to returne home at his owne pleasure, wthout beinge detayned or molested by any aut^{y} from this Gou^{r}m^{t} or allowance thereof.

In testimony whereof I haue subscribed this presẽt instrument of safe conduct. Dated at Boston this 14: (1) 1646. [Mar. 14, 1646–7.]

Jo: WINTHROP, *Gou^{r}.*

"THE COOPERS' ORDERS."*

1. It was the order in London, as to vs it was informed · and although it may sem a willfull neglect, it may bee so in a servnt, but not in the master, for he may giue order that non shold be let goe away with out the sele, and yet a serunt may neglect it.

---

* The expediency of incorporating the coopers, and of establishing some regulations as to the manner in which their trade should be carried on, seems to have engaged the attention of the General Court at an early period; and at a Court of Election held at Boston, May 14, 1645, it was "Ord^{r}ed, y^{t} ye coopers of oth^{r} townes be sent to, y^{t} such as desire to ioyne wth ye coops of Boston, about being a company & invested wth pow^{r} to regulate things in y^{ir} trade, may come into ye next session of ye Co^{rt}, & give their advice, or signify their thoughts hereabouts" (Mass. Col. Records, II. 98, 99). At the next session of the General Court the troubles with the Indians absorbed so much attention that nothing was done about carrying out this order. But at a General Court, held Oct. 8, 1648, "upon the petition of the cowpers inhabiting in Boston & Charlestowne, & upon consideration of many complaintes made of the great damage the country hath sustained by occasion of defective & insufficient caske, for redresse hereof," the coopers of Boston and Charlestown, or the greater number of them, were authorized to choose every year certain specified officers, who were required to take their oaths of office before the Governor or some of the magistrates, and they were further authorized to "make orders for the well ordering of their company, in the managing of their trade, & all the affaires thereunto belonging, & to change & reforme the same, as occasion shall require, & to annex reasonable pœnantyes for breach of the same." The Court, however, took care to provide "that none of their said orders, nor any alteration therein, shalbe in force before they shall have been pused & alowed by the Co^{rt}e of that county where they shall be made, or by the Co^{rt}e of Assistants." Other powers were granted, under certain restrictions, for the purpose of giving efficiency to the new company and protecting "our owne people and strangers." (Mass. Col. Records, II. 250, 251.) The paper here printed was probably drawn up after the act of incorporation was passed, and contains a statement of some of the points which the Court and the magistrates intended should be covered in the proposed regulations. — EDS.

4. For the seler not to haue a depvty: we mene not a depty that he hau comand ouer, but an other coper in the towne, that may bee ssworn as well as he; and the reson is, the seler may bee out of towne; and then a man may want cask and can not soe haue it when he ned, and so it may be an engeury to the beyer; or if not, he may goe to an other man for cask, and so an eniury to the seler.

5. We goe by London rule, for they neuer cut out the sape out of beer and water cask; but for wine and oyle they doe, becas wine and oyle ly long in a cask, and they seeth more the cask then beere and water doe: and when we say 5 sape staues, we mene not falty staues, but they must be sound and good timber, and the sap sound, which if it be, it will duer as long aloft as a heart stauef will doe below: and so all sap in other liker cask must be sound and good.

8. When we said with out sap, we ment besids the sape and in the 5, we mene thes sort we mack here.

12. We mene all fences: and our intent is, that, if we can, we may perswad them. and mak peace if it may be; if not, they may goe to cort then, which the end is to kepe peac and loue in our company, and that we may not trubl the corts.

14. We mene all places wher any ocation of our cask is: and for the fine, we doe not intend, nor can we, if we wod, exed forty shilīgs.

16. For the paking of fish and flesh: it is the order in England, at Yermouth, no fisher man was to pake his fish for the marchnt: they pakt them at sea to saue them, but when they com to be pakt for the marchant or for a market, ther wer coopers sworne for that seruis: and non wer acounted marchentable but such as they pak; and here both marchants and seamen compley much of abus in this kind amongst vs in fish and flesh.

Indorsed, "The Coopers orders, 1648."

PETITION OF THE MERCHANT ADVENTURERS OF PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND, TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE.*

To the right honora^ble the Councell of State for the Coñon wealth of England.

[1650?]

The humble petition of the marchants aduenturers of the Towne of Plym^th towards the Newe Found land, in the behalfe of themselues and diuerse other tradinge into those parts,

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That as the furtherance and preseruation of the Newfoundland fishinge trade is of greate weight and importance to the publicke weale of this nation, soe yor petitioners cannott but wth all humilitye and duty returne yor honors theyre most hartye and due acknowledgments for yor extraordinary encouragement and ꝓtection of the sayd trade, in conueyinge the Newfoundland fleete the last yeare, whereby yor petitioners by the goodnesse of God haue receyued there proportionable parts of a comfortable returne. That notw^thstandinge your vnweryed counsells and determinations for the increase of cõmerce in forraigne parts, the sayd trade is very much obstructed and impayred by the arbitrarye power and practizes of Sr Dauid Kirke, Knight, a knowne malignant, and an inueterate enemye to this present state and gouerment, who vsurps to himselfe the supreme power and cõmaund of that contrye, not only by his pullinge downe of the fishinge stages, monopolizinge and enhauncinge all commodities, and seizinge vppon mens goods and boates, butt especially by his con

* The Council of State, to whom this petition is addressed, met for the first time in February, 1648-9. The petition must have been drawn up in the following year, or perhaps a little later. — EDS.

tinuall support of rude, prophane, and athisticall planters, whome hee not only licenceth to keepe tauernes att seu^rall yearly rents in most of the choysest fishinge portes & harbors, butt furnisheth them wth wynes, att his owne rates & prises, to the debauchinge of the seamen, who are thereby taken off from theyre labors in the principallest tymes of fishinge, as by the examinations of seũall masters of shipps heerevnto annexed appeares. That the sayd Sr Dauid Kirke not only grants seuerall estates and leases to the inhabitants there, of theyre howses and lands for seuerall considerable fynees & yearely rents, by reason whereof theye take libertye to chose, take vpp, and prepossesse the most choysest fishinge harbors for themselues, butt hath of latter yeares giuen lycence and libertye to the French and others to fish there, to the greate detrement of the Englishe, who, vppon there ariuall, are alltogether disappointed of conuenyent place to fish in. That consideringe the sayd Sr Dauid Kirke is a man of corrupt and scandalous lyfe, in respect of his knowne drunkennesse, swearinge, and prophanesse, and alltogether disaffected to the present gouerment, howeuer hee seekes to veile it wth plausible pretences. Yo^r petitioners hope yor wisedomes will not deeme such a scandelous pson fitt or worthy of soe greate a trust as the cõmaund or gouerment of a contry soe seruiceable and beneficiall for its knowne worth & value to the Cõmonwelth, and doe therefore humbly beseech yor honors not only for the continuance of your fauours and protection of the Newfound land fleete, by conueyes, there succeedinge voyages, butt that the sayd Sr Dauid Kirke may by the justice of this honora^ble councell be suddeynlye recalled and brought home from his pretended gouerment, and such seuere course taken for the regulatinge or remoouall of the sayd planters, as that the sayd trade may be thereby vpheld & aduanced, and noe waye impared. And yor petitioners as in duty bounden shall euer blesse the Allmightye for theyse seasons of

comfort and happinesse wch they continually enioye by yor protection; and euer praye.

Robert Gybbes, Maior.	Richard Euans.	Thomas Durant.
Oliuer Ceely.	Christopher Ceely.	James Jackenson.
John Waddinge.	Timothy Alsopp.	Henry Hitchinge.
Thomas Ceely.	John Payse.	Erasmus Hooper.
Phillipp Francis.	Wm Jennings.	Beniamin Furse.
William Burch.	John Kinge.	Francis Poynter.
Justinian Peard.	Caleb Brookinge.	Thomas Crumphorne.
Moses Goodyeare.	Samuel Northcott.	Josiah Houell.
George Burrard.	John Pearse.	Robert Gibbs, Junior.
Danyell Ely.	John Jope.	Josiah Bartlett.
John Goodyeare.	Nicholas Carkeete.	John Hooper.
Rice Mayne.	Martyn Parrys.	
John Rowe.	Laurence Beele.	

[Annexed to the above is a petition corresponding in substance, but drawn in briefer terms, subscribed as follows:—]

Wall Jago.	George Digger.	John Amereday.
Andrewe Vaysey.	Emanuell Woolley.	George Hunance.
Alexand^r Staplehill.	Richard Alwinn.	Henry Birde.
Laurence Wheeler.	John Cutt.	Jeremy Stone.
Wm Barnes.	Robert Wood.	Ephraim Escourt.
John Staplehill.	John Lange.	Christopher Wheeler.
Joseph Cubitt.	John Yubb.	Robert Waymouth.
John Thurwaye.	George Spurke.	Mathew Bond.
John Hollett.	Abell Eckins.	Nicholas Cally.
Robert Bake.	Richard Crute.	Robert Barnes.
Thomas Balle.	John Crute.	John Barnes.
Gilbert Staplehill.	Wm Hamott.	John Heyman.
John Holygraue, Junior.	Wm Lamshood.	Walter Webber.
Stephen Knowlinge.	Henry Owldinge.	John Cauley.
Thomas Huckmore.	John Stayne.	Robert Hittyings.
Nicholas Ireward.	George Kinnycott.	Christopher Norland.
Wm Lee.	Robert Blanker.	George Cade.
James Allward.	Richard Grigg.	Aldred Staplehill.
John Hoyle.	Thomas Blankler.	Henry Halfwell.
John Rich.	Elyas Richards.	Walter Mansfeild, Junior.
Walter Mansfeild.	Nicholas Redwood.	

Indorsed, "Pettitions of Plimoth agt. S^r Da. Kirke."

By Mr Attorney Gennerall.

OBJECTIONS AGAINST THE LAWES OF NEW ENGLAND.*

[August, 1677.]

P. 1. Offences are made capitall by the particular lawes of the place, and moreouer such as are so by the word of God. If by the word be meant the Mosajcall law, the obligation thereof ceaseth, & the patterne will not in many instances be fitt to be followed by Christians; as, for instance, to make it death to gather sticks vpon the Sabouth, & many others.

Ibim. Persons condemned to haue power to devise or alien. This may greatly encorage offenders.

P. 15. Stubborn son, vpon complaint of father or mother, to be put to death. This is part of the Mosajcall law, which makes it suspitious what is meant by saying what is made so by the word shall be capitall.

> The law against the stubborne son tooke its originall from the power of life and death, which parents auntiently had, wch by consent of all nations hath bin long since disvsed.

P. 12: 13. Burglary & robbery not punishable wth death till the 3d offence.

P. 15. Rebellion onely such as is against their Comon-wealth; no treason or rebelljon for what relates to the King.

P. 34. Gennerall Court is called the cheife civil power of the Coñon-wealth; which court hath onely power to rajse taxes, dispose lands, &c.

P. 58. Whosoeuer shall observe such a day as X^{t}mas, by for bearing labor, feasting, &c., shall forfeit 5^{s}

P. 102. None to joyne persons in marriage but the civil magistrates.

---

* The two following papers were drawn up in August, 1677, and submitted to the Lords of the Council for Trade and Plantation, by the Attorney-General and the Solicitor-General, as a part of the proceedings against Massachusetts instigated by Randolph. The reply of our General Court is in Mass. Col. Records, V. 198–200. — Eds.

Penalty for walking in streets or fields, children playing on the Saboath. P. 132.

Among oathes no prouission for taking the oath of allegiance by comon persons. P. 119.

Among the oathes to be taken by officers, the preamble is too restrictiue, vizt, considering hou I stand obleiged to his majty by our charter & the gou^{r}ment thereby established. P. 163, 164

In the oaths of a major of a regiment, & other inferiour officers, no obedience sworne to the King. P. 167.

Power assumed to coyne money. P. 117.

To make money cureant. P. 154.

That what is aboue written is a true copie of Mr Atturney Gennerall^{s} objections ag^{t} the Massachusets lawes, being compared wth the originall copie left on file.

Attest^{r}, EDWARD RAWSON, *Secrety.*

THE CASE VPON THE PATENT OF THE CORPORATION OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

By Mr. Solicitor General

[AUGUST, 1677.]

The patent doth not only confirme the right of sojle & tract of ground which was granted to Sr Hen: Roswell & others by the Council of Pljmouth, but also there is corporation erected by the name of the Gove^{r}n^{or} & Compã of the Massachusets Bay in New England. And the comon priviledges of other corporations, together wth this speciall clause, which is twice inserted in the charter, vizt, to appoint officers, &c., and to make lawes & ordinances for the good & welfare of the compã, & for the govermn^{t} & ordering of the said lands & plantation, and the people inhabiting & to inhabit the same, as from time to time shall be thought meet, so as such lawes & ordinances be not contrary and repugnant to the lawes & statutes of the realme of England. 4to Martis 4 Car. I.

It is to be obserued that the compã haue not *jura regalja* granted to them, but by virtue of the clause aforesajd. For the government of the country they haue erected seuerall courts to be held at seuerall times in the yeare, & constant officers constituted, not onely for the keeping of the peace, but to determine ciuil causes of *meum* and *teum* betweene man & man; which lawes they digested into a volume in the yeare 1650 & 1651, but had binn vsed from 1640 doune to this time. But I conceiue those lawes are either defective or liable to objection, in the particulars following: —

Defective. 1. In the title Capitall Lawes, fol. 14, 15, which relate to criminall matters, there is no provission or punishment for high treason, neithe[r] is it so much as mentioned; therefore that is necessary to be incerted in the first place.

2. The oath[s] of allegiance & supremacy are not required to be taken, in such manner as the lawes of England direct. This, I humbly conceive, ought to be prouided for, as necessary for obleiging the subjects there to their obedience and loyalty to their Soueraigne.

Objections. 1. The stile of theire lawes, those being compiled in the tjme of rebelljon, they vse the phrase of Comonwealth, which ought to be rectified, as well as they did in the yeare 1662 order that all writts & proces should be made in the Kings name, as by law they ought.

2. Vnder the title Hæresy, there are seuerall punishments which seeme not to be proportionable to the offence, as by banishment & pajnes of death. Also a pecuniary penalty for the keeping of X[t]mas day ought to be struck out.

3. The ciuil magistrate appointed [to] marry people, which [should be] don by the cle[rgy.]

4. That none should be put to death w[th]out the oath of 2 or 3 wittnesses, which may be a meanes for the encouraging of murthers & other great offences.

These instances are put onely to be a guide to the Cor-

poration, to pursue the method & rules the laues of England direct, & that vpon all other occasions & emergencies they may proceed according to the authority given by their patent, vizt: that they must act according to the lawes of England.

That what is aboue written is a true copie of Mr Solicito^{rs} objections against our lawes in New England, being compared wth the originall copie sent ouer, & is on file.

Attestth, EDWARD RAWSON, *Secret.*

PETITION OF RANDALL HOLDEN AND JOHN GREEN.*

To the King's Most Excellent Magesty.

[DECEMBER, 1678.]

The humble Petic̃on and Addresse of Randall Holden & John Green, in behalfe of themselves & yor Ma^{tys} opressed subjects, the inhabitants of the Town of Warwick, & of other adjacent places belonging to yor Maty's Colony of Rhoad Island & Providence Plantac̃on in New England,

HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That yor petic̃oners haue been inhabitants in the towne of Warwick about 35 yeares. But before we were settled severall misvnderstandings began to arise between the Colony of the Massachusetts & the petic̃oners, about matters in religion. For although that tract of land on wch we sett downe was alowed & declared by themselves to be wthout their patent line, yet on a suddaine, we were seized

* Holden and Green went to England in 1678 to prosecute their old quarrel with Massachusetts, arising out of the possession of the Narragansett lands. For a notice of Holden see note, *ante*, p. 347. Green is supposed to have been a surgeon from Wiltshire, and to have come over in 1635. He was one of the most active of the Gortonists, and visited England twice, at least, to seek redress for the doings of Massachusetts. — EDS.

on by soldiers sent from that Governm^t^, & many of us were tryed for our lives by their arbitrary ꝓceedings, w^th^out either jury or accusers, & saved by the majority of two voates onely; after wch imprisoned & confined halfe a year in the winter season, wth iron both on our leggs, & forced to worke for our subsistance; then banished from thence, & also from our owne habitac̃ons, never to returne againe. Our houses & cattle to the value of aboue 4000l seized & sold by themselves & adherents, & our goods left as a prey to the destroyer; & all this, because we (living w^th^out their jurisdiction) would not relinquish & forsake the sound doctrine & Christian principles taught in our minority by the Church of England.

That about the year 1644 yor petitioners came to England to make our complaint to yor royall father of ever blessed memory, & to obteine satisfaction for our great losse & damages susteined by the s^d^ Massachusetts. But our dear & native country was involved in such vnnaturall broyles & disturbances, that our designes were frustrated, & we returned home, remaining to this day a scorne & derision to our insulting adversaryes; being contented at that time wth ye bare satisfaction of publishing our sufferings to the world in our printed papers.

After w^ch^, when it pleased the Lord to restore yor Ma^ty^ to yor just rights & dominions, yor Ma^ty^ out of yor princely wisdome & care of yor subjects inhabiting the remoter p̃ts thereof, did, about the year 1664, send yor hon^rble^ comiss^rs^ to hear & determine differences ariseing amongst us about bounds, occasioned by different pattents granting and assigneing one & the same tract of land to divers colonys & people. To them we p^r^sented our humble petic̃on & remonstrance, setting forth all the miseryes & calamityes we had vndergone, & hopeing by those meanes to haue obteined justice & releife; but such were the perverse practises & repeated affronts offered by proclamac̃on & otherwise to yor Ma^tys^ said comm^rs^ by the p̃tenders onely

to loyalty, the Massachusetts Goverm^t^, together wth the vnhappy accidents that attended them in their returne for England, that all ꝓceedings were stop^t^, & our miseryes increased by the disappointm^t^ of our just expectac̃ons.

That in the year 1673, new differences arose betwixt our neighbouring colonyes & the native Indeans, from whence broke out at last a bloody war, no way occasioned nor consented vnto by yor petic̃oners (those Indeans haueing alwayes testifyed great reverence and submission to yor Mat^ys^ authority, though not to the arbitrary goverm^t^ of those patentees), ye calamity whereof fell very heavily vpon us & our habitac̃ons; for after the Indean fight, about Decem. 1675, was ended, the comãunders w^th^drew their forces from us, leaving our vnguarded townes to the destroyer; whereby the towne of Warwicke was wholy burnt, great part of our goods & cattle lost & consumed, but the lives of most reserved as a prey, supported wth hope that yet in time of peace we might be enabled to rebuild & provide for our distressed familyes & succeeding generations.

These open hostilityes scarce ended but civill dissentions arose betwixt the colonys; for the magistrates of Conecticott raised new disputes, claiming a pattent right & jurisdiction over a tract of land (w^ch^, as it imediately belongs to yor Ma^ty^, beares the name of Kings Province) in the Narragansett country, contrary to the sence & determinac̃on of yor Ma^tys^ hon^ble^ comm^rs^ (as by a coppy therof doth more at large appear); & they claimed also, by title of conquest from yor Indeans, the lands covered wth ye ashes of our former habitac̃ons, forbidding any to rebuild w^th^out order from their Court.

Yo^r^ petition^rs^ further p^r^sume to acquaint yor Maj^ty^ that amidst these distractions, Wm Harris of Patuxett,* in the Narragansett country, came over into England, about the

* For a notice of William Harris, see note, *ante*, pp. 414, 415. — Eds.

year 1674, claiming other lands, vnder p^r^tence of Indean purchase; & procured yor Maj^tys^ royall letters, apointing to haue that matter heard & determined, by comm^rs^ nomi nated & chosen out of three vnited colonyes of New Pli moth, Massachusetts, & Conecticott, & the Colony of Road Island. That we attended att the time & place according to sum̃ons: but the major part of the com̃issi^rs^, elected out of our professed & mortall enemyes, overawed those of Road Island, granting & awarding to him the lands bought & improved by yor petition^rs^, & also giving him great dam̃ages, not w^th^standing the testimony of one Mr Williams, the first Indean purchaser of those lands, & other materiall witnesses on our behalfe, whereby aboue five thousand acres of land & meadowes belonging to the poor towne of Warwick & parts adjacent are taken away, & we are prohibited to rebuild or attempt any thing for the support of our dependances.

Wherevpon according to our charter we appealed to yor Maty, & desired a suspention of the comisn^rs^ sentence, but none would be granted, wch hath occasioned us, yor distressed pet^rs^, to vndertake this voyage in our declining yeares to supplicate yor Maj^tys^ royall interposition & settlem^t^ of these distractions, wch by reason of the many independant goverm^ts^, their different & opposite lawes, & yet more different & repugnant formes of administrac̃on thereof, can by no other meanes be accomplished.

Yo^r^ pet^rs^, therefore, humbly pray that yor Maj^ty^ would take the whole matter into yor royall consideracõn, & grant yor gracious order to stop the late irregular proceedings of the comm^rs^ of the vnited colonyes, that yor pet^rs^ may returne home to the place of their former habitations. And for the p^r^venting of the like differences, that may & will arise betwixt colony & colony, & for avoyding such chargeable appeales from those remote parts, wee doe likewise in most humble manner supplicate, that yor Ma^ty^ would settle yor royall authority over the whole country

of New England; & speedily erect one supreame and indifferent judicature, whereby the divers matters depending betwixt the s^{d} vnited colonys, William Harris, & yor petition^{rs} may be heard; as also all differences vnavoydably ariseing for the future, may be finally ended & determined. And yor pet^{rs} shall ever pray, &c.

RANDALL HOLDEN.
JOHN GREEN, Senr.

Fac-Similes

OF

THE AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURES AND OF THE SEALS
AFFIXED TO THE LETTERS CONTAINED
IN THIS VOLUME.

[illegible]

Mary Dudley

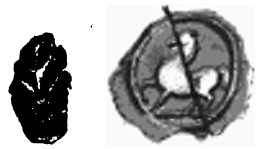
Pris: Paynell

Rachell Huntley

Anne Gibson

Yor euar louing frend
Mariell Gurdon

Dorothy Crane



Mary Cutting

Deborah Moody

Xatherine Scott

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Deane Tyndale

Henry Paynter.

Jo: Harrison

Geo: Philips

Joane Lufford.

Robert Child

Josiah Child

William Elizabeth
Leigh

William Leigh.

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Ri: Brayne.

John Wentworth

Arth: Tyndale.

Henry Killmaye

John Maidstone

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

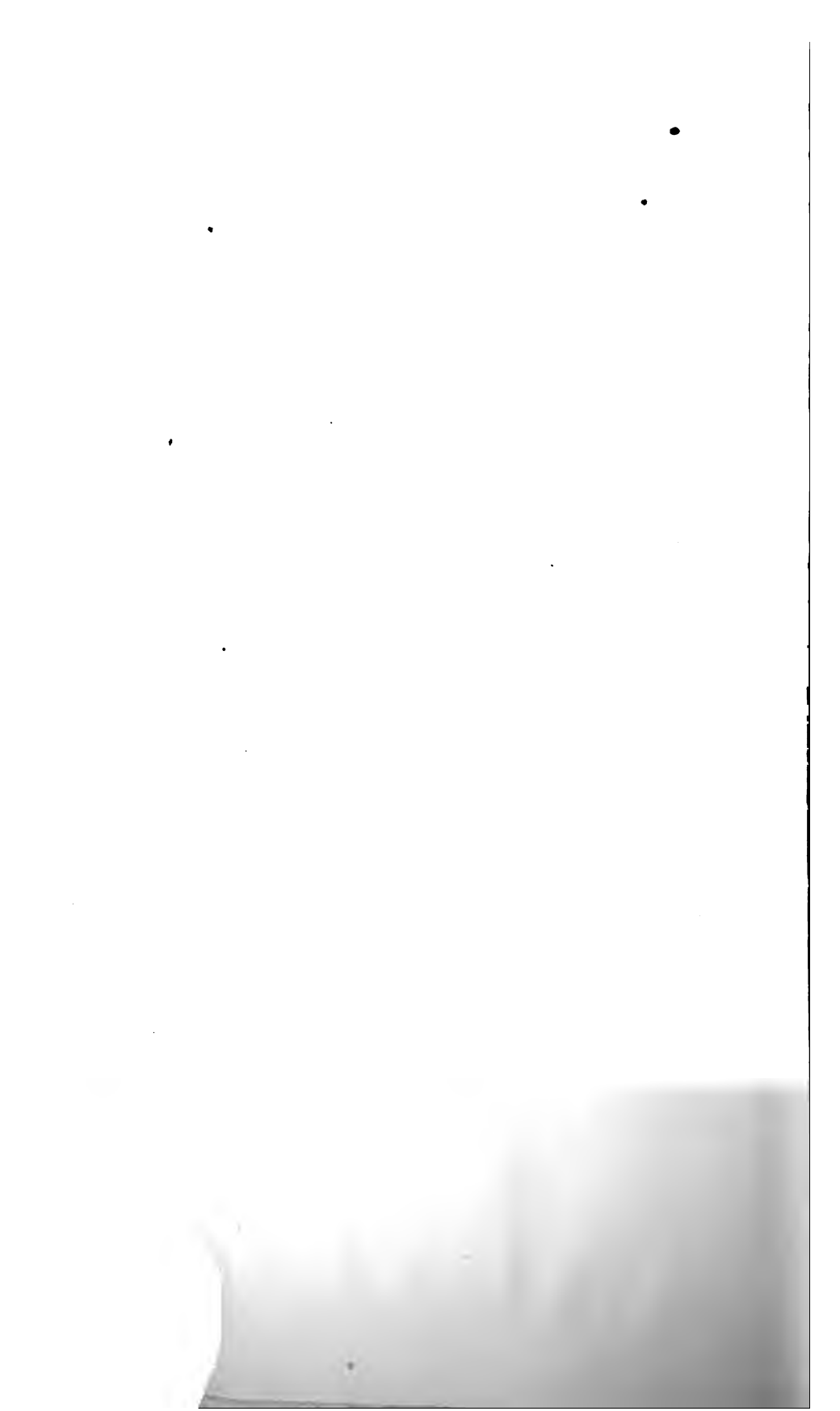
John Cotton

Jo: Cotton

Philip Nye

Jhe: Lawrence

Barth Gedon



Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Cho: Ronson

Edw: Kruett

John White

Ed: gibonds

John Tyndale

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Wm Munnings

R Brooke

Richard Dauenport

Geo: Ludlow

John Sandbrooke

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Edward Payne

John Venn.

Fra: Baron

G. Moxon

W. Say & Seale

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Ed: Carlton

Henry Smith

Henry Waltham

Thom Latkham

Willm Boswell

John Lobelewright.

Benedict Arnold

Richard Bland

Jo Bland

William Bellingham

Fac-similes of Signatures and Seals.

Ed: Carlton.

Henry Smith

Henry Waltham

Thom Laskham

Willm Boswell

John Lovelewright.

Benedict Arnold

Richard Bland

Jo Bland

William Bellingham

Geo: Storkey.

William Arnold

Steuen Day

Tho: Wells.

Chr: Gardyner

Thomas Thacher

Robert Keayne

Josiah Winslow

Tho: Prence Gov.

Daniel Weld

Chas. Lusher

Samuel Green

John Eliot

James Russell

John Emerson

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Adams, *Capt.*, 278.
Adams, Thomas, 285.
Adams, *Rev. Mr.*, 447.
Addington, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, *wife of Secretary*, 36*n*.
Agamenticus, 37.
Agawam, 202, 265, 296. Agreement appointing W. Pynchon a magistrate, 487.
Agrippa Cornelius, 162
Alcock, *Dr.* John, letter from, 390. Notice of, 390*n*.
Alden, John, 430.
Aliston, Matthew, 188, 189.
Allen, *Col.*, 444.
Allen, *Mrs.*, 103.
Allen, Elizabeth. *See* Gardner, *Mrs.*
Allen, Francis, 204, 208.
Allen, *Rev.* James, 435.
Allen, *Rev.* John, 491.
Allen (Alline), John, 310.
Allen, Rebecca, 103.
Allen, *Rev.* Thomas. 102*n*.
Allerton, *Mr.*, 29, (Allertown) 196.
Allin, John, 399.
Allward, James, 501.
Allyn, *Mrs* Ann, 310*n*.
Allyn, John, *Secretary of Conn.*, 310*n*.
Alsop, George, 374.
Alsopp, Timothy, 501.
Alwinn, Richard, 501.
Amereday, John, 501.
Andover, *Mass.*, 319*n*.
Andrews, Richard, letter of, 271. Notice of, 271*n*
Andross, *Sir* Edmund, 423*n*, 444.
Aonemo, 262, 263, 264.
Appeals from the colonial government to England, 435.
"Arbella," 123*n*, 218.
Arksden, *Mr.*, 11.
Arlington, *Sir* Giles, 176*n*.
Arlington, Susan *See* Crane, *Lady*.
Armitage, Joseph. 328, 329. 364.
Arnold, *Gov.* Benedict, 346, 347. Letter of, 330 Notice of, 330*n*.
Arnold, William, 333, 346*n*. Letter of, 360.
Arundel, *Earl of*, 482.
Ashford, 100*n*.
Ashurst, *Sir* Henry, 448.
Astwood, John, 363.
Atkins, *Alderman*, 294.
Aulnay, Charles de Menou d', 158.
Aylett, *Mrs.* Mary. 372*n*.
Aylett, Thomas, 372*n*.

B.

Babb, *Mr.*, 280.
Babington, *Mr.*, 186.
Bacon, Edward, 289*n*.
Bacon, Francis, letter of, 289.
Bahama Islands, 341, 342.
Bake, Robert, 501.
Baker, John, 315.
Baley, Theophilus, deed to J. Winthrop, Jr., 495.
Balle, Thomas, 501.
Banks, ——, 102.
Barbadoes, 36. 100*n*, 351, 353, 416, 474.
Barker, *Mr.*, 361.
Barkett, Robert, 356.
Barkley, *Mrs.*, 353.
Barkly, *Mr.*, 360.
Barnes, John. 501.
Barnes, Robert, 501.
Barnes, William, 501.
Barnstable, *Mass.*, 196.
Barre. John, 491.
Barrington, *Mrs.* Dorothy, 212*n*.
Barrington, *Sir* Francis, 212*n*.
Barrington, *Mrs.* Joanna, 212*n*.
Barrington, Robert, letter of, 212.
Bartlet, *Mr.*, 366.
Bartlett, Josiah, 501.
Bastwick, *Dr.* John, 150*n*, 151*n*.
Bate, *Dr.* George, 162.
Bates, Edward, 313, 377.
Battin, Benjamin, 419.
Baulston, William, letter of. 343.
Baxter, George, letters of, 368, 369. Notice of, 368*n*.
Bayles, John, 397*n*, 399.
Beachamp *or* Bechamp, John, 272, 273.
Beele, Laurence 501.
Belcher. Edward, 490.
Bellingham, *Gov.* Richard, 148*n*, 151, 320, 355*n*, 367, 375, 493.
Bellingham, William, letter of, 355.
Bemont. Edward, 242.
Bermudas *or* Somers Islands, 277*n*, 340–342, 350.
Biggs, John, 200, 486.
Birde, Henry, 501.
Blackledge, *Mr.*, 439.
Bland, Giles, 354*n*.
Bland, *Mrs.* Jane, 338*n*.
Bland, John, *the father*, 338*n*.
Bland, John, *the son*, 338*n*, 339. Letter of, 354
Bland, Richard, 354. Letter of, 338.
Bland, Theoderick, 338*n*.

Blanker, Robert, 501.
Blankler, Thomas, 501.
Blinman, *Rev.* Richard, 42, 381.
Block Island, 248, 250, 390.
Blower, Thomas, 286, 287.
Blue Stockings, *Capt.*, 440.
Bluette, John, letter of, 199.
Boad, Henry, letter of, 358.
Bollen, James, letter of, 412.
Bond, *Mr.*, 153.
Bond, Mathew, 501.
Boosye, James, 192, 193.
Bornes, *Major*, 158.
Borrowes, Samuel, letters of, 192, 193.
Boston, *Mass.*, 27, 37, 205, 213*n*, 217, 233*n*, 349, 350, 443, 492. Castle at, 244*n*. Boston church, 102, 210*n*, 324. Boston lecture, 334.
Boswell, *Sir* William, letter of, 323.
Bosworth, Zakeus, 486.
Boyle, Robert, letter of, 400.
Bracket *or* Brackett, *Goodman*, 134, 140.
Bradford, *Gov.* William, 271, 272, 273, 312, 363, 449.
Bradstreet, *Mrs.* Ann (Downing), 49*n*, 51, 53, 58, 60, 173, 174*n*. Letter to 174.
Bradstreet, *Mrs.* Ann (Dudley), notice of, 174*n*.
Bradstreet, *Gov.* Simon, 173, 363, 493, 495. Letter to, 441.
Bradstreet, *Rev.* Simon, 110, 447.
Brain (Brayne), *Widow*, 181.
Brain, Richard, letter of, 181.
Brain, Thomas, 181, 182.
Braintree, *Mass.*, 156, 210*n*, 283.
Brampstone, *Sergeant*, 189.
Brand, ——, 179.
Brattle, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, *wife of Thomas*, her death, 432, 433.
Brattle, *Rev.* William, 446.
Breadcale, ——, 99.
Brenton, *Mr.*, 378.
Brenton, Sarah. *See* Eliot, *Mrs.*
Brenton, *Gov.* William, 430*n*.
Brewster, *Mr.*, 216*n*, 372.
Briefs or patents for collections, 461.
Bristow, *Widow*, 213.
Brock, John, 196.
Brooke, *Lord*, 213, 256, 303, 329, 373*n*. Letter of, 240. Notice of, 240*n*.
Brookhaven, *Capt.*, 432.
Brookhaven, *L. I.*, 100*n*.
Brookinge, Caleb, 501.
Brooks, *Mr.*, 445.
Brosse, —— della, 149.
Brown, *Mr.*, 43.
Brown (Browne), John, 145*n*, 361, 363. Letter from, 311.
Brown, Mary. *See* Willett, *Mrs.*
Browne, *Elder*, 421.
Bruning, Henry, 287.
Bulkley, *Rev.* Peter, 339*n*.
Bull, Jireh, 427.
Bullock, *Goodwife*, 138.
Bundox *or* Bundocke, William, 219.
Burch, William, 501.
Burdett, *Mrs.* Anne, 268.
Burdett, George 268
Burden, George, 486, 490.
Burges, *Dr.*, 6.
Burgess, *Rev.* John, *D. D.*, 73*n*.
Burgoyne, *Sir* Robert, 111*n*.
Burgravius, ——, 149.
Burrard, George, 501.
Burt, George, 38.
Burton, *Mr.*, 153.
Burton, *Rev.* Henry, 151*n*.
Bushnell, *Goodman* Edward, 213, 214.
Butler, ——, 134.
Buttolph, Thomas, 489, 490.
Button, *Goodman*, 66.
Button, John, 486.

C.

Cade George, 501.
Cæsalpinus, Andr-as, 154.
Caley, Thomas, letter of, 198.
Cally, Nicholas, 501.
Cambridge, *Mass.*, 61, 64*n*, 146, (Newtowne 474, 478.
Camden, *Mr.*, 154.
Campion, *Mr*, 351, 353.
Canonicus, 264.
Canterbury, *Abp. of*, 482.
Cape Race, 120.
Carder, Richard, 361.
Carkeete, Nicholas, 501.
Carlton, Edward, 305. Letters of, 303, 307, 308. Notice of, 303*n*.
Carolina, 445.
Carpenter, William, letter of, 346. Notice of, 346*n*.
Carteret, *Gov.*, 412.
Cary, *Mr.*, 433.
Cauley, John, 501.
Ceely, Christopher, 501.
Ceely, Oliver, 501.
Ceely, Thomas, 501.
Cheesebrough, William, 371.
Chaddock, John, petition of, 492. Notice of 492*n*.
Chaddock, *Gov. Capt.* Thomas, 279.
Chambers, Anne, 200.
Charleston, *S. C.*, 447.
Charlestown, *Mass.*, 102*n*, 130, 447.
Chauncey, *Pres.* Charles, 375*n*.
Child, *Deacon* Ephraim, letters of, 165–169, 199. Notice of, 165*n*.
Child, *Dr.* Robert, 145*n*. Notice of, 148*n*. Letters of, 148–165.
Choppin, ——, 176.
Church rates, 464.
Chute, ——, 80.
Clarke, *Dr.* John, 347*n*.
Clarke, John, 200.
Clarke, Joseph, 441.
Clarke, *Capt.* William, 175.
Cleare, *Mrs.*, 23.
Cleaves, George, 239.
Clerk of the market, 470.
Clopton, Bridget, 192*n*.
Clopton, Margery. *See* Dogget, *Mrs.*
Clopton, Thomasine. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs*
Clopton, William, 179*n*.
Clopton Family, 241*n*.
Clotworthy, *Sir* John, 407. Letter from, 203 Letters to be read through a casement, 206, 208.
Coates, *Mr.*, 333.
Cobbett, *Rev.* Thomas, notice of, 268*n* Letters from, 268, 328, 333.
Cochitawick, 318*n*.

Coddington, *Gov.* William, 11*n*, 203*n*. Notice of, 195*n*.
Cogan, *Mr.*, 117.
Cogan, John, 496.
Coggeshall, John, letters from, 345, 349. Notice of, 345*n*.
Coke, John, 482.
Cole, Daniel, 311.
Cole, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 308.
Cole, James, 311.
Cole, Joseph, married, 89*n*.
Cole, *Mrs.* Mary, letter from, 89.
Cole, Samuel, 486.
Cole, William, 308*n*.
Colethirst, *Mr.*, 79, 80.
Collins, *Mr.*, 46.
Commissioners of the United Colonies, 387. Letter from the, 362, 481.
Commutation of penance, 452.
Conant, Roger, 18, 219.
Concord, *Mass.*, 127, 132, 339*n*.
Connecticut, 100, 215, 216. 240. 248 260, 261, 262, 394, 410, 411, 412, 445. 487, 507, 508. Letter to the General Court, 383. Churches in, 384*n*. Patent, 394. Printing of the Laws, 42[illegible].
Connecticut River, 223, 234*n*, 331, 482, 483.
Conventicles. 452.
Cooke, Richard, 486, 490.
Cooke, Thomas, 99.
Cooper, *Goodman*, 293.
Coopers' orders, the, 497.
Cope, *Sir* Edward, 495.
Copeland, *Rev.* Patrick, letters from, 277, 350.
Coper, Rebecca, 28.
Corlett, Elijah, 409
Cornish, *Mr.*, 274, 275, 276.
Cottington, Francis, 482.
Cotton, *Rev.* John, 10. 20, 39, 124, 151, 205, 279, 352. Notice of, 195*n*. Letters from, 195, 356.
Council of State. Petition of the Merchant Adventurers of Plymouth to the, 499.
Coventry, Thomas, 482.
Cox, *Capt.*, 278.
Coxwell, *Mr*., 250, 251*n*.
Crab, Robert, 201.
Cradock, *Gov.* Matthew, 484.
Crane, *Ensign*, 449.
Crane, *Lady* Dorothy, *wife of Sir* Robert, 176*n*.
Crane, *Mrs.* Dorothy, wife of Richard, letter of, 87.
Crane, Mary, 87.
Crane, Richard, 87*n*. Letter from, 291. Letter to, 87. His wife, 291*n*.
Crane, *Sir* Robert, 180. Letter from, 176.
Crane, *Lady* Susan, *wife of Sir* Robert, 176*n*.
Crispe, Nicholas, 74*n*.
Cromwell, Joanna. *See* Barrington, *Mrs.*
Cromwell, *Sir* Henry, 212*n*.
Crowne, *Col.*, 394
Crumphorne, Thomas, 501.
Crute, John, 501.
Crute, Richard, 501.
Cubitt, Joseph, 501.
Cullick, Elizabeth, 419.
Cullick, *Capt.* John, 387, 419.
Curen, *Mr. and Mrs.*, 103.
Cures by touching, 404 *et seq.*
Curwen, John, 55.
Curwins, *Mr.*, 38.
Cutt, John, 501.
Cutting, John, 88*n*, 285.
Cutting, *Mrs.* Mary, letter from, 88.

D.

Dalton (Daulton), *Rev.* Timothy, 334, 335.
Danforth, *Rev.* John, letter of, 446.
Danforth, Jonathan. 433.
Danforth, Nicholas, 447.
Danforth, Samuel, 446*n*.
Danforth, Thomas, 409, 424. Notice of, 409*n*.
Darcy, Brian, 83*n*.
Darcy, John. 83*n*.
Darley, Henry, 482, 483.
Darly, *Dr.*, 303.
D'Aulnay, Charles de Menou, 158.
Davenport, *Rev.* John, 218, 319, 352, 374*n*.
Davenport, Richard, letters from, 244, 248. Notice of, 248*n*
Davenport, *Miss* Truecross, 244*n*.
Daves, George, 474.
Davis, *Mr.*, 139.
Davis, Benjamin, 432.
Davis, John, 65, 217, 486 (various?).
Davis, Joseph, 217.
Davis, William, 432.
Davison, *Dr.*, 150.
Day, Stephen, letter from, 364.
Day, William, 364.
Deacon, *Mr.*, 126.
Deane, Ann, 112.
Deane, Antony, 234*n*.
Deane, Charles, 353*n*.
Deane, Elizabeth. *See* Tyndale, *Mrs.*
Deane, *Capt.* William, and others appointed assistants, 474.
Deen, *Mr.*, 6.
Dennison, *Capt.*, 424.
De Vic, *Sir* Henry. Letter to, 323. Notice of, 323*n*.
Dexter. Gregory, 414*n*, 415.
Dickenson, John, 482.
Dickson, David, 206.
Digger, George, 501.
Dill, George, letter from, 269.
Dineley, William. 486.
Dixon, David, 254.
Dobson, Veñer. 158.
Doggett, *Mrs.* Margery, 179*n*, 199*n*.
Dogget, Martha. *See* Firmin, *Mrs.*
Dogget, Thomas, letter from, 179, 199*n*.
Dorchester, *Mass.*, 105*n*, 241, 260*n*, 274*n*, 310*n*. Men from, 216, 217.
Dorchester, *Carolina*, 447.
Dorsett, Edward. 482.
Doughty, Elizabeth. *See* Cole, *Mrs.*
Doughty, *Rev.* Francis, letter from, 308. Notice of, 308*n*.
Dover, 327, 329*n*.
Downing, Ann. *See* Bradstreet, *Mrs.*
Downing, Charles, letters of, 172–176.
Downing, Emanuel, 3, 4*n*, 5. 11*n*, 19, 23, 42, 48, 49*n*, 50, 51, 71, 72, 81, 91, 94, 115, 116, 152*n*, 182, 190, 196, 200, 201, 202*n*, 224, 227, 330, 337, 366*n*, 496. Letters from, 256, 373. Letter to, 81. His still, 36.
Downing, *Mrs.* Frances, letter from, 95.
Downing, *Sir* George, 19*n*, 30, 34, 42, 45, 52, 59, 60, 62, 169, 172. 211, 373. His wife, 45. Accused of meanness, 63. *See* Preface.

Downing, *Mrs.* Lucy, 49*n*, 70*n*, 72, 81*n*, 91, 94*n*, 114*n*, 115, 200*n*, 228, 366*n*, 421. Letters of, 3–63. Notice of, 3. Arrival in N. E., 23*n*. Her expenses, 62.
Downing, Lucy. *See* Norton, *Mrs.*
Downing, James, 21, 28, 29, 203.
Downing, Joseph, letter from, 202.
Downing, Joshua, 14, 29, 36, 37, 40, 42, 46, 53. His wife, 95*n*. Letters of, 169–172.
Downing, Martha. *See* Peters, *Mrs.*
Downing, Mary. *See* Stoddard, *Mrs.*
Downing, Robert, 7.
Downing, Robin, 36, 40, 42.
Downing, *Mrs.* Sarah, 172*n*, 175.
Downing, Susan, 11, 23, 203.
Downing, William, *son of George*, born, 60.
Doxie, Thomas, 369.
Dudley, Ann. *See* Bradstreet, *Mrs.*
Dudley, John, 65, 66*n*.
Dudley, *Gov.* Joseph, 174, 432, 433, 435. Letter to, 433,
Dudley, *Mrs.* Mary, letters of, 64–69. Notice of, 64*n*.
Dudley, Mercy. *See* Woodbridge, *Mrs.*
Dudley, Samuel, 64*n*, 66*n*, 67, 255.
Dudley, *Gov.* Thomas, 20, 64*n*, 148*n*, 151, 174*n*, 317*n*, 318, 360, 417, 495. Letter to, 346.
Duke, *Dr.*, 80*n*.
Duncan, Nathaniel, 148*n*.
Dunster, *Pres.* Henry, 320, 352.
Durant, Thomas, 501.
Dutchfel, *Mr.* Thomas, 295.
Duxbury, *Mass.*, 145*n*, 284, 311.
Dyer, *Quartermaster*, 170.

E.

Easte, Joseph, 186.
Easthampton, *L. I.*, 371.
Eaton, *Rev.* Nathaniel, 285, 295, 320. Notice of, 285*n*.
Eaton, *Gov.* Theophilus, 285*n*, 319, 363.
Eckins, Abell, 501.
Eden, Dorothy. *See* Barrington, *Mrs.*
Eden, John, 83*n*.
Eden, *Mrs.* Mary, letter of, 83*n*.
Eden, *Sir* Thomas, 83*n*, 212*n*.
Edmonds, Thomas, 482.
Edwards, David, 433.
Eliot, Jacob, 486.
Eliot, John, *the Apostle*, 422, 491. Letter of, 424. Letter to, 375.
Eliot, *Rev.* Joseph, letter of, 430.
Eliot, *Mrs.* Sarah, 430*n*.
Elkin, Henry, 486.
Ellis, John Harvard, 174*n*.
Ely, Danyell, 501.
Ely, Richard, 419.
Emerson, *Rev.* John, letter of, 437.
Emerson, Thomas, 437.
Emmett, *Mr.*, 204.
Endicott, *Gov.* John, 28, 29, 60, 118, 244*n*, 363, 373, 495, (Indeco) 218, 220, (Indecot) 219. Letter to, 400.
Eppes, Daniel, *the father*, 102*n*.
Eppes, *Capt.* Daniel, *the son*, 102*n*, 110*n*, 111*n*.
Eppes, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 111*n*.
Eppes, *Mrs.* Lucy, letter from, 110.
Eppes, *Mrs.* Martha, 102*n*.
Eppes, Symonds, 111*n*.
Escourt, Ephraim, 501.
Euans, Richard, 501.
Euerill, James, 490.
Evans, *Mr.*, 148, 150.
Exeter, *N. H.*, 324*n*.
Eyers, Thomas, 36, 39.

F.

Faber, Pierre Jean, 149, 152, 159.
Fallopius, Gabriel, 154.
Falmouth, *Mass.*, 239*n*.
Fance, Mathias, 486.
Faning, Nell, 104.
Farren, James, 222.
Fayrebanks, Richard, 486.
Feake, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 7, 34, 118, 225
Feake, Robert, 225*n*.
Featherstone, *Mr.*, 183, 184, 186.
Fenner, *Capt.* Arthur, notice of, 106*n*.
Fenwick, Elizabeth, 419.
Fenwick, George, 92*n*, 129, 130, 241, (Fenick) 256, 419, 482, 483. Letter from, 223.
Fenwick, Mary, letter from, 92.
Fermous, *Newfoundland*, 120.
Fernly, ——, 83.
Ferrers, 241.
Ficinus, Marsilius (Marsilio Ficino), name given as a compliment to John Winthrop, Jr., 210*n*.
Finch, Catherine. *See* Wentworth, *Mrs.*
Finch, *Sir* Moyle, 187*n*.
Firmin, Giles, 199*n*.
Firmin, *Mrs.* Martha, 199*n*.
Fires, extraordinary casualties by, in England, 454.
Fisher's Island, 416.
Fisk, *Mr.*, 448.
Fitch, Jabez, 446.
Fletcher, *Col.*, 444, 445.
Flint Thomas, 221, 222, 495.
Flint, William, 38.
Florida, 341.
Fones, Ann, 70*n*.
Fones, Elizabeth. *See* Feake, *Mrs.*
Fones, Martha. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs.*
Fones, Mary, 71.
Fones, *Mrs.* Priscilla. *See* Paynter, *Mrs.*
Fones, Samuel, 118, 225.
Fones, Thomas, 71, 114*n*, 176. His death, 70*n*.
Forbes, *Mr.*, 166.
Fordham *Rev.* Robert, 371.
Fort Orania, 399.
Forth, John, 242*n*.
Forth, Mary. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs.*
Forth, Philip, letter from, 242.
Forth, William, 242*n*.
Foster, *Capt.*, 351, 432.
Foster, *Mr.*, 335.
Foster, John, 397*n*, 399, 474.
Fowle, *Mrs.*, 11.
Fowle, Thomas, 188, 189.
Francis, Phillipp, 501.
French, *Goodman*, his daughter, 201.
French, Thomas, 200.
Frontenac, Count Louis de Buade (Frontiniak), 444.
Fuller, *Goodman, father of John*, 293.

Fuller, James, 474.
Fuller, John, 293.
Furse, Benjamin, 501.

G.

Gale, Mary, married, 89*n*.
Gallop, *Mrs.* Hannah, letter from, 97, 104.
Gallop, *Capt.* John, 97*n*, (Gallup) 99.
Garbet, *Dr.*, 160.
Gardiner, *Sir* Christopher, 381.
Gardiner, *Capt.* Joseph, 45.
Gardiner, Lion, 234. Letter from, 385.
Gardner, *Mrs.* Ann, 51, 53, 55, 61, 103. *See* Bradstreet, *Mrs.*
Gardner, *Mrs.* Elizabeth. *See* Stone, *Mrs.*
Gardner, George, married, 102*n*.
Gardner, *Capt.* Joseph, 49*n*, 58, 60.
Gardyner, Christopher, letter of, 381. His father, 382.
Garrard, Sarah. *See* Downing, *Mrs.*
Garrard, *Sir* Thomas, *Bart.*, 172.
Garratt, *Mr.*, 45.
Gassarelli, ——, 150.
Gay Head, *Mass.*, 413.
Georgius, Franciscus, 149.
Gery, Arthur, 490.
Gibbons, Edward, letter from, 233. Notice of, 233*n*.
Gibbs, Robert, *Jr.*, 501.
Gibson, *Goodman*, 132.
Gibson, Anne, letter of, 79.
Gibson, *Mrs.* Mary, 267.
Gibson, *Rev.* Richard, letter from, 267. Notice of, 267*n*.
Glauber, Johann Rudolph, 159, 161. Notice of, 159*n*.
Gloucester, *Mass.*, distressing condition of, 437.
Gloufer (Glover?), *Mr.*, 95.
Glover, *Dr.*, 48.
Glover, Elizabeth, married, 91*n*.
Glover, *Rev.* José, 91*n*, 364*n*, 422.
Glover, Sarah, married, 91*n*.
Goad, Thomas, 9, 10.
Godfry, *Mr.*, 37.
Goffe, Thomas, 196. (Gough) 285.
Golding, *Mr.*, 350, 351.
Golston, *Goodman*, 178.
Goodson, *Admiral*, 381.
Goodwin, *Mr.*, 335.
Goodyeare, John, 501.
Goodyeare, Moses, 501.
Gookin, *Maj. Gen.* Daniel, 106, 433. Notice of, 106*n*.
Gookin, *Rev.* Nathaniel, 433.
Goose, *Mr.*, 309.
Gorges, *Sir* Ferdinando, 209*n*, 325*n*, 435.
Gorton, Samuel, 145*n*.
Gortonists, 361, 505.
Gosse, John, 198.
Gostlin, Margret, 24.
Gostling, *Mrs.* Jane Winthrop, 6, 11, 17, 200*n*.
Gostling, Philip, 201.
Gostling, Thomas, 6, (Gostlin) 9, 14, 17, 53, (Gozlin) 59, (Gosling) 71, (Goslin) 178. Letter from, 200.
Gott, Charles, 31, 40.
Gouldston, Robert, letter from, 237.
Grafton, ——, 245.
Gratrix (Greatorex?), *Mr.*, his account of the cures done by him, 403.
Gravesend, *New Netherlands*, 370.
Gray, Francis C., 124*n*.
Green, John, *Sen.*, 361, 362. Petition of, 505.
Green, John, *Jr.*, 362.
Green, Samuel, letters of, 420, 422.
Greene, Bartholomew, letter from, 216.
Greenhill, *Mr.*, 153.
Greville, Robert, *Baron Brooke*, 256. Letter from, 240. Notice of, 240*n*.
Gridlye, Richard, 486.
"Griffin," 195.
Griffin, Richard, 221.
Griffiths, *Mrs.*, 58.
Grigg, Richard, 501.
Grigis, ——, 386.
Grosse, Isaac, 486.
Groton, *Mass.*, 63.
Guise, *Duke of*, 161.
Gundison, Huag, 486.
Gunison, Hugh, *Sr.*, 490.
Gurdon Family, 241*n*.
Gurdon, *Mr.*, 303.
Gurdon, Brampton, 8, (Gourden) 11, 84*n*, 218*n*, 220*n*.
Gurdon, *Mrs.* Meriell, letter from, 84.
Gurdon, Robert, 189.
Gybbes, *Major* Robert, 501.

H.

Hackley, *Mr.*, 173.
Hadley, *Mass.*, 362, 399.
Haines, John, *Esq.*, 261, 264.
Hale, John 243.
Halfwell, Henry, 501.
Hall, *Mr.*, 254, 255.
Hall, Henry, 441.
Hall, John, 434.
Hallett, William, 368. Postscript from, 369
Hamilton, Andrew, letters of, 443, 444. Notice of, 443*n*.
Hammond, William, 125*n*, 126.
Hamott, William, 501.
Hampden, John, 152*n*, 445.
Hampton, *N.H.*, 334. Petition of, 493.
Handides, *a Hungarian*, 154.
Harding (Harden), *Capt.* Robert, 332.
Hardwick, Daniel, 219.
Harker, John, 108.
Harker, Richard, 361.
Harlakenden, Richard, 83*n*.
Harlakenden, Roger, 83*n*.
Harlakenden, Symonds, 111*n*.
Harris, ——, 116.
Harris, *Mr.*, 122*n*.
Harris, William, 507, 509, notice of, 414*n*.
Harrison, John, letters of, 119–123.
Harrison, Matthew, 194.
Harrison, *Mrs* Dorothy, 36.
Hartford, *Conn.*, 102*n*, 363, 387, 390*n*, 411, 413, 421, 449. Controversy in the church at, 383–385.
Harvard College, 195*n*, 390*n*.
Harvey, *Dr.* William, notice of, 162*n*.
Harwood, John, 39.
Haselrigge, *Sir* Arthur, notice of, 373.
Hause, ——, 386.
Haward, William, 493, 494.
Hawes, Thomas, letter from, 182.
Hawkins, *Mrs.*, 39, 40.
Hawkins, Mary. *See* Aylett, *Mrs.*

Hawkins, Elizabeth, married, 91*n*.
Hawkins, James, 130.
Hawkins, Thomas, 91*n*, 372.
Hawking, 467 *et seq*.
Hawthorne, William, 417, 418.
Hawley, *Mr*., 47.
Hawthorne, William, 29.
Haynes, John, 20.
Heane, David, 181.
Heaton, Nathaniel, 490.
Heelye, Jo., 182.
Helmes, *Mr*., 361.
Helmont, J. B. v., 159, 161, 359. Notice of, 159*n*.
Hempstead, 371*n*.
Henden, *Sergeant*, 189.
Hendrick, Daniel, 258.
Herendean, *or* Hearndale, Benjamin, 105.
Hesilrige, *Sir* Arthur, *Baronet*, 482, 483.
Hewson, Thomas, letter from, 218. Notice of, 218*n*.
Heydon, *Sir* John, 382.
Heyman, John, 501.
Hibbens, William, 365*n*, 495.
Higginson, *Rev*. Francis, *his son*, 40.
Highways, repair of, in England, 456.
Hill, *Mr*., 117.
Hill, *Mr*., 130.
Hill, *Mr*, 269.
Hill, Richard, 9. Letter from, 336.
Hill, Valentin, 285.
Hilles, Joanna. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs*.
Hilles, William, 86*n*.
Hilliard, Thomasin. *See* Noell, *Mrs*.
Hinckley, *Gov*. Thomas, 312*n*.
Hingham, *Mass*., 36*n*, 310.
Hispaniola, defeat of the expedition to, 380.
Hitchinge, Henry, 501.
Hittyings, Robert, 501.
Hobart, *Sir* Henry, 176*n*.
Hodges, *Mr*., 224.
Hoges, *Mr*., 102.
Hogge, Rychard, 490.
Hogsdowne, 160.
Holden, Randall, 347, 348, 361. Petition of, 505.
Holland, *Mr*., 153.
Hollett, John, 501.
Holmes, *Rev*. Obadiah, 347, 348. Notice of, 347*n*.
Holmes, *Dr*. Oliver Wendell, 167*n*.
Holyoke, *Mr*., 129.
Holyoke, Edward, 488, 489.
Homan, *Mr*., 364.
Homan, Alice. *See* Tinker, *Mrs*.
Hooker, *Rev*. John, 447
Hooker, *Rev*. Thomas, 102*n*, 241, 352, 384*n*.
Hooper, Erasmus, 501.
Hooper, John, 501.
Hopkins, Edward, 215, 363.
Hordgraves, *Mr*., 37.
Horse-stealing, remedy for, in England, 458.
Houell, Josiah, 501.
Howell, Edward, 489.
Howes, Edward, 219*n*, 256*n*.
Hoyle, John, 501.
Hoyle, Joshua, letter from, 204. Lines on the departure of Gov. Winthrop, by, 205.
Hoyle, Mary, 177, 204*n*.
Holygraue, John, *Jr*., 501.
Hubbard, Benjamin, letter from, 335. His wife, 336.
Hubbard, William, 418*n*.
Huckmore, Thomas, 501.
Hudson, William, 219, 220.
Hull, *Capt*. John, 432.
Hull, Robert, 486.
Humfrey, Dorcas, 334.
Humfrey (Humphrey, Humphries, Humphryes), John, 10, 20, 93*n*, 151, 239, 327, 333. 334, 381.
Hunance, George, 501.
Hunt, *Mr*., 218.
Huntley, Rachel, letters of, 74–78. Notice of, 74*n*.
Huntley, Thomas, 74*n*.
Hutchinson, *Capt*., 390.
Hutchinson, *Mr*., 349, 365, 378.
Hutchinson, *Mrs*. Ann, 96, 107*n*, 195*n*, 324*n*, 344*n*.
Hutchinson, Edward, *Sr*., 490.
Hutchinson, *Capt*. Edward, *Jr*., 107*n*.

I.

Indian Bible, printing of the, 422.
Indians, insolence of the, 387 *et seq*.
Indictments, removal of, one of the grievances in England, 452.
Inman, John, 105.
Ipswich, *Mass*., 41, 64*n*, 66, 70, 119, 247, 318.
Ireward, Nicholas, 501.
Isle of Sable, expedition to, 258, 259.
Isle of Shoals, 267*n*.

J.

Jackenson, James, 501.
Jackson, *Goodman*, 247.
Jago, Wall, 501.
Jamaica, 380.
James, *Dr*. Thomas, letter from, 321.
James, Walter, 88.
Jeffrey, Robert, 128.
Jennings, William, 501.
Jessop, *Mr*., 394.
Johnson, *Mr*., 193.
Johnson, *Capt*. Edward, 417.
Johnson, Francis, 218, 219, 220.
Johnson, James, 486.
Johnson, Marmaduke, S. Green's charges against, 422, 423.
Johnson, Nicholas, letter from, 290.
Jolly, John, 355.
Jones, *Rev*. John, letter from, 339.
Jope, John, 501.
Joules, *Mr*., 433.
Jupe, Mary. *See* Morse, *Mrs*.

K.

Katherine Wheel Tavern, 122*n*.
Keane, *Capt*., 354.
Keayne, *Capt*. Robert, letters from, 254, 378. Notice of, 254*n*.
Kemp, William, 177.
Kennebec, trading house on the, 396*n*.
Kerker, Henry, 7.
Kernes, 205.
Kidbye, *Goodman*, 4.
Kinsman, Henry, 64.

King, Richard, 131.
Kinge, John, 501.
Kingsbury, Henry, 165.
Kinnycott, George, 501.
Kirby, Francis, 13, 42, 202, 270*n*.
Kirke, *Sir* David *or* Davy, 120, 499, 500.
Knight, *Mrs.*, 80.
Knight, *Mr.* Ezekiel, 359.
Knightbridge, *Mr.*, 189, 190.
Knollys, *Rev.* Hanserd, 314. Letter from, 280. Notice of, 280*n*.
Knowlinge, Stephen, 501.
Kuffler *or* Keffar, Abraham, letter from, 270. Died, 382.
Kuffler, John Sibert, letter from, 382.

L.

Lake, *Mr., of Dublin*, 204.
Lake, Anna, 99*n*
Lake, John, 35, 37, 42, 44*n*, (Lacke) 46, 97*n*.
Lake, John, *son of John and Margaret*, 99*n*.
Lake, *Mrs.* Margaret, 44*n*, 94, 97*n*, 167, 168, 372. Letter from, 99.
Lamshood, William, 501.
Landen, *Mr.*, 181
Lane, *Capt.* Anthony, 416.
Lane, Jane. *See* Bland, *Mrs.*
Lane, Joseph, 338*n*.
Lange, John, 501.
Larkham, *Rev.* Thomas, letter from, 313. Notice of, 313*n*.
La Tour, Claude Etienne de, 492.
Laud, *Archbishop* William, 31*n*, 150*n*
Laurence, Henry, 482, 483. Letter from, 214.
Lauthoup, Thomas, 248.
Lavinder, 185
Law-suits, delays in, in England, 462.
Leach, Ambrose, 355.
Leader, Richard, 38, 153*n*, 159, 162.
Lead mine, 152, 154.
Lee, George, 386, 387.
Lee, William, 501.
Leigh, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, letter from, 177.
Leigh, *Rev.* William, 11, 13, 14. Letters from, 177, 226.
Leisler, Jacob, 439.
Leonard, Richard, 474.
Leven, *Earl of*, 47*n*
Leverett, *Gov.* John, 295. Letter of, 418.
Leverett, *Pres.* John, 447.
Levett, *Capt.* Christopher, 118.
Lewis, Mary. *See* Gibson, *Mrs.*
Lewis, Thomas, 267.
Libanius, 154.
Linte, *Goodman*, 131.
Livingstone (Levingstone), John, letter from, 206. Notice of, 206*n*.
London, plague in, 225.
Long, *Mr.*, 306.
Long Island, 93*n*, 100, 100*n*, 157, 245, 249, 261, 262, 319, 334, 368, 369*n*, 371*n*, 386, 495
Lord, *Mr.*, 447.
Lovell, Isaac, letters from, 243, 292.
Lovell, Thomas, 243.
Lowden, *Lord*, 121.
Lucar, Mark, 94.
Ludlow, George, letter from, 250. Notice of, 250*n*.
Ludlow, Roger, 217, 248, 250*n*, 261, 363, 487. Letter from, 260. Notice of, 260*n*.
Luffkin, Nathaniel, letter from, 286.
Lusher, Eleazer, letter of, 417.
Luxford, James, 24, 25, 304, 305, 311. Letters of, 127–148. Sentences of, 127*n*, 139*n*.
Lynn, *Mass.*, 153*n*, 327*n*, 328, 347*n*. Petition of, 488.

M.

Maantonemo. *See* Miantonomo.
Macques, 440.
Maidstone, John, letter from, 190. Notice of, 190*n*.
Major, *Mr.*, 445.
Mall, Thomas, letter of, 403.
Mallin, *Mr.*, 156
Manchester, *Earl of*, 353, 354, 394, 482.
Mansfeild, Walter, 501.
Mansfeild, Walter, *Jr.*, 501.
Marriage, prohibited times for, 462.
Marriage Point, 249
Marshfield, *Mass.*, 387*n*, 389.
Mary, *Princess*, 122*n*.
Mason, Elizabeth, 195.
Mason, *Capt.* John, *Gov. of Newfoundland*, 209*n*, 325*n*, 435.
Mason, *Capt.* John, *Dep. Gov. of Connecticut*, 245*n*, 263, 415*n*.
Massachusetts, 107*n*, 416, 445, 487, 505, 507, 508. Letters to the Governor and Assistants, 260, 480. Letter to the Governor or Deputy-Governor, 360. Churches in, 384*n*. Cotton on the preface to the laws, 358. General Court, 417. Declaration of the Governor, Deputy-Governor and Assistants, 494. Objections against the laws of, 502 Opinion of the Solicitor-General upon the patent of, 503.
Mather, Increase, 431, 448.
Mather, Richard, 491. Letter to, 375.
Mathesius, 150
Matson, Thomas, 486.
Maverick, Thomas, 155.
Mayhew, *Mr.*, 132, 250.
Mayne, Rice, 501.
Mayo, *Rev.* John, 392.
Meddleton, Edmund, 474.
Mellowes, Oliver, 486.
Merrimack, 205, 318*n*.
Messenger, Edward, 98.
Miantonomo (Miontonomo), 331 (Maantonemo) 262, 264.
Mico, *Capt.*, 102.
Middleton, *Col.*, 382.
Milbourne, Jacob, letters of, 439, 440.
Mildmay, *Mrs.* Alice, 189*n*.
Mildmay, *Sir* Henry, 203*n*, 235*n*, 237*n*, (Millmay) 11, 14, 17, 18. Letter from, 189.
Mildmay, *Sir* Thomas, 189*n*.
Mildmay family, 241*n*.
Milford, 374*n*.
Millel, *M.*, 444.
Millet, ——, 274, 275.
Ministers, scandalous or dumb, 461.
Miontonomo. *See* Miantonomo.
Mock-quaougs, 331.
Mohawks, 245*n*, 249*n*, 399, 400.
Mohicans, 108, 248, 249, (Monhegons) 393, (Mohna-heagan) 330.

Momonothuk *or* Momonotuk Samm, 248, 249.
Monades, 397, (Manadoes) 398, (Mannados) 399
Montayen, *Mr.*, 41.
Moody, *Lady* Deborah (Moudde), 71, 72, 334 Letter from, 93. Notice of, 93*n*.
Morris, *Lieut.*, 258, 259.
Morris, *Widow*, 134.
Morris, *Mrs., wife of Capt.* Richard, 344.
Morris, *Capt.* Richard, 344, (Moris) 346.
Morse, *Mrs.* Mary, 378*n*.
Morse (Mosse), *Mr.* John, 378.
Morse, *Rev. Mr.*, 447.
Morton, *Rev.* Charles, 446. Letter of, 436. Notice of, 436*n*.
Morton, Nathaniel, 415.
Morton, Thomas, 209*n*, 233*n*.
Morton, William, 436.
Motun (Morton?), *Mr.*, 5.
Mosely, *Capt.* Samuel, 105, 107. Notice of, 105*n*.
Mosop, 106.
Moulton, *Mrs.* Abygall, 31.
Moulton, Robert, 31.
Mount Wollaston, 233*n*, 284.
Moxon, *Rev.* George, 310*n*. Letter from, 296. Notice of, 296*n*.
Munning, William, letter from, 235.
Murray, James, 206.
Mystic mines, 155.
Mystic River, 104, 205.

N.

Naanticke, 262, 263, 264, (Niantick) 442, (Nayanticks) 349.
Nahant, salt works to be set up at, 38.
Narraganset Country, 48*n*, 441, 442.
Narraganset Indians, 105, 106, 108, 109, (Naregansick) 249, (Naragancetts) 262, 263, (Nanheagansitt) 330-332, 349, 350, 363, 424, 496.
Naufan, John, 182.
Naunton, *Sir* Robert, 4*n*.
Neal, Daniel, 197*n*.
Neile *or* Neyle, Richard, *Archbp. of York*, 482.
Neneekunnat, Nenicraft. *See* Ninigret.
New-England boundary, 395, 397. Objections against the laws, 502.
New-England Company, 484.
New Hampshire, 280*n*.
New Haven, *Conn.*, 245*n*, 319*n*, 443.
New Jersey, 445.
New London, *Conn.*, 110*n*, 410, 413, 443.
New Netherlands, boundary of, 395, 397.
New Town (Cambridge), 474, 478.
New-York City, 443.
Newbury, 87, 110*n*, 317, 318.
Newfoundland, 120, 499, 500.
Newman, *Rev.* Antipas, 48*n*, 103.
Newman, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 48, 103, 421.
Newman, *Rev.* Samuel, 313, 375*n*.
Newport, Old Mill at, 330*n*.
Newton, *Goodman*, 6.
Newton, ——, 178.
Newton, Elizabeth. *See* Leigh, *Mrs.*
Nicolls, *Col.* Richard, 368*n*, 410, 411.
Ninigret (Ninnycrate) 363, (Neneekunnat) 349, (Nenicraft *or* Nenigrat) 426, 427, (Nenekrat) Pass to, 496.
Nipnet, 249.
Nipsachuck, 109.
Noell (Nowell?), *Mrs.* Thomasin, 37.
Nonotottonut, 106.
Norcros, *Rev.* Nathaniel, 37.
Norland, Christopher, 501.
Norris, *Rev.* Edward, ordination of, 33*n*, 37. Letter from, 306.
Northcott, Samuel, 501.
Northumberland, *Earl of*, 121.
Norton, *Mr.*, 83.
Norton, *Mrs.*, 43.
Norton, *Rev.* John, *of Hingham*, 36*n*. Letter of, 421.
Norton, *Rev.* John, *of Ipswich* and *Boston*, 36*n*, 39*n*, 57. Letter to, 375.
Norton, *Mrs.* Lucy (*wife of* William Norton), 22, 36, 41, 53, 61, 255, 421.
Norton, William, 39, 41, 49*n*, 56, 58, 60, 255, 421. Notice of, 36*n*.
Norwich, *Conn.*, 449.
Norwood, *Mr.* Richard, 353.
Nowell, Increase, 431, 495.
Nowell, Samuel, letters of, 430, 434. Notice of, 431*n*.
Nye, *Rev.* Philip, 231, (Nie) 335. Letter from, 210, 213. Notice of, 210*n*.

O.

Oaths exacted in England, 1623-4, 466.
Odlin, John, 486.
Officers of the ports, letter to the, 481.
Ogden, John, 371.
Oldam, *Mr.*, 219.
Oliver, *Capt.* James, letter to, 105. Notice of, 105*n*.
Oliver, John, 486.
Oliver, Thomas, 486.
Olmstead, Nicholas, letter of, 427.
Orchard, Robert, 435.
Ottley, Adam, 334. Letter from, 327.
Owldinge, Henry, 501.
Oysterbay, 386.

P.

Pacye, *Mr.*, 37.
Paddy, William, 311. Notice of, 145*n*.
Paine, *Mr.*, 119.
Palmer, *Mr.*, 130.
Papists in England, increase of, 451.
Parke, Robert, letter from, 194.
Parker, *Mr.*, 43.
Parker, James, 313, 326.
Parker, *Rev.* Thomas, 317.
Parkes, *Mr.*, 153.
Parkhurst, *Mr.*, 378.
Parkins, Christopher, 474.
Parliament, Long, 203*n*.
Parrys, Martyn, 501.
Pascattag, 326, 327.
Patrick, *Capt.* Daniel, 246.
Pawtucket, *R. I.*, 107.
Pawtuxet, *R. I.*, 346*n*, 348, 360.
Payne, *Mr.*, 126.
Payne, *Capt.* Edward, letter from, 285, 294.
Paynter, *Rev.* Henry, 70*n*, 225*n*. Letters of, 114-118.
Paynter, Mary, her death, 73.
Paynter, *Mrs.* Priscilla, 70, 115, 116, 225. Letters of, 70-73.

Payse, John, 501.
Peard, Justinian, 501.
Pearse, John, 501.
Pease, *Goodman* Henry, 165, 200.
Pecoite, 35, 36, 37, 41.
Pelham, Herbert, notice of, 195*n*. Letter from, 241. Letter to, 195.
Pell, Thomas, letter of, 410. Notice of, 410*n*.
Pellam. *Major* William, 381.
Pember, G., 110.
Pemberton, *Rev.* Ebenezer, 446.
Penington, *Sir* John. 120.
Penn, *Sir* William, 381.
Pennsylvania, 445.
Penny, *Capt.*, 386.
Pequoit. *See* Pecoite.
Pequots, 244, 245, 246, 247, 262, 264.
Person, Henry, 293.
Pester, William, 32.
Peter, *Rev.* Hugh, 8, 85*n*, 92*n*, 151, 211*n*, 215, 217, 224, 365*n*. Letter to, 244.
Peter, *Mrs.* Hugh, 9, 217*n*.
Peter. Thomas, 92*n*.
Peters, *Capt.*, 23, 27, 29, 44, 53, 58, 59, 95, 173, 212.
Peters, *Mrs.* Martha, 21, 37, 48, 57, 62, 103, 169 Letter from, 94. Letter to, 57.
Peters, Jacke, 58
Pharratt, *Mr.*, 495.
Philadelphia, 258.
Philip, *King*, 109, 426, 427. 431.
Phillips *or* Philips, *Rev* George, 190, 190*n*. Notice of. 123*n*. Letters of, 123–127.
Phillipps, John, 491.
Pierce, *Capt.* William, 29, 30, 200, 211, 241. Letter from. 196.
Pierpont, *Rev. Mr.*, 447.
Pinny, *Mr.*, 117.
Pirce. *Mrs.*, 40.
Ployden, *Sir* Edmund, 152.
Plumb. John. 413
Plurality of benefices, 463.
Plymouth, *Eng*, petition of the merchant adventurers of, 499
Plymouth, *Mass.*, 127, 203, 216, 273, 361, 393, 396, 396*n*.
Plymouth Colony, 271*n*, 392, 508.
Plymouth, Council of, 503.
Pomhom. *See* Pumhom.
Porter, James, 59.
Porter, John, 310.
Portland, *Earl of*, 482
Porto de Larateaua, 338
Portsmouth, *R. I.*, 343.
Potter, Robert, 361.
Poynter, Francis, 501.
Pratt, William, letter of, 413.
Pray, *Mrs.* Mary, letter from, 105.
Prence, *Gov.* Thomas, 388, 413. Letter from, 392. Notice of, 392*n*.
Providence, 96*n*, 107*n*, 321*n*, 343, 505.
Providence *in the Bahamas*, 196*n*.
Providence, Isle of, 218.
Providence patent. 362.
Prudden, *Rev.* Peter, of Milford, letter from, 374. His widow married, 374*n*.
Prynne, William, 150, 151*n*, 353*n*.
Pumhom, (Pomhom) 347, 360–362.
Pynchon *or* Pyncheon, William, 261, 296, 310*n*. Appointed a magistrate by Agawam, 487. Notice of, 487*n*.

Q.

Quakers, 96.
Quanwepaand, 415.
Quason, 344.
Quebec, 444.
Quenepiacke, *now* New Haven, 245, 249.
Quichichuick, *now* Andover, 317, 318.
Quille-piacke, 320.
Quincy, *Mrs.* Ann, 432, 434.
Quincy, Daniel, 432, 434.
Quincy, Edmund, *d.* about 1635, 432*n*.
Quincy, Edmund, *d.* 1698, 432.
Quinticuke, 123.
Quoitmore, *Mr.*, 276.

R.

Rainsborough, Judith, 45*n*. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs.*
Rainsborough, *Capt.* William, 45*n*.
Randall, Nathaniel, 436.
Randolph, Edward, 502.
Raritan Indians, 398.
Rawson, Edward, 87*n*, 291*n*, 292, 502, 505.
Raynsford, Ed , 486.
Reade, Edmund, 211*n*, 217. Will of, 99*n*.
Reade, Elizabeth. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs.*
Reade, *Mrs.* Priscilla, letter from, 101.
Reade, Samuel, letters from, 211, 217.
Reade, *Col.* Thomas, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 52, 61, 94, 101*n*, 102, 169, 170, 217.
Reade, William, 217.
Redford, Charles, letter of, 437. Notice of, 437*n*.
Redwood, Nicholas, 501.
"Regulus, Pope," 236.
Rehoboth. 210*n*.
Remington John, 356.
Rener, William, letter from, 340.
Reuell, Edward, letter from 220.
Rhoades, Zachary, letter from, 346.
Rhode Island, 332*n*, 345, 445, 505, 508.
Rice, Edmund, 287.
Rich, John, 501.
Richards, *Mr.*, 390.
Richards, *Mrs.* Ann, 431.
Richards, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 431*n*. Letter to, 372.
Richards, Elvas, 501.
Richards, John, 394, 424. Notice of, 431*n*. Letters to, 431, 433, 434.
Richards, *Mrs.* Sarah, *wife of* James, 103.
Richards, Thomas, 312*n*, 313*n*. 274–277.
Richards, *Mrs.* Welthia, *wife of* Thomas, 312, 313*n*, 375. Letter of T. Thacher concerning, 377.
Richards, William, inquest on, 489.
Richardson, Amos, 38, 46, 48, 56, 60, 381, 382. Notice of, 48*n*.
Richardson, Samuel, 474.
Richmond Island. 267, 268.
Riply, Joshua, letter of, 449. Notice of, 449*n*.
Roads, Jeremiah, 109.
Rochas, ——, 150.
Rogers, *Rev.* Ezekiel, 318.
Rogers, *Rev.* John, letter from, 197.
Rogers, *Rev.* Nathaniel, *of Ipswich*, 84*n*, 197*n*.
Rose, George, letter from, 283. Notice of, 283*n*.
Rose, Robert, 474.

Rosewell, William, letter of, 416.
Roswell, *Sir* Henry, 503.
Row, *Col.*, 354
Rowe, John, 501.
Rowe, Nathaniel, letter from, 319.
Rowley, *Mass.*, 303, 317*n*, 318*n*.
Rowse, Edward, and others, letter from, 397, 399.
Roxbury, 110, 166, 167, 390, 409.
Roys, Robert, 486.
Ruggles, Samuel, 110.
Ruke, *Mr.*, 30.
Rulingius, ——, 162.
Russell, James, letter of, 433.
Russell, Richard, 384, 385.
Ryece, Robert, 235*n*, 451.

S.

Saco, *Me.*, 267, 268, 358.
Sadler, Richard, 489.
Sadlers, decay of their trade, 459.
St. Christopher, 381.
Salem, 23, 24, 27, 33, 36, 37, 55, 93*n*, 102, 119, 153*n*, 205, 244*n*, 306*n*, 376, 421.
Salisbury, 64*n*.
Sallanova, 276.
Saltonstall, Richard, *of Watertown*, 8, 20, 493.
Saltonstall, *Sir* Richard, *Knight*, 84*n*, 209, 482, 483. Letter to, 216. Notice of, 216*n*.
Sampford, John, 200.
Sampson, John, letter from, 192.
Sampson, Samuel, 192*n*.
Sandbrooke, John, letter from, 256, 258*n*.
Sanders, Thomas, letter of, 426.
Sanders, Tobias, 441.
Sandys, *Sir* Edwin, 279.
Sta Martha, 381.
Sasacus, 245, 247, 248, 249.
Saugus, 93*n*, 293.
Saulter, ——, 57.
Savage, James, 194*n*.
Savage, Richard, petition of, 493.
Savage, Thomas, acknowledgment of, 485.
Say & Sele, Wm. Fiennes, *Lord Viscount*, 329, 353, 354, 482, 483. Letters from, 297, 393, 394. Notice of, 297*n*.
Saybrook, 92, 129*n*, 387.
Sayle, *Capt.*, 342, 350, 351.
Scarborough, 239*n*.
Schroder, Johann, 154.
Scott, *Mrs.* Deborah, letter of, 100.
Scott, *Capt.* John, 386, 387, 399. Notice of, 100*n*. Letter to, 397.
Scott, *Mrs.* Katherine, letter from, 96.
Scott, Richard, 96*n*.
Scott, Robert, 490.
Scotts, Thomas, 490.
Seabrook, *N. H.*, 245, 443.
Seabrook Company, 256, 483. Agreement of the, with John Winthrop, Jr., 482.
Seconk, 108, (Seaconk) 322.
Sedgwick, *Maj. Gen.* Robert, letter from, 380. Governor of Jamaica, 380*n*.
Seilley, *Lieut.*, 246.
Sendivogius, Michael, 162.
Sharman, Samuell, 490.
Sharp, *Mr.*, 248.
Sheep, to be sent to England, 208.
Shepard, Ann. *See* Quincy, *Mrs.*
Shepard, *Rev.* Thomas, 339*n*, 352, 432, (Sheppard) 491.
Shepard, *Rev.* Thomas, *Jr., of Charlestown*, letter from, 383. Notice of, 383*n*.
Shepard, *Rev.* Thomas, *son of the preceding*, 383*n*.
Sheppard, George, and his son, 86, 87.
Sherman, Bezabel, 70*n*
Sherman, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, 254*n*.
Sherman, John, 118.
Sherman, Thomas, 247.
Sherman, Ursula, 70*n*, 71, 72, 116.
Shirley (Sherrlie), *Mr.*, 366.
Shorthose, Edward 247.
Showomut, 360.
Shrimpton, Henry, 355.
Shurt, Abraham, 269*n*, 270.
Simkins, *Mr.*, 66.
Simms (Sims), *Rev. Mr.* *See* Symmes.
Simonds, Dorithe. *See* Harrison, *Mrs.*
Slugg, *Mr.*, 354.
Smith, Adam, 125*n*.
Smith, Ann. *See* Allyn, *Mrs.*
Smith (Smythe), George, letter from, 329.
Smith, Henry, letter from, 310. Notice of, 310*n*.
Smith, John, *merchant tailor*, letter from, 224.
Smith, John, 156.
Smith, Richard, 415. Notice of, 107.
Soame, *Sir* William, 188.
Sockanoco, 360, (Sockananoco) 362.
Soconett, 447.
Solea, Andreas, 150.
Southampton, *Earl of*, 279.
Southampton, *L. I.*, 371, 386.
Southerton, 98, 104*n*.
Southworth, Thomas, 388, 430.
Sowomet, 347.
"Sparrow," 303.
Spencer, William, letter from, 265. Notice of, 265*n*.
Spenser and others, letter from, 484.
Springfield, 108, 310*n*, 487.
Spurke, George, 501.
Squomacut, 441.
Stallion, Edward, 98.
Stanborough, Josiah, letter from, 371.
Stanton, John, 442.
Stanton, Joseph, 442.
Stanton, Robert, 442.
Stanton, Samuel, 442.
Stanton, Thomas, 345, 363, 441.
Staplehill, Aldred, 501.
Staplehill, Alexander, 501.
Staplehill, Gilbert, 501.
Staplehill, John, 501.
Stayne, John, 501.
Steele, John, 261.
Steele, Margaret, 66.
Stevenage, 54*n*.
Stewards, 183.
Stewart, John, 206.
Stirling, *Earl of*, 495.
Stockes, John 474.
Stoddar, Samson, 421.
Stoddard, Anthony (Stoder), 38, 225*n*, 366.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* Barbara, 366*n*.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* Mary, *wife of* Anthony, 11, 60*n*, 199, 203, 225, 366. Letter from, 81.
Stone, *Mr.*, 40.
Stone, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, letter from, 102. Notice of, 102*n*.

Stone, Jeremy, 501.
Stone, *Rev.* Samuel, 102*n*.
Stonington, 98*n*, 104*n*.
Storkey *or* Starkey (Stirke), George, 353. Letter from, 359.
Stoughton, Israel, 158, 158*n*, 249, 262, 423. Letter from, 274. Notice of, 274*n*.
Stoughton, *Lieut. Gov.* William, 274*n*, 447. Notice of, 423*n*.
Stuyvesant, *Gov.* Peter, 93*n*, 370, 400, 410. Letters from, 391, 395, 396.
Styles, Francis, 216, 217.
Suckquame, 427.
Summer Islands. *See* Bermudas.
Surrey, *Lord of*, 482.
Suspension of ministers, 464.
Swane, *Goodman*, 309.
Swane, John, 474.
Sweet, John, 253.
Symonds, ——, 187, 188.
Symonds, *Mr.*, 45.
Symonds, *Mrs.* Jane, letter from, 111.
Symonds, John, 111*n*.
Symonds, Ruth (*Mrs.* Emerson), 437.
Symonds, *Dep. Gov.* Samuel, 111*n*, 493, 495.
Symmes, *Rev.* Zechariah, 383*n*, 384, 385. Letter to, 375.
Synibey Indians, 400.

T.

"Talbot," 165.
Talcot, *Capt.* John, 410.
Talmadge, Thomas, 489.
Tappin, *Mr.*, 129.
Taxes, 464.
Taylor, Humphrey, 239.
Taylor, Thomas, letter from, 239.
Temple, *Hon. Col.*, 392.
Thacher, *Mr.*, 448.
Thacher, Anthony, 375*n*.
Thacher, *Rev.* Peter, 375*n*.
Thacher, *Rev.* Thomas, letter from, 375. Notice of, 375*n*.
"Thomas and William," ship, 219.
Thompson, Mary, 287.
Thomson, *Mr.*, 161.
Thorneback, *Capt.*, 89.
Throgmorton, John, 94, 343, 345.
Thurwave, John, 501.
Timm, *Capt.*, Thomas, 351.
Tinker, *Mrs.* Alice, 364*n*.
Tinker, John, 294, 364.
Tipper, John, 182.
Tomlins, Edward, 488, 489.
Tomlins, Timothy, 488.
Tomson, *Rev.* William, letter to, 375.
Torry, *Mr.*, 448.
Towns, Essay on the laying out of, 474.
Townsend, William, 486.
Tredescham, *Mr.*, 153.
Tredislin, John, 152.
Trevor, *Sir* Thomas, letter of, 445.
"Trowe," 391.
Tuck, Robert, petition of, 493.
Turner, ——, 187.
Turner, John, 489.
Tyndale *or* Tyndall, *Mr.*, 13, 22, 241, 289, (Tindale) 79. *Mrs.* Tyndall, 5, 13.
Tyndale, Arthur, letter from, 188.
Tyndale, Deane, 234*n*, 285. Letters of, 112-114.
Tyndale, *Mrs.* Elizabeth Deane, 234*n*.
Tyndale, *Sir* John, 112*n*, and Lady, 243. Letter from, 234.
Tyndale, Margaret. *See* Winthrop, *Mrs.*
Tyng, William, (Tinge) 131, 338, 339, 354, 355, 432. His daughter married, 383*n*.
Tynker, John, 271.

U.

Uncas (Woncas, Oncas, Onkas), 331, 332, 363, 426, 427.
Underhill, *Capt.* John, 245*n*, 490.
Upham, Charles W., 33*n*.
Usher, William, 177.

V.

Vane, *Sir* Henry, 482.
Vane, *Gov.* Henry, 8, 210, 223, 317. Postscript from, 224.
Varlet, Nicholas, 395.
Vaughan, ——, 162.
Vaysey, Andrewe, 501.
Venn, John, letter from, 288. Notice of, 288*n*.
Vere, *Mrs.*, 79.
Virginia company, 279.

W.

Waddinge, John, 501.
Wadgrevus, *Mr.*, 393.
Waldgrave, Thomas, 241*n*.
Wall, ——, 102.
Waltham, Henry, 313*n*, 375*n*. Letter from, 311. Notice of, 313*n*.
Walton, *Rev.* William, 334.
Ward, *Goody*, married, 103.
Wardell, William, 486.
Wardwell, Thomas, 486.
Warner, John, 361.
Warwick, *Earl of*, 353, 354, 492.
Warwick, *R. I.*, 105, 108, 348. Petition of, 505.
Watertown, *Mass.*, 123*n*, 124, 125, 198*n*, 216*n*, 217.
Waymouth, Robert, 501.
Webbe, Elizabeth, 118.
Webber, Walter, 501.
Webster, John, *of Hartford*, 362.
Wedgwood, John, 247.
Weeks, *Mrs.*? 102.
Weekes (Wieckes), John, 360, 361.
Weld, *Mrs.* Barbara. *See* Stoddard, *Mrs.*
Weld, Daniel, letter of, 409. Notice of, 409*n*.
Weld, Joseph, *brother of Rev.* Thomas, 366.
Weld, *Rev.* Thomas, letter from, 365. Declaration signed by, 491. Notice of, 365*n*.
Wells, *Mr.*, 184, 185.
Wells, William, 496.
Wells, *Me.*, 358.
Welsh, Thomas, 182.

Wentworth, *Mrs.* Catherine, 187*n*.
Wentworth, *Sir* John, letter from, 187. Notice of, 187*n*.
Wernall, Robert, 204*n*, letter from, 177.
West Chester, 411.
West Indies, 297, 380, 492.
Westcot, Stewkley, his son, 361.
Westerlee, 441.
Wey, *Mr.*, 254.
Weymouth, 311, 312*n*, 313, 375.
Wheeler, Christopher, 501.
Wheeler, Laurence, 501.
Wheelwright, Anne. *See* Hutchinson, *Mrs.*
Wheelwright, *Rev.* John, 244*n*, 251*n*, 358, 365, 485*n*. Letter from, 323. Notice of, 323*n*.
White, *Mr.*, 52.
White, *Rev.* John, letters from, 231, 251. Notice of, 231*n*.
White, *Rev.* Nathaniel, 350, 352, 353*n*.
Whiting, *Mr.*, 54, 56.
Whiting, *Mrs.*, 394.
Whiting, *Rev* Samuel, letters from, 328, 364. His brother, 364. Notice of, 328*n*.
Whitt, *Mr*, 216.
Whittingham, *Mr.*, 174.
Wiggin, *Capt.* Thomas, 329, 330. Notice of, 329*n*.
Willard, Rev Samuel, 432, 435.
Willes, Thomas, 489.
Willet, Thomas, 368*n*, 374*n*. Letter from, 396, 399. Notice of, 396*n*.
Willett, *Mrs.* Mary, 396*n*.
Williams, Francis, 329, 330. Letter from, 325. Notice of, 325*n*.
Williams, Richard, 108.
Williams, Robert, *brother of* Roger, letter from, 343.
Williams, Roger, 96*n*, 105, 250*n*, 251*n*, 321*n*, 343, 363, 508. Letter to, 250. Letter of, 414 Note by, 251.
Williamson, *Mr.*, 399.
Willis, Thomas, *of Lynn*, 320.
Willoughby, *Mr.*, 153.
Wilson, *Mr.*, 132.
Wilson, *Mrs.*, 132.
Wilson, *Rev.* John, *of Boston*, 20, 39, 151, 199, 205, 250, 351, 352, 491. Letter to, 375.
Wilterton, *Goodman*, married, 103.
Winchester, Alexander, 210*n*.
Wincoll, Thomas, 219
Windebanke, Francis, 482.
Windham, 449.
Winford, Katherine, 181.
Wingfielde, *Sir* Anthony, married, 112.
Winslow, Edward, 42, 145, 145*n*, 149*n*, 158, 209, 271, 272, 273.
Winslow, *Gov.* Josiah, letters from, 387, 428. Notice of, 387*n*.
Wintertown, *Isle of Sables*, 259.
Winthrop, *Mr*, 396.
Winthrop, Adam, *father of Gov.* Winthrop, 3*n*, 200*n*
Winthrop, Adam, *of Bandon, cousin of Gov.* Winthrop, 35, 38, 86*n*, 89*n*, 176*n*, 235*n*.
Winthrop, Adam, *fifth son of Gov.* Winthrop, 63, 78*n*, 372*n*, 431. His wives, 91*n*.
Winthrop, Alice. *See* Mildmay, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, Ann. *See* Richards, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, Anne. *See* Fones, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, Deane, 34, 56, 60, married, 91*n*. Came to New England, 113*n*.
Winthrop, Elizabeth. *See* Newman, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Elizabeth (Glover), *first wife of* Adam Winthrop, letter from, 91. Died, 91*n*.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Elizabeth (Hawkins), *second wife of* Adam Winthrop. *See* Richards, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Elizabeth (Reade), *second wife of* John Winthrop, Jr., 85*n*, 101, 104, 166, 167, 168. 211*n*, 225. Letter from, 85. Letter to, 102.
Winthrop, *Mrs* Elizabeth (Tongue), *wife of* Fitz John, 110.
Winthrop, *Major-General* Fitz John, 45, 47, 48, 50, 52, 168, 396, 424, 447. Letters to, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 94, 95, 110, 111, 169, 170, 172, 173, 426, 439, 440, 443, 444, 445, 449.
Winthrop, Forth, 7, 70, 115, 178*n*. Died, 197*n*.
Winthrop Henry, 225*n*. Married, 7. Drowned, 197*n*. His widow, 369*n*. Went to West Indies, 474*n*.
Winthrop, Jane. *See* Gostling, *Mrs.*
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Joanna, letter from, 86.
Winthrop, Gov. John, 3*n*, 4*n*, 5, 13, 45*n*, 64*n*, 70*n*, 78*n*, 79*n*, 85, 86*n*, 91*n*, 112*n*, 114*n*, 127, 148*n*, 151, 176*n*, 182*n*, 194*n*, 201, 203*n*, 214, 215, 250*n*, 263, 270*n*, 382*n*, 399, 417, 451, 473, 484, 489, 491, 495. Sister of, 27. Death of, 39. Pecuniary losses of, 135*n*. Pass to Ninigret, 496. Letters to, 3, 4, 6, 14, 18, 21, 24, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 38, 39, 72, 74, 77, 79, 80, 83, 86, 88, 89, 92, 112, 114, 119, 121, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 139, 140, 142, 165, 176, 177, 179, 180, 182, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 218, 220, 224, 226, 231, 235, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 248, 251, 254, 256, 261, 265, 267, 268, 269, 271, 274, 277, 280, 283, 285, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294, 296 297, 303, 306, 307, 308, 310, 311, 313, 317, 319, 321, 323, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 333, 338, 340, 345, 349, 350, 354, 355, 356, 358 364, 365. Letter to Gov Winthrop or Emanuel Downing, 181.
Winthrop, John, *Jr*, 7, 8, 20, 28, 43, 44*n*, 48*n*, 64*n*, 66, 70*n*, 149*n*, 178 187, 190*n*, 203, 213*n*, 219, 219*n*, 224*n* 225, 256*n*, 270*n*, 323, 366*n*, 373*n*, 404*n*, 431, 482, 483, 487, 495. Marriage, 85*n*, 101*n* Arrival in New England, 113*n*. Return to England, 152*n*. Return to New England, 152*n*. Medical practice, 167*n*. His sister-in-law, 199. His education, 204*n*. Agreement of Seabrook Company with, 482 Deed to, 495. Letters to, 7, 8 21, 30, 35, 41, 43, 45, 51, 52, 54, 56, 58, 65, 70, 71, 85, 91, 93, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 104, 115, 116, 117, 119, 123, 148, 151, 153, 156, 157, 158, 161, 166, 167, 168, 177, 196, 197, 198, 199 200, 202, 203, 204, 206, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 217, 223, 233, 256, 335, 336, 339, 348, 359, 362, 364, 368, 369, 371, 373, 374, 378, 380, 381, 382, 383, 385, 387, 390, 391, 392, 394, 395, 396, 399, 403, 409, 410, 412, 413, 414, 416, 417, 418, 420, 421, 422, 424, 428, 430.
Winthrop, Joshua, born, 35*n*.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Judith, *wife of* Stephen, 45*n*, 46, 53.

Winthrop, Margaret, *daughter of* John Winthrop. Jr., 340.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Margaret, *third wife of Gov.* Winthrop, 78*n*, 90, 112*n*, 120, 188*n*, 219, 222, 228*n*, 234*n*, 289, 322. Died, 352*n* Barbadoes, 353. Letters to, 10, 12, 23, 24, 26, 31, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 84, 113, 234.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Martha, *first wife of* John Winthrop, Jr., 70*n*.
Winthrop, Mary, *daughter of* John Winthrop, Jr., 166.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Mary, *first wife of Gov.* Winthrop, 64*n*, 182*n*.
Winthrop, Samuel, 113*n*, 338, 338*n*, 381*n*.
Winthrop, *Col.* Stephen, 30, 44, 45, 48*n*, 174, 175, 270, 336. Died, 45*n*.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Thomasine, *second wife of Gov.* Winthrop, 179*n*, 190*n*, 192*n*, 199*n*
Winthrop, *Capt.* Wait, letter to, 427, 437.
Winthrop, William, born, 35*n*. Died, 35*n*.
Winthrop family, their tomb at Groton, 173.
Wolferstone, *Gov.* Charles, 474.
Woncas. *See* Uncas.
Wood, scarcity of, in England, 453.
Wood, *Col.*, 380, 381.
Wood, John, letter from, 372.
Wood, Robert, 501.
Woodbridge, *Rev.* John, 110*n*. Letter from, 317. Notice of, 317*n*.
Woodbridge, *Mrs.* Mercy, 317*n*.
Woodcock, *Mr.*, 217, 240, 241.
Woodyeates, *Mr.* and *Mrs.* James, 118.
Woolcot, *Mr.*, 276.
Woolley, Emanuell, 501.
Woster, *Mr.*, 293.
Wren, Mathew, *Bishop*, 236*n*.
Wright, ——, 234.
Wright, *Goodman*, 132.
Wright, *Dr.* Lawrence, 28*n*, 80*n*.
Wright, *Mrs.* Mary. 14, 80.
Wyat, *Sir* Francis, 279.

Y.

Yale, David, 156.
Yelke, James, 258.
York, *Duke of*, 410.
Youghal, 408.
Yubb, John, 501.

Cambridge: Press of John Wilson & Son.

23

GENERAL BOOKBINDING CO.
51357 c3 004 BD 1 V 6178
NTROL MARK

M41C
SER. 5
V. 1

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 012 068 438

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

JUN 30 2004
SEP 04 2004